



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 09

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.
. .

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber;

The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation;

The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Gifting Of The Bow

Li Qiye could have easily killed Jian Wushuang instead of sealing her with this one fist. However, he chose not to do so since he wanted a talent as proud and fierce as her.

He removed the seal and insipidly stated: “You have lost.”

She couldn’t calm down even after the seal was removed. Her mind had left her body as she was frozen for a long time. The earlier events were just too shocking for her.

“What do you have to say now?” Li Qiye smilingly asked after seeing her stunned appearance.

Her lost eyes finally regained their focus after a while. She stared at Li Qiye as if he was a monster; she had never seen someone like him before.

“I have nothing to say, I am utterly convinced of my defeat!” She responded with her head held high. Despite being proud, losing was losing and she would not renege on the bet.

Li Qiye stared at her: “It is the time for you to carry out the promise. You can decide the term. Of course, the benefits will correspond to how long you stay.”

She took a deep breath, not expecting for the impossible to happen. She spoke with a deep voice: “I have nothing to say except

that I shall fulfill my promise!” She then swore with her true fate.

Her oath was without a duration — this truly showed that she was remarkably decisive. Although someone as proud as her was not easy to get along with, she stayed true to her words. She was able to handle defeat gracefully and would never renege on a deal or run away from it! Despair and self-pity were out of the question as well.

These were admirable traits and reasons why Li Qiye valued her. Li Qiye was a bit unwilling, but he still made up his mind in the end. He took out an item and handed it over to Jian Wushuang: “Since you have pledged loyalty to me, I shall give you a treasure.”

“This, isn’t this your bow?” Jian Wushuang was moved after seeing the item in his hand.

This bow was the Nine Words True Bow. As an archery genius, she had died once to this bow, so she naturally knew just how precious it was. In the future, this bow might even surpass their Jian Clan’s bow.

“Yes, this will be the best bow in the world in the near future.” Li Qiye insipidly said: “I, of course, am the best master for it. However, if such a good bow isn’t used daily or in every battle, then it would be a bit of a waste. Today, I am gifting it to you in hopes that it will flourish in your hands and create an eternal legend!”

He ultimately chose to give this peerless bow to her. Although it

was amazing, he rarely used it in battle. He had many different methods and treasures, and more often than not, there was no need to use it.

At the same time, Jian Wushuang had great archery talents. No one could compare to her among the younger generation! Thus, Li Qiye gave her the bow so that she would be able to use it to its full potential!

She was a bit startled at this moment. Such a peerless bow was handed over so easily. Even though she came from an imperial lineage, she couldn't calm down in a short period of time. Such a generous master was hard to find.

She maintained her proud attitude and responded: "But I have yet to make any contributions!"

Li Qiye forcefully placed the bow in her hand. After making up his mind, there was no going back. He lightly said: "You have to work harder to become my best general. Only the strongest warrior is worthy of this bow! The best way to repay me is by massacring all four directions in the future battlefields!"

Li Qiye intended to groom her. Although he could have subordinate even strong existences like the treefather, these existences were old and might not be able to fight with him to the very end in the distant future.

Jian Wushuang, on the other hand, was still young and could follow him till the eventual end of the war. Moreover, she had

untapped potential that was worth exploring as well as ample room for growth.

She accepted Li Qiye's Nine Words True Bow and coldly said: "I will definitely reach the pinnacle of archery."

Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian was praised as the best archer in the world. However, the truth was that he did not take that path to the very end. He ultimately abandoned the dao of archery and used another weapon to become an Immortal Emperor. In short, his dao was not proven using the bow.

Jian Wushuang, at this very moment, was determined to walk on the path untrod by her forefather all the way to the apex, to the very limit!

"Do a good job getting used to it." Li Qiye commanded: "This bow is worth your effort to learn. In the future, it will accompany you to many great victories."

"I understand." The proud Jian Wushuang nodded.

Li Qiye glanced at her and said: "When the time comes, go to the Beast Realm, I shall be waiting there to take you to the Bi'an Beastworld!"

"The Bi'an Beastworld!" She turned serious after hearing this name.

Li Qiye gently nodded: “Yes, the Bi’an Beastworld. Since you have pledged loyalty to me, it is time for you to broaden your horizons.”

Jian Wushuang didn’t inquire any further and only nodded before leaving with her new bow.

Li Qiye went back to the kingdom’s ancestral ground. Ming Yexue didn’t ask anything after his return. Even without asking, she naturally knew that Li Qiye won.

“We’ll set off tomorrow.” He commanded.

She didn’t say another word and informed the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor of Li Qiye’s decision.

On the next day, Li Qiye came before the dao platform. Outside of the alchemy emperor and Ming Yexue, there were also a few ancestors from the kingdom.

“It is time to depart.” Li Qiye spoke in a clear voice while staring at the portal.

The alchemy emperor spoke: “My lord, if you can’t enter the Drystone Courtyard, you will fall into any one of the three grand veins, so you need to be prepared.”

“I know that. If I am unsuccessful, then there is no need to reopen it. I will find a different method of entry.” Li Qiye nodded

gently.

The alchemy emperor looked at Li Qiye then commanded the other ancestors: “All of you, leave.”

Once the ancestors and Ming Yexue had left, the alchemy emperor told Li Qiye: “My lord, while you were absent yesterday, the old man from the Jianlong Clan came.”

“Oh? What does the Jianlong Clan want?” Li Qiye smiled.

The Jianlong Clan was also a famous lineage alongside the Alchemy Kingdom in the contemporary times. It had three emperors as well!

The alchemy emperor smiled and said: “How could the Jianlong Clan have any ideas before my lord? They only wish that in this generation, if my lord needs them at all, then just send the command and they shall prove their allegiance!”

“They also want to dispel the suppression of the past?” Li Qiye chuckled: “This isn’t out of the question. I will let them know if I need them in the future.”

Having said that, Li Qiye glanced at the alchemy emperor: “The old geezers from that clan are much smarter than your kingdom’s crowd. They have kept their tails down while dealing with the world. That year, your Alchemy Kingdom believed the Divine Beast Realm’s invitation and chose to go first into battle.

Meanwhile, the Jianlong Clan had lost as well, but they didn't suffer nearly as much as your kingdom."

"Why is it that I didn't force an oath on them, yet they still obediently chose to give up their territory?" Li Qiye nodded: "Those old men knew that as long as I continue to exist, I will train more Immortal Emperors. They are smart enough to not block my path. Although they have been reclusive for a long time, the moment that they actually come out into this world again, they will be much stronger than your kingdom!"

"The ancestors back then all thought that an alliance with the Divine Beast Realm would allow them to defeat all foes." The alchemy emperor bitterly smiled. Before the grand war, he strongly opposed competing with Empress Hong Tian for the Heaven's Will. He knew no good could come from it.

Alas, the kingdom was very powerful back then. Moreover, there were many ancestors more distinguished than him in charge. His opposition was useless, so he couldn't control the situation.

The last battle was very bloody. Blood stained the entire Stone Medicine World. The incomparable Divine Beast Realm was massacred overnight and ceased to exist!

"An alliance with the beast realm so they could defeat all foes?" Li Qiye snorted: "Compared to the Ancient Ming, your kingdom and beast realm were nothing. During the Ancient Ming Era, they ruled the entire nine worlds all by themselves. Outside of Bu Zhan and Xue Xi, who else managed to break the monopoly of Immortal Emperors during their reign? After I made my move, what

happened to the Ancient Ming in the end?”

“The world did not know about my lord’s invincibility. It was all over for them when they tasted your methods of carnage.” The alchemy emperor gently sighed.

Though he did not see the bloodbath in that distant era, he had heard of the legends. It was a grisly period. The Ancient Ming once ruled over the nine worlds and eventually, the Dark Crow heralded a new dawn. From then on, the Ancient Ming Era was over and their race disappeared.

“Alright, there is no need to mention the past.” Li Qiye grew a bit sentimental and gently waved his sleeve: “Not too many of those who used to be on my side are still alive. Take good care of yourself. I hope that when I sweep through the myriad domains, you will still be alive to see it.”

Chapter 802: The Journey Begins

Li Qiye became a bit melancholic at this point. Time continued to flow as people left him one by one. Glory and magnificence were dust in the wind. Very few people managed to live till the present.

Eternal life was something countless people continued to pursue. However, true eternal life carried a heavy burden and pain.

As loved ones left one by one, one would secretly start lamenting in pain. This pain turned into reluctance and regret before they became completely numb. Li Qiye didn't want to linger in the past since there were more things that required his attention in the present.

The alchemy emperor became dejected as well after hearing this. Some sought eternal life and some chose to bury themselves underground instead of living life to its fullest.

“When will I see my lord again?” The alchemy emperor sighed emotionally. It could be said that on the path of alchemy or even the road of cultivation, Li Qiye was his guide. Although he ultimately joined the Alchemy Kingdom due to a variety of circumstances, he still respected Li Qiye as his mentor.

“Well, I don't know either.” Li Qiye softly sighed: “If I find some success at the origin of the three veins, then I'm afraid I will need to go back to the Mortal Emperor World. There is still unfinished business there.”

“Is something troubling my lord there?” The emperor asked with concern: “Perhaps we can lend you a hand if necessary?”

“You are referring to the Immortal Demon Grotto, right?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but look towards the far horizon. His sight traveled for miles and miles before he slowly responded: “I will visit the Immortal Demon Grotto, but I can’t be certain of when right now. Perhaps it will be after shouldering the Heaven’s Will, or perhaps another time entirely. But ultimately, before leaving for that place, I will go to the grotto! I cannot let the blood of Lil’ Blackie’s group be spilled for nothing!”

“I remember my lord speaking about that place when I was younger.” The alchemy emperor lamented: “Unfortunately, I have given up. In this generation, I am too old; time waits for no one after all. I can’t go with my lord to that place to have a look.”

“The future is full of unknowns, who can accurately predict it?” Li Qiye chuckled. His mood suddenly took a turn for the better as he said: “Live on, there will be a chance in the future.”

The alchemy emperor smiled and shook his head: “My lord, there is no need to comfort me. I am an alchemy emperor so I know my condition quite well. If I could continue living, then I wouldn’t have come into being. Time has always been ruthless, even the best Blood Era Stone would not be able to prevent its erosion! Because I don’t have much time left, I will use what I have left wisely to rectify some problems. Otherwise, the kingdom will have no chance in the future.”

“I will surely die of old age in this generation.” The alchemy

emperor emotionally smiled: “I have no regrets in this life. I have witnessed a grand era, saw the most brilliant Immortal Emperor, and also met an eternal existence like my lord!”

Li Qiye couldn't say anything else in response. He eventually sighed: “All in all, just keep on living well. At the very least, before going to that place, I will personally come for Yexue. Perhaps we will meet again then.”

“Rest assured, my lord. I will not die so easily without giving the kingdom a brand new opportunity.” The alchemy emperor cheerfully smiled.

Li Qiye also grinned and said: “It's time I leave. There is still a long way to go in the future.”

The alchemy emperor nodded solemnly. He stood on top of the platform and personally took control of the portal's opening for Li Qiye.

“Buzz.” The platform lit up with all the refined jades emitting bright radiances. A powerful worldly energy empowered the platform and opened the portal that took the shape of a giant ring.

This portal was initially a mirror. However, at this moment, it was in a liquid state like sinking mercury. Clanking sounds could be heard from the intertwining laws.

“I'm going!” Li Qiye nodded towards the alchemy emperor before

setting foot into the sunken portal. He instantly disappeared.

The very next moment, he emerged in a different space. There was an endless void with neither a beginning nor an end.

A series of laws paved the way beneath his feet. They moved together to form a bridge all the way to a distant location.

Li Qiye smiled and walked on this divine bridge. Each of his steps was like entering an entire world. One misstep would take him into the wrong world!

The concept of time did not exist in this void, and neither did anything tangible. Li Qiye walked for some time before finally seeing the Drystone Courtyard.

No one would be able to see the whole picture while staring at it from a distance. They would only be able to see an ancient gate. This gate was crafted from an unknown material. It looked archaic, as if it had weathered countless winds and storms. Time had left a unique mark on its surface.

As one of the twelve burial grounds, the courtyard was full of mysteries and surprises. Moreover, it was one of the most dangerous places in present times.

It was different from the other burial grounds. Unlike the Prime Ominous Grave or the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground where people knew of their locations and even undertook

adventures inside, the courtyard was different. For many eras, no one knew of its location outside of being in the Stone Medicine World.

Even Immortal Emperors were unable to pinpoint its coordinates. In short, its location had always been a mystery.

There were only two methods of entry. The first was through a shortcut like the portal in the Alchemy Kingdom. There were only a few like this in the entire Stone Medicine World. At the same time, the chances of success through these shortcuts was quite meager. The second method was to use the real entryway of the courtyard.

Of course, what the real entryway was and its location were just as big of an enigma as the courtyard itself.

Due to these reasons, the courtyard was much more elusive compared to the other burial grounds.

Regardless, over the years, many people still tried to find it. There were also some who managed to enter. However, these were all real masters. Many of them were God-Monarchs or even Godkings!

Despite making it inside, very few of them could come out alive. Legend states that even Immortal Emperors had been trapped inside the courtyard before.

The laws below continued to intertwine all the way to the gate of the courtyard. However, before they could reach the destination, a strange sizzling noise appeared. All of these laws were suddenly petrified and stopped.

“Not good!” This sudden change took Li Qiye by surprise. Nevertheless, he instantly knew what had just transpired.

“Bang!” All the laws suddenly collapsed. No matter how strong they might have been, they all shattered after being petrified.

Even if Li Qiye had heaven-defying methods, he couldn't alter this event and turn back the tide.

Without any support, Li Qiye fell down! No matter how powerful or amazing one might be, in this particular space, no one was able to fly.

Li Qiye kept on falling for some time before eventually landing in an unknown place. The scene before him was quite different. It was a vast, green expanse. Li Qiye knew that he had fallen from that space all the way back to the Stone Medicine World!

“Bang!” The moment his feet reached the ground, a severe blow landed on his chest, sending him flying. This blow was so powerful that it broke all the bones in his body and almost turned him into a pool of blood.

“Buzz!” The Death Seal appeared. It was as if time had been

reversed. His scattered flesh returned to his body, allowing him to recover in a brief moment.

Li Qiye focused his gaze and saw a gigantic monster in the distance. This was a terrifying heavenly beast. Its head towered all the way to the sky while its body was similar to a mountain. A single stomp could crush the earth.

“3.5 million year old heavenly beast!” He became serious. He knew exactly where he had fallen; this was one of the three ancestral veins of the Stone Medicine World — the beast vein.

The three great veins all had their unique characteristics. The alchemy vein had spirit medicines everywhere while the beast vein was where heavenly beasts and longevity spirits gathered; this was their paradise. The deeper one went, the stronger the monsters would be. Because of this, there were some places that even God-Monarchs avoided.

“Roar!” This powerful heavenly beast that even God-Monarchs were wary of crazily howled. It crushed the earth as its gigantic foot fell down from the sky towards Li Qiye.

He was like a feeble ant before its foot that seemed capable of crushing him into a pulp.

“You want to die?” Li Qiye laughed and, in an instant, the Declivity-Mountain Bell was already in his hand. He ruthlessly threw it out.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The earth shattered. A terrifying aura swept through this vast land, dissuading any other existence from approaching.

Screams and roars resounded every day in this vast field of the beast vein. Blood flew everywhere along with non-stop carnage!

Chapter 803: Training

The beasts and spirits entrenched themselves in the beast vein. This was their kingdom!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” A terrible disaster loomed over the area. A mighty heavenly aura deterred any beasts from coming closer.

A frightening tribulation swirled above Li Qiye. A door opened with endless attacking Godfiends, aiming to kill Li Qiye.

This was Li Qiye’s minor tribulation of the Void Imperfection Physique. Prior to this, it was on the verge of reaching minor completion. However, he kept on suppressing it and waited for when the tribulation would be the strongest before unleashing it. He wanted to destroy the tribulation in the most flawless fashion.

“Snap!” Something seemed to have broken inside Li Qiye’s body! It was as if he had torn asunder all the restraints in this world, as if no laws could bind him.

The myriad laws and rules of this world had been shattered by Li Qiye. He was as free as a Kun Peng in an open sea!

Myriad realms floated behind him as his momentum could tear apart all dao. Neither the mortal world nor the immortal one could chain him!

“So this is the feeling of an Era Sovereign slashing the dao!” Li

Qiye grinned with great satisfaction. In this instant, his body seemed to have undergone a substantial change as if he was the fastest in this world. There was an indescribable spirituality and transcendence.

“I’m finally successful! If I can slash the dao as an Era Sovereign, then this minor tribulation is nothing!” Li Qiye lifted his head to smilingly look at the minor tribulation of the Void Imperfection Physique. He heaved a shout then soared into the sky. He swung his fists and parted the clouds to meet the descending Godfiends.

Anyone who saw this scene would be dumbfounded. Using bare hands to fight against the minor tribulation of an immortal physique? What kind of tyrannical approach was this?

In fact, this minor tribulation was nothing to Li Qiye; it was as easy as taking in a meal. Prior to this, he could have easily fought against these minor tribulations. Moreover, he was now an Era Sovereign that was capable of slashing the dao.

Many people had never heard of such a title! Era Sovereign was the final level of the Heavenly Sovereign realm. After this level was the Heavenly King realm. However, it wasn’t easy to break through from a sovereign to a king.

The world assumed that as long as one could reach the Era Sovereign level, then they would be at the peak of the sovereign realm. At this level, it would be easy to reach the king realm.

However, they did not know that there was another step beyond

this level. This step was the apex beyond the peak! Once one was able to break through to this apex, they would be called a [Dao Slashing Sovereign](#)!

The raw is just Era Sovereign Slashing Dao, but I think I like Dao Slashing Sovereign more. Omitting the Era part just to make it less wordy.

This type of sovereign was quite rare. There were many conditions and requirements such as a fortified foundation, eight celestials or more in the Enlightened Being realm, and nine or more palaces at the Ancient Saint realm.

Only after meeting these requirements could one become a Dao Slashing Sovereign! This particular dao test was quite arduous. However, once passed, the cultivator would no longer be the same as before for they would have obtained an unbelievable foundation for the future!

More importantly, legend states that there was a great effect for Dao Slashing Sovereigns who picked the path of the heavens in the future. As for the exact effect, very few contemporary cultivators were privy to this.

“Break!” Eventually, Li Qiye uttered a cry and broke through the sky dome. He used his unbelievably powerful body to grind the tribulation. The Hell Suppressing, Soaring, and Void Imperfection Physiques all at minor completion easily crushed the tribulation into little pieces after exerting their most powerful state.

After doing so, Li Qiye’s body became bright and exuded a holy

aura. People would never believe that such a holy aura was radiating off of him!

He landed from the sky and sat in a meditative pose on the ground with a grin on his face after completing the minor physique. He didn't immediately leave and began to chant the One Thought, Myriad Physiques incantation to begin the fourth immortal physique.

He chose the Sky Destroyer Physique. This choice was obviously backed by reason.

As he was creating his fourth inner physique, time became silent as if it didn't want to disturb him.

Daring to cultivate in the beast vein was an astonishing matter, but Li Qiye didn't seem to care that many powerful heavenly beasts and longevity spirits were watching him on the sidelines.

The sun sets in the west. This was a vast desolate land full of beasts and their roars. Their powerful auras filled the entire area. The beast vein, one of the three ancestral veins in the Stone Medicine World, the garden of power beasts and spirits! Their strengths were beyond imagination. Even God-Monarchs and Godkings would be wary here. Despite its notorious reputation and monsters, many cultivators still wanted to come here. Beast marrows and longevity blood were both great treasures. And they were in abundance here, so how could these cultivators not be tempted?

A large river quietly flowed right outside of the vein with a calm current under the setting sun. The scenery was especially beautiful.

The auras of the beasts lingered before night time, and roars still emanated from the depths of the vein. When the sun shone down, a shadow stretched quite far as a man slowly walked out from the vein.

He appeared to be a bit messy with bloodstains on his clothing. It was apparent at first glance that he had been through many tough battles.

He sat down by the river and eventually just lied down with his hands supporting his head to watch the clouds floating in the sky.

After a moment passed, this person closed his eyes to enjoy this rare moment of peace and quiet.

“It really does feel good to be alive sometimes.” Li Qiye chuckled and murmured as he was resting.

After staying in the beast vein for nearly half a year, he had paved a path of blood all the way from the deepest part of the vein to the outside. This period was unimaginable to others since the vein was full of monsters. They lived in packs, so killing one would ignite a hunt from the rest.

Even God-Monarchs wouldn't want to stay in this dangerous

place for long, but Li Qiye stayed around for half a year. He killed so many monsters that they came to fear him.

Leaving the beast vein was not difficult for him, but he took his time by using this as a form of training.

No one could imagine what Li Qiye encountered during his days here at the beast vein; legendary five million year old heavenly beasts and sacred longevity spirits or even ancient monsters with the bloodline of divine beasts...

Li Qiye remained undaunted during his journey in this dangerous place. Before leaving the vein, his actions could be described by the phrase see god, slay god; see devil, slay devil.

Despite the daily arduous battles in the past half a year, Li Qiye's harvests were incredible. Not to mention the huge amount of longevity blood and beast marrows, there were three different gains that were especially noteworthy for him.

First, he was able to train himself and gain further mastery in his techniques. Second, after receiving countless injuries, his death energy increased substantially. His current level of paramount death energy could allow him to control many undead.

Prior to this, although the quantity was great, it wasn't potent enough. For example, he needed to use longevity blood in order to support summoning the Phoenix and the deathfire.

But now, his ocean-like energy could easily summon and control an extremely powerful undead!

The final harvest was that Li Qiye had also died once. Since the start of his Death Scripture training, outside of purposely dying to Jian Wushuang the first time, this was his second time dying.

An appropriate death was a very good thing for Li Qiye because the Death Seal had certain requirements described by its phrase — one fate accumulated from three deaths, one item formed from six deaths, one life changed from nine deaths, and eighteen deaths to reach the high heavens! With his current level, death was not easy to come by!

As the sky darkened, Li Qiye got up and went towards the riverbank. He crouched and drank a handful of water.

“Crash!” A whirlpool abruptly emerged alongside violent waves. A huge jaw opened from the river, wanting to swallow the thirsty Li Qiye whole.

“Pop!” Before this basin-like mouth could bite Li Qiye, the hidden monster was already gripped by the neck. The next moment, Li Qiye heavily slammed it onto the ground, creating a large pit.

It all happened so quickly. The monster didn’t have the chance to resist before being smashed to the point of spattering blood. It was not because the monster was too weak, it was that Li Qiye was simply too strong. This monster had always been hiding at the bottom of the river in order to ambush cultivators. Countless

masters had died in its jaws.

After slamming this monster back to its initial shape, it turned out to be a turtle bigger than a tabletop with blood dripping everywhere from its body.

“Great immortal, please forgive this little demon.” The turtle begged with its last breath.

Li Qiye took his foot off its back and gave it one more kick, causing it to roll as he dismissively said: “Stand up.”

Chapter 804: Old Turtle

The turtle didn't dare to argue. It quickly transformed then stood up. At this time, it had become an old man with gray hair and a hunchback. It looked quite friendly, so no one would think that it was a monster hiding below the river to ambush people.

The old turtle immediately prostrated before Li Qiye and crazily slammed its head on the ground repeatedly: "Great immortal, I was too blind to see your arrival and even tried to ambush you. This lowly one deserves death, deserves to be minced into countless pieces..."

A loud bang resounded each time his head met the ground.

"You are still a Heavenly Sovereign, so why are you so afraid of death like this?" Li Qiye glanced at him.

It wasn't easy for cultivators to reach the sovereign realm. Most people capable of this feat were rulers of countries or lords of their own domains — prestigious existences.

Experts of this level would rather die before acting so shamefully. Even in defeat, they would rarely prostrate and beg for their life.

The old turtle turned red after hearing this. Nevertheless, his skin was sufficiently thick as he awkwardly smiled: "Great immortal, you think too highly of this lowly one. This lowly one is but a turtle in the wild. Not to mention having self-respect, just staying alive is already a blessing."

“Turtle in the wild?” Li Qiye looked at him: “What does being in the wild have to do with anything? There are countless vagabond cultivators in this world. There are those who are weaker than you with more of a backbone.”

“Great immortal, this lowly one’s life is as valuable as grass. I’m ugly and lowly so I can’t compare to the amazing people with peerless talents.” He was not ashamed of debasing himself at all: “I only want to live a bit longer and do not dare to chase after the heavenly path or fame.”

Li Qiye chuckled at the shamelessness of the turtle and no longer wanted to kill him. He demanded: “Reveal your background.”

The old turtle didn’t dare to hide anything: “This lowly one is only a water turtle. When I was young, I ate a pearl...”

It turned out that this turtle managed to eat a mystical pearl and became enlightened. As the saying goes, nothing lives longer than a turtle. He had been living at the bottom of the pond and would sometimes sneak up to the surface to look at the world outside.

After seeing cultivators devouring clouds and the earth as well as soaring freely in the sky, he grew envious and chose to stay near the river bank. He would pick the dead bodies of these cultivators and eat them to slowly cultivate.

Due to his long lifespan, he was able to eventually reach the Heavenly Sovereign realm against all odds.

“Having a long lifespan is a good thing.” Li Qiye checked his cultivation and smiled. This old turtle might be a Heavenly Sovereign, but his dao foundation was a clutter of impurities. Both his merit laws and treasures were all over the place. To become a sovereign under such circumstances was simply a miracle!

“Great immortal, please don’t laugh at me. You are from a great immortal sect while this lowly one is only a turtle at the bottom of a river. My cultivation laws are a mess, so they can’t get into your sight.” The old turtle immediately responded and used the chance to suck up to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye gently nodded: “It really isn’t easy. A turtle without any guidance reaching the sovereign realm — this can truly be considered an amazing feat!”

Outside of having lived for a very long time, many coincidences blended together to allow the turtle to have such fortune. Not dying under the tribulations was another incredible stroke of luck!

“Great immortal is the best in history. Your cultivation is comparable to that of Immortal Emperors. Without any equals, you are unstoppable in this entire world...” The old turtle went with the flow. After hearing Li Qiye praising him, he immediately flattered Li Qiye back and shamelessly said: “I am foolish, but I wonder if great immortal would be willing to teach me a thing or two? So that I can be under your protection...”

Such wretched shamelessness was rare to find in demons,

especially a sovereign level demon.

“There’s no need to grovel like this.” Li Qiye shook his head and ignored the praises: “Where is this place?”

“This is Quicksand River. It is one thousand and three hundred miles long. The source is back at the Driftsand Plain. There are fifty tributaries...” The old turtle introduced his territory without pause.

“Okay, stop. It’s just a tiny location, I’ve never heard of it before.” Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve.

After noticing Li Qiye’s lack of interest, he immediately said: “Great immortal is a celestial up in the nine heavens, a monarch in myriad realms. This small river area, of course, wouldn’t get into your sight. Only the divine mountains and immortal firmaments in the immortal world would—”

“Stop your sweet-talk. Do you know where the heavenly flame is?” Li Qiye interrupted the incessant turtle.

“Heavenly flame?” The turtle tilted its head in contemplation: “Is great Immortal talking about the Heavenly Flame County of the Shepherd Country?”

Li Qiye insipidly replied: “Perhaps.” That place wasn’t called the Heavenly Flame County a long time ago. However, as time passed, many names changed.

“This lowly one has been there several times before.” The old turtle spoke: “If great immortal wants to go there, then I’ll tell you the way. Great immortal only needs to cross this river then head north towards the eastern county...”

Although this turtle asked Li Qiye to teach him earlier, he actually hoped that Li Qiye would leave as soon as possible. If such a strong person became unhappy and decided to turn him into soup, then it would be quite a sad fate.

“There is no need to tell me.” Li Qiye didn’t bother listening to the directions. He gently tapped the turtle’s back and insipidly declared: “Carry me there.”

“Great immortal...” The old turtle’s expression quickly changed after hearing this. It calmed down and responded: “Great immortal, this lowly one is old and powerless. I am slower than a snail, so I’m afraid I will only slow great immortal down from your business...”

“Oh? Didn’t you ask for my guidance earlier?” Li Qiye glanced at him.

The old turtle immediately replied: “This lowly one would, of course, be eternally grateful for great immortal’s guidance. However, great immortal is the ruler of this world, the monarch of the nine heavens. Your business relates to the well-being of the nine worlds and its billions of inhabitants. How could this lowly one waste your time with my own insignificant matters—”

“Alright, no more blabbering. If I told you to carry me, then do it.” Li Qiye smiled. The more the turtle didn’t want to, the more he wanted to force him.

“Great immortal...” The turtle frowned in pain. Of course he didn’t want to leave this place. Quicksand River was his home, and he knew it the best. He knew the safest locations to hide from his enemies. The moment he spotted danger, he would run away and could disappear instantly.

Li Qiye dismissively said: “Say no again and I will make a soup out of you. Just try me.”

The old turtle quivered and didn’t dare to speak again. He immediately laid down and revealed his true form as a big turtle.

Li Qiye sat on him without another word. The old turtle felt an indescribable torment at this moment. He didn’t know whether this was a fortune or a disaster. What if he made Li Qiye unhappy and the guy made a soup out of him? He had no choice but to obediently take Li Qiye to the Heavenly Flame County. He could only hope that Li Qiye would show some kindness and quickly allow him to return to Quicksand River.

Although the turtle said that he was as slow as a snail, this was far from the truth. Once he went full speed, he could ride the clouds at an astonishing speed. Just from this particular style, it was apparent that he was someone who ran at the first sign of trouble, a professional escape artist!

The Heavenly Flame County was not considered a big location in the Beast Realm. There were plenty of places like this here.

If one had to mention something remarkable about it, then it would be its history. An extraordinary character emerged from this county with the title of Heavenly Flame Goddess. Legend states that this goddess swept through the Stone Medicine World and eventually established her foundation here, hence its name.

Although riding a turtle seemed strange, it was still acceptable in the Beast Realm even for its mortal inhabitants. There were two reasons for why the Beast Realm had this name. The first was that it was inside the beast vein, and the second was that this was the world of demons. If the Alchemy Realm was a place where demons and golems coexisted, then the Beast Realm was exclusively meant for demons while the Stone Realm was for golems.

There were many strange demons in this realm, so seeing a weird turtle was not surprising at all. To the south of the Heavenly Flame County were huge ruins. There were broken pavilions and buildings with shattered tiles everywhere. Weeds ran amok along with entangling vines. Anyone who stood here would have an uncontrollable feeling of sadness.

It was easy to see that this was once a prosperous land, a sacred ground. Alas, after millions of years, this place had fallen. Only these broken buildings before them told the story of its past glory. While sitting on the turtle and staring at these buildings, Li Qiye felt a tinge of emotion despite his numb heart. He gently sighed: "Heavenly Flame, oh Heavenly Flame. Glory and prosperity turned

into ruins. Nothing in this world can stop the ruthless erosion of time...”

Li Qiye composed himself after a while and told the turtle: “Let us go in.”

Chapter 805: Tie Clan

The old turtle wanted to leave after taking Li Qiye to his destination. He naturally wished for Li Qiye to spare him. However, Li Qiye didn't say anything and he was too afraid to ask, so the turtle had to keep on carrying Li Qiye forward.

The ruins ahead were quite large. One could easily imagine that this was once a grand city. Li Qiye shook his head and thought that the Tie Clan had fallen. Even a stronger clan wouldn't escape the fate of eventual decline.

In the Heavenly Flame County, many people knew the Tie Clan. The older generation would always say positive things when talking about the Tie Clan: "The Tie Masters have always been good people across the generations. It is our county's blessing to have such great rulers."

The county's people only knew that the Tie Masters were kind and merciful because the county was the land of the Tie Clan. At the same time, the tax here was the lowest in the entire Ox-Herder Country! Because of this, the county was a good place to live.

They didn't know about an even more illustrious and ancient past of the Tie Clan. Very few people in the present did since that time was long gone.

Back in the distant past, there was a Heavenly Flame Goddess who was renowned across the nine worlds and stood at the peak. She was adored by countless geniuses in her generation. Back then,

she pledged loyalty under the Dark Crow's banner and was one of his generals with many meritorious contributions. Not only was she beautiful, more importantly, her cultivation was earth shattering.

After countless expeditions, the goddess grew weary. Eventually, Li Qiye as the Dark Crow allowed her to leave, no longer working under him.

He bestowed generous rewards to her. Eventually, she settled down in the Stone Medicine World. She had a family that she passed her torch to, the mighty Tie Clan!

Lamentably, the name “Heavenly Flame Goddess” had been forgotten along with the glory of the Tie Clan.

The old turtle carried Li Qiye further into the ruins. After entering the central area, they found that there were still several mansions standing intact without any damage. These mansions were quite grand and majestic.

However, they were old and no longer as brilliant as before. Only traces of their glory were left from their lofty appearances.

There was an eye-catching stone tablet in front of these mansions. It must have been carved from an unknown type of rock to be so large and heavy. There was only one word on top of the tablet — “[Tie](#)”.

Tie means Iron.

Just this word “Tie” alone showed the clan’s previous prestige. Just this word alone was enough to deter countless people in those years.

No one knew who wrote this word, but it soared like a dragon and phoenix with an overbearing momentum, seemingly looking down on the nine worlds and myriad realms.

Unspeakable emotions rose in Li Qiye’s mind as well after seeing this “Tie”.

Back then, he was the one who gave her this tablet. Although there were also other reasons, it was to give the Tie Clan another form of defense. This word “Tie” came from his own hand and made countless people come to bow down in worship!

After millions of years, this tablet was still here, the word “Tie” was still here, but the Tie Clan had fallen.

“Pluff!” While Li Qiye was looking at the stone tablet and reminiscing, a flying spear suddenly pierced the ground in front of them.

“Scram! The Tie Clan does not welcome you!” A cold and fierce voice came.

A woman adorned in a martial arts robe could be found standing in front of the mansion. It was very tight which highlighted her

especially alluring figure. Her expression was cold, a murderous glimmer in her eyes. She had a decisive and war-like atmosphere just like a powerful general.

Behind her was a series of spears that all emitted cold glints. Although this woman had a strong aura with explosive amounts of blood energy, she was only a regular human and at best a martial artist; she wasn't a cultivator.

Li Qiye looked at her and spoke with a blank expression: "Miss, I came bearing no malicious intentions."

"Malicious or not, get the hell out of here!" The woman coldly declared: "None of the Qilin Marquis' lackeys are good people! Scram now or I won't be so polite anymore."

Li Qiye shook his head in response: "I'm afraid you are misunderstanding something. I don't know this Qilin Marquis at all. I only came for sightseeing."

"Even if you are not one of his lackeys, my Tie Clan still does not welcome you. Leave now!" The woman uttered with a voice as cold as ice.

Li Qiye looked back at the mansions behind her. It was empty without another soul. It seemed that she was the only person left from the Tie Clan. Although her vitality was still plentiful, she was only a martial artist without any cultivation.

“Miss, acting polite towards me would be beneficial for you.” Li Qiye had a rare moment of good temper and flatly said.

At this point, the woman took out another spear and coldly said: “No need for pleasantries, I don’t need anything from you. Just leave already!” She was ready to throw it at any time! She was the current master of the Tie Clan, Tie Lan.

The people in the county would all praise her: “The master is brilliant and shows that women are no less than men.”

Tie Lan was the best master that the people of the county could ask for. She was obsessed with martial arts and waived the taxes of the county! Many citizens here supported her. In fact, she was very famous across the entire country as well, at least in the mortal world. At a young age, she had already defended the borders and made numerous great contributions. She was even bestowed the rank of general by the country’s ruler.

“So aggressive.” Before Li Qiye could reply, a loud laughter accompanied by derisive clapping resounded.

A young man came at this time with more than ten followers behind him. His blood energy was very powerful. It was clear at a glance that he was a cultivator.

“Qilin Marquis!” Tie Lan’s expression sank after seeing the young man and she coldly uttered: “You and your lackeys, scram right now or else I won’t be so polite anymore!”

“A mere mortal dares to act like this in front of me?!” With a cold expression, the young man declared: “If I wasn’t considerate of the Ox-Herder Royal Lord Su Mingchen, I would have killed you already! Be smart and sell this land to me; otherwise, I will no longer give the royal lord any face and take it by force!”

“Don’t even dream about it!” Tie Lan shouted: “I would rather die before I sell the Tie Ancestral Land!”

“Killing you is beyond child’s play.” The Qilin Marquis snorted: “Killing you is simply like stepping on an ant. I am only offering to buy this land to give a little bit of respect to the Royal Lord.”

“She told you to scram, so scram. The Tie Clan’s land is not for sale.” Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve as if he was swatting away a fly before Tie Lan could defend herself.

The young man’s gaze fell upon Li Qiye and noticed that he seemed quite ordinary. There was no point caring about this young man or the turtle below him.

“Hey, we have a white knight here.” The young man looked at Li Qiye and smirked: “Looking at you, you must be a cultivator. [Defending girls](#) is good and all, but you also have to look at who you are going against!”

Flower Envoy is the raw meaning of “protector of women”, but more often than not, it’s said in a derisive tone, and white knight fits so well.

Li Qiye looked at the young man and replied in a dismissive

manner: “I’ve never given a damn.”

“Such a big tone.” The Qilin Marquis laughed then sneered: “Do you know who I am? You don’t even know yet you’re still trying to act cool, how courageous!”

“What’s the difference?” Li Qiye leisurely said: “I don’t care who you are since you are only a stray dog on the street, that’s all.”

The marquis was basking in his greatness, but after hearing this, his face paled: “Stray dog? Little brat, do you know who I am? I am a disciple of the Heavenhoof Ravine! My senior brother is the Bird King of the Feather Country and my first brother is the Golden Crow Prince!”

The marquis felt proud after mentioning his background. He was a [lizard demon](#) and called himself the Qilin Marquis. He was indeed a disciple from the ravine, but only an outer sect disciple.

Lizards are close to qilins/dragons.

A behemoth with two emperors like the ravine had many outer disciples. Of course, there was one thing the marquis was very proud about, and that was his backing was the second brother of the ravine, the Bird King!

He often boasted to others about being a disciple in addition to his second brother being the Bird King and his first brother being the Golden Crow Prince! This kind of talk made it seem like he was a big shot at the ravine.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at the boasting marquis, so he contemptuously waved his hand: “Don’t know, never heard of you before.”

This attitude left the marquis enraged as his face became quite unsightly!

“Young Master, let us teach this fool a good lesson. You can go take care of the girl.” The ten followers behind him immediately jumped forward.

They had a fierce look and headed for Li Qiye with an aggressive momentum.

Li Qiye didn’t bat an eye in the face of this oncoming attack. He pointed with his finger and unleashed a strike. All ten followers immediately turned into a bloody mist.

This scared the soul out of the marquis. He knew that he had kicked an iron wall this time. He wanted to run, but he couldn’t even take a single step before Li Qiye had him gripped by the neck.

“You... do you know who I am? I am a Heavenhoof disciple! My second brother, the Bird King, wants this land. I came under his orders. If, if you dare to touch me, then you would be opposing my second brother and the ravine!”

Chapter 806: Tie Lan

The aghast marquis quickly called out his backings and hoped that this would deter Li Qiye.

Li Qiye glanced at him before throwing him on the ground: “Go tell your second brother, first brother, and even the ravine to scram. Don’t let me see any of you at the Tie Clan again, or else I’ll trample your ravine!”

“Fine, just you wait, I will definitely let them know.” Although the marquis wanted to add some stronger words, he saw Li Qiye’s cold eyes and couldn’t help but quiver. He quickly fled and only left behind the one sentence before disappearing.

“Great immortal, this is, this is opposing the Heavenhoof Ravine.” The old turtle shivered. His head shrank back into the shell during the fight. He wanted to dig himself a hole in the muddy ground.

This cowardly turtle was completely different from Tie Yi. Although Tie Yi acted as a coward, it was just that, an act. In contrast, this turtle was truly scared. This was part of his instinct; as a vagabond cultivator, he had always been hiding at the bottom of the river. No matter whether it was a big or small event, he would instantly hide there.

He was truly scared after hearing that Li Qiye wanted to fight against the ravine. He wanted nothing more than to run from this place back to Quicksand River.

Li Qiye nonchalantly replied: “So what?” He didn’t care for this sort of thing.

The frightened turtle quickly added: “Great immortal, do you know the origin of the ravine? It is an imperial lineage with two emperors! They control over ten countries in the southern region of the Beast Realm, and many other minor nations are its vassals. After existences like the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jianlong Clan, and the Beastmaster Citadel decided to live reclusively, the ravine became the strongest in this world.”

Li Qiye looked at him.: “It seems that you know a lot despite hiding at the bottom of the river.”

The old turtle laughed then said while being quite pleased with himself: “Although I hide at the bottom of the river, I still try to listen to worldly news.”

He quickly recomposed himself and added: “Great immortal, we should still run away before the ravine comes with killing intent. If that were to happen, we would die without a grave. You should run back to your sect and I will go back to my Quicksand River.”

One didn’t have to guess to know that upon the first sign of danger, this old turtle wouldn’t give a damn about Li Qiye’s life and would certainly be the first to flee.

“Who says we have to run? We will stay here for a while longer.”
Li Qiye said.

The old turtle's neck shrunk back a bit as he whimpered: "Great immortal, this lowly one has carried you here so my task is finished. Can I leave now?"

"Not a chance." Li Qiye purposely teased the turtle and smirked: "It is not easy for me to find an appropriate carrier, so how could I let you go so easily?"

The turtle's expression twisted after hearing this. If he knew this would be the case, he wouldn't have shown such a good performance. He bitterly said: "Great immortal, I am only an insignificant ant while you are the ruler of the nine worlds. An ant like me staying by your side would only ruin your image and reputation..."

"Okay, stop your load of rubbish. If I say you can leave, then leave. If I don't, then obediently stay here or else I'll make a soup out of you." Li Qiye gently waved his hand.

The frightened turtle immediately shut its mouth and didn't dare to utter another word. It obediently stayed behind Li Qiye.

Li Qiye gazed at the tall tablet while gently sighing in his mind. He went closer, but suddenly, a popping sound came about. Tie Lan attacked before he could reach the tablet. A spear aimed straight for Li Qiye's throat like a venomous serpent, swift and merciless.

Tie Lan naturally couldn't hurt Li Qiye. The spear was caught by

Li Qiye before it could pierce his throat.

“You should be thanking me.” Li Qiye looked at the cold Tie Lan and calmly said: “If I didn’t help you chase them away, one can easily imagine your fate.”

“Mind your own business!” Tie Lan didn’t feel any gratitude and uttered: “You are not a good guy either. You came to my clan for our treasures!”

“Your Tie Clan’s treasures?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but chuckle. Was there anyone else who knew more than him about the clan’s treasures besides the Heavenly Flame Goddess?

“All cultivators are evil; they only wish to steal my clan’s treasures! If you wish to do so, then you have to do it over my dead body!” She harshly declared.

Li Qiye glanced at her and asked: “If your clan actually had a treasury, would you still be alive right now? Would you, alone, be able to protect it?”

Although Tie Lan, who was obsessed with martial arts, was a young and powerful master, she was nothing compared to a cultivator.

She stubbornly replied with a cold glimmer in her eyes: “Even if you cultivators are strong, I will use my Tie Clan’s Stormpetal Spear to protect every inch of this land!”

“The prominent Tie Clan only has the Stormpetal Spear left and a weak branch of martial arts. Do you really think your clan has something that others covet?” Li Qiye smiled and gently shook his head.

“Don’t be so presumptuous!” Tie Lan was furious to see Li Qiye looking down on her most powerful martial arts. She cried out and let go of the spear that Li Qiye caught. Another spear from her back aimed straight for him at lightning speed.

“Clank!” Li Qiye effortlessly flicked his finger and shot away her spear.

“Die!” Tie Lan was a headstrong person who didn’t know when to back down. She cried out as the spears behind her flew forward at once. It was as if she had many hands controlling several dozen spears all at once. In the blink of an eye, the cold glint of steel rushed upward then descended like a torrential storm of flower petals.

One had to admit that she was a top martial artist. This move of hers could kill cultivators of the Palace Foundation and even Palace Expansion realms. However, she was but an ant before Li Qiye.

“Pop!” Li Qiye simply waved his sleeve to shatter all of her spears. However, he did not hurt her.

He leisurely looked at her and said: “I came to the Tie Clan this time to take away one item, not to make it hard for you! Plus, this

item does not belong to your Tie Clan!”

“In your dreams! Don’t even think about taking a single blade of grass from my clan before I am dead!” Tie Lan shouted and rushed forward with her bare hands. She was ready to bare her fangs with great ferocity.

However, Li Qiye simply swung his sleeve again and swept her flying away. She fell to the ground and struggled to stand back up.

“Unless I’m dead... I won’t let any of you get what you want!” She coldly uttered while trying to get up from the ground.

Li Qiye simply pointed with his finger and froze her in place. He glanced at her and dryly said: “If I wanted to, killing you would be easier than killing an ant!”

“Even if you kill me and take away my clan’s items, I will haunt you forever!” She wasn’t afraid of dying. Her personality was stubborn to the extreme!

While staring at Tie Lan, Li Qiye found that she had a semblance of the Heavenly Flame Goddess in her. Wasn’t the goddess a stubborn girl as well?

Although his patience was wearing thin, his expression suddenly softened again. After remembering the goddess who was completely loyal to him, who contributed great merits and was the first to rush forward on any battlefield, he gently sighed.

Out of consideration for the loyal goddess back then, Li Qiye didn't want to be too harsh on Tie Lan. He commanded the turtle: "Carry her away and persuade her. My patience is limited!"

The old turtle had seen Li Qiye's brutality, so how could he not listen? He carried the immobilized Tie Lan away while persuading her at the same time: "Young Miss, the great immortal is only trying to be kind. Think about it, if he was malicious, then he could have killed you by waving his hand. He is a great man and perhaps will even teach you in the future..."

The old turtle was only a minor character, a vagabond cultivator. Despite being a Heavenly Sovereign, he was patient even in carrying out the most menial of tasks. He didn't mind wasting time carrying out Li Qiye's command to persuade Tie Lan. Even she got tired of listening to this old turtle who went on and on and was about to go crazy. What an incessant old turtle!

Li Qiye ignored the two as he gently placed his palm on the tablet to feel its beat. Eventually, he was able to determine that it was the right time to take the item from here.

After he confirmed it, he sat down before the tablet and began to chant verses in a very meticulous manner.

This scripture was very complex and profound. No one could understand the contents of the verses. It seemed to be an archaic language not found in present times.

In the past, when the goddess wanted to go into seclusion, Li Qiye had sealed an item and personally handed it to her. Later on, the goddess settled down in this place to begin her new life.

The nine worlds were vast, so the goddess had her own reasons for picking this location. One of them was that she liked the scenery here. Another was because the item the Dark Crow handed to her required gestation from the Beast Realm.

She was completely devoted to him, so even in her retirement, she chose to help him one last time and hid the sealed item inside the Tie Clan.

This secret was unknown to even the disciples of the Tie Clan for millions of years! In fact, no one was privy to this outside of the late goddess and the Dark Crow.

Chapter 807: Ox King

Li Qiye chanted to the stone tablet for a long time each day during his stay at the Tie Clan.

The old turtle's nagging eventually bore fruit. Although her attitude was still very cold towards him, Tie Lan no longer tried to chase Li Qiye away. Her expression clearly stated that she did not welcome this guest at all.

Of course, Li Qiye didn't mind the lack of hospitality as all of his thoughts were fixated on the stone tablet. On the other hand, Tie Lan found it quite strange with Li Qiye either standing in a daze or chanting to the tablet all day long.

Although there was a rumor that their clan had a hidden treasury, no one knew the truth. In fact, Tie Lan herself didn't believe this either.

This was due to the fact that the rumor was spread by her prodigal father, but he had died a very long time ago! Even those who heard him first-hand were skeptical.

She bore some grievances with her father. The last fortune of the clan was wasted by him. Moreover, this rumor of his was harmful to the Tie Clan even after he passed away.

In the past, she didn't mind this treasure business. Even the robbers who tried to steal treasures from their ruins were chased away by her. However, things hadn't been calm for her clan

recently. The second brother of the ravine, Sheng Fei, took note of the Tie Clan's territory and asked to buy it.

Tie Lan knew that the only reason Sheng Fei didn't forcefully seize it was out of consideration for the Ox King. She also understood that she wasn't a match for the ravine. However, her unyielding character did not allow her to take a step back despite knowing that she didn't stand a chance.

Li Qiye stayed here for more than ten days. On this day, auspicious clouds suddenly appeared in the sky. With the accompaniment of the roar from a bull, someone suddenly emerged from the horizon.

"His Majesty is here in person at our Heavenly Flame County..." Many people saw the person in the sky and quickly prostrated on the ground.

"His Majesty must be here to see General Tie." Some immediately guessed the reason for his arrival.

Li Qiye also noticed this event. He lifted his head and saw an old man walking into the ruins.

The old man was tall with a big pair of ox-like eyes. He wore an imperial robe while emitting a mighty aura.

Even the cold Tie Lan who didn't care for anyone came out to greet him. She bowed once and said: "Please excuse this general for

the late welcome, Your Majesty.”

This old man was indeed the Royal Lord of the Ox-Herder Country, or Ox King Su Mingchen. He was a buffalo demon that ruled over the entire country. Moreover, he was a Heavenly Sovereign as well.

“Rise.” Su Mingchen gently waved his sleeve.

After Tie Lan stood up, Su Mingchen gently sighed: “Tie Lan, why the need to be so stubborn? Your Tie Clan has fallen and the Bird King is paying a high price for this place, so why won’t you sell it to him?”

Tie Lan stood there in silence. Su Mingchen was the person she respected the most. He used to be best friends with her grandfather. After her prodigal father spent all of their family’s wealth, the king was the one who took care of their Tie Clan.

Su Mingchen tried to persuade the stubborn Tie Lan: “Tie Lan, you certainly don’t think that your clan still has a hidden treasure, right? Your prodigal father was a drunkard and his nonsense is not trustworthy. Back then, after wasting all that money, he told other people that there was a hidden treasury in order to increase the clan’s value!”

The king gently sighed in lamentation after bringing this up. He was best friends with Tie Lan’s grandfather since their youth. They grew up and went on many arduous adventures together.

Although the Tie Clan was in decline during his best friend's generation, it still had some wealth left.

Unfortunately, her father was useless, a complete young master that only knew how to spend. He often stole items from the clan to sell. Ultimately, he even angered his own father to death.

After his father's death, this black sheep grew even more untethered. Eventually, he sold every last bit of the clan, causing the clan to fall apart.

It was a blessing that Tie Lan never gave up. Although she did not cultivate, she trained hard to become a martial arts master and contributed greatly to the country to become a general.

Although her strength was enough for her to enjoy the splendor of life, it was impossible to revive a lineage. Since the Tie Clan had nothing left, she couldn't do anything by herself.

"Your Majesty, I know this, but this is the home of my clan." Tie Lan firmly replied after a long period of silence.

The truth was that she felt very grateful towards the Ox King. Back when her prodigal father pawned off their clan, it was the king who reclaimed it.

"I know that you want to protect the Tie Clan." Su Mingchen said: "But there is nothing for you to protect here! Why the need to provoke the Bird King over these ruins?"

The king turned serious at this point: “You must know that the Bird King is the Royal Lord of the Feather Country. He is also the second brother of the Heavenhoof Ravine, so his backing is quite frightening. If you provoke him, then even I would be powerless if I wanted to protect you.”

“Your Majesty, I do not dare to involve you.” Tie Lan said: “I know I am weak and can’t fight against cultivators, but I will never abandon my roots!”

“Oh, Tie Lan. You are courting death.” The Ox King shook his head: “If you are willing, I will bestow the Eastrest County to you! You have been guarding the borders in the recent years so you have earned it. The Eastrest County has great sceneries with gentle people, a good location for you to retire. Why not leave this place full of bad memories and start anew?”

The Ox King took care of the Tie Clan very well due to his friendship with Tie Lan’s grandfather. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be so protective of her.

“No, Your Majesty, I will not stay anywhere but the Tie Clan.” Tie Lan remained headstrong and shook her head: “I was born into the Tie Clan so I shall die and become a ghost in the Tie Clan. I will never abandon it even if I am the only one left!”

The Ox King had no solution to Tie Lan’s stubbornness. He shook his head and knew that he couldn’t protect her when she had offended the ravine!

During this helpless moment, the king looked towards the mansions and his eyes fell upon Li Qiye and the old turtle. He didn't really pay attention to Li Qiye since this young man seemed very ordinary.

However, the moment he saw the old turtle lying flat on the ground, his mind trembled. Since when did the Tie Clan have such a powerful expert?

Both the king and the turtle were Heavenly Sovereigns, so this couldn't escape his eyes. The sudden appearance of a sovereign at the Tie Clan startled him.

"May I ask where you are from, sir?" The king came forward and cupped his hands together to greet the turtle.

The turtle quickly shook his head: "Ox King, you are mistaken. This turtle is only a minor character, this great immortal here is the real boss." The timid turtle wanted less trouble. He was a vagabond cultivator after all, so he didn't want to show himself and pushed everything to Li Qiye instead.

The king was shocked to hear this. A Heavenly Sovereign being so respectful to this inconspicuous junior was surprising to say the least. The king was an experienced person, so despite Li Qiye's humble appearance, the king wondered if he came from an imperial lineage. This possibility meant that the king couldn't afford to offend or despise him. He cupped his hands as well towards Li Qiye: "May I ask for Young Noble's name? I am Su

Mingchen from the Ox-Herder Country.”

His attitude was very polite. Of course, if the old turtle was respectful of this young man ahead, then he didn't want to offend such a big character either.

“Li Qiye.” Li Qiye slightly nodded. Since Su Mingchen was so polite, he also treated him with propriety.

“Li, Li, Li Qiye...” The Ox King stuttered with fear and almost choked on his own saliva.

He felt his quivering legs losing strength as he almost fell down to the ground. The name Li Qiye truly frightened him.

“Young Noble, you, you are the Alchemy Realm's Deity Li Qiye.” Aghast, he swallowed and felt his mouth drying up!

The Ox King was a smart man. People had been referring to Li Qiye as Fierce, but this title could be construed as too aggressive. He naturally wouldn't call Li Qiye this to his face, so the king instantly began calling Li Qiye a Deity instead.

“Deity?” Li Qiye couldn't help but chuckle. He slightly shook his head: “No need to embellish my title; just Fierce is fine. Of course, as far as I know, I am the only one named Li Qiye.”

The king quivered after finding out that this ordinary-looking young man was Li Qiye. He felt his scalp tingle as if his head was

about to explode.

He secretly lamented about his lack of fortune at this moment. Why did this ominous star choose to visit his country?!

Chapter 808: The Sly Ox King

After eventually managing to calm down, the king took a deep breath and bowed towards Li Qiye: “Young Noble Li’s visit is an honor to our country; your presence brings light to our humble dwelling. We did not know you were coming, so our reception has been lacking, please excuse us.”

The king knew that this Li Qiye was quite notorious, earning him an illustrious reputation recently. This being the case, the king couldn’t help but feel afraid.

As the ruler, he had heard about the recent events in the Stone Medicine World! Not long ago, Li Qiye’s fame had surpassed the number one celestial being, Ye Qingcheng.

Killing Cao Guoyao, destroying the Xian Clan, defeating the white hair alchemist, fighting against the Alchemy Kingdom... any of these events would have shocked the entire world, so Li Qiye was titled Fierce by others in a short period of time.

Thus, when this man suddenly came to his country, how could he not be nervous? This ferocious monster even dared to fight against the Alchemy Kingdom. A little country like his simply couldn’t withstand this torture. He wanted to know why Li Qiye suddenly appeared in this location, but he didn’t dare to ask.

Li Qiye gently nodded as a response to the politeness: “Since you are so polite, I can say that I am only here for a bit and have no hidden intentions toward your country.”

How could Li Qiye not guess the king's thoughts after seeing his expression?

Su Mingchen wryly smiled and quickly cupped his hands together once more: "It is our honor to be graced by Young Noble's presence. Please stay as a guest and let me know if you need anything. As long as it is within our capabilities, we will certainly do our best to satisfy you."

He was certainly very smooth and tried to please Li Qiye from the outset. In fact, he was very experienced in this regard. His country was only a tiny one and could barely be considered a second-rate power. The strongest expert in the Ox-Herder Country was himself.

How could such a lineage be arrogant at all? If they wanted to survive between the great powers, they had to tuck their tails between their legs and please them!

Thus, despite being a Heavenly Sovereign, he was not arrogant at all. He did everything calmly with exquisite planning.

Disciples from the great powers couldn't compare to him in this regard. Those great powers that had been strong always had disciples who were very arrogant and held their heads high as if they were the best in the world.

On the other hand, Su Mingchen was polite to any character that he encountered. Because of this, his country managed to survive.

Li Qiye's eyes narrowed and he revealed a smirk after hearing Su Mingcheng. He leisurely said: "Since Royal Lord Su mentioned it, I won't be reserved. I do have something that requires your assistance."

Su Mingchen was scared out of his mind. Although Li Qiye had yet to reveal his request, he already had an ominous feeling. Of course, he had no other choice, so he had to bite his tongue and say: "What does Young Noble Li need? As long as it is within my power, I shall do my best."

Li Qiye smilingly said: "Only a small matter, no need to be so alarmed. You just need to send out a message for me."

"Do tell, Young Noble Li." Su Mingchen's scalp was tingling. How could he not be alarmed? This monster even dared to fight the Alchemy Kingdom. His little country was nothing in Li Qiye's eyes.

Li Qiye spoke slowly: "Here's the deal. I heard that this whatever Bird King wants to buy the Tie Clan's territory. Royal Lord Su can tell this king in my stead that the Tie Clan shall be under my protection from now on. If they dare to have any ideas about the Tie Clan, I will hang their heads on top of the Heavenly Flame County's gate."

Tie Lan, standing to the side, only scowled after hearing this. Without a doubt, she did not accept Li Qiye's decision.

The Ox King, on the other hand, felt his mind collapsing after hearing this. This was simply wanting to take his life!

“Young Noble Li... this, can you rethink it...” Su Mingchen didn’t know what to say at this moment.

“Oh, Royal Lord Su, is this little matter too difficult?” Li Qiye glanced at him.

Su Mingchen took a deep breath and responded: “Young Noble Li, I really want to carry this out for you, but this is indeed a bit problematic for me. Young Noble Li must know that my Ox-Herder Country is only a weak nation.”

He paused for a bit before continuing: “We are only an insignificant lineage attached to the Heavenhoof Ravine and require its protection. However, Bird King Sheng Fei is not only a royal lord, he’s also a disciple of the ravine with the elders as his backing on top of being the junior brother of the Golden Crow Prince.”

“Thus you are afraid of him.” Li Qiye stated.

Su Mingchen responded with a bitter expression: “Young Noble Li, I am a nobody, and the same applies to my country. We only wish to survive and have food to put on the table. A grand character like Young Noble Li and a behemoth like the ravine are both peak existences while I am but an ant. If I’m not careful, I could be crushed at any time.”

He was very frustrated after bringing this up. Although he didn't know why Sheng Fei wanted these ruins, Sheng Fei had started pressuring him. Both Sheng Fei and the people behind him were not something the Ox-Herder Country could afford to provoke.

Tie Lan not selling the Tie Clan was truly troublesome. However, he had ways to make Tie Lan back down. But now, a brute like Li Qiye stepped in and simply wanted to play hardball with Sheng Fei while he was stuck in the middle. This was not a good feeling at all.

Li Qiye chuckled: "Do you think it is easier for me to crush you or that Bird King to death?"

Su Mingchen wryly smiled and helplessly responded: "Young Noble Li can crush me like an ant, but I still hope that you will show mercy and spare my life."

These words were very sincere. A royal lord of a small nation between big countries needed to bow down at times.

"Your words are so pitiful that I'm a bit reluctant to take you down." Li Qiye glanced at the king and smiled.

Su Mingchen quickly smiled in response: "Although I'm not in a position to warn the Bird King for Young Noble Li, we are organizing a little banquet at my palace soon. The Bird King will also be there as a guest. If Young Noble Li is willing, then I can introduce you two. This will be a rare chance to reach a compromise."

He naturally wished for the two to talk since a peaceful resolution was the best outcome for him. Otherwise, the flames of war could burn his country into rubble.

Li Qiye touched his chin and smirked before responding: “Since Royal Lord Su has such good intentions, I’ll just take a trip there then.”

“Nothing could be better.” Su Mingchen became happy after hearing this: “The doors to my country are always open to Young Noble Li.”

He was relieved after seeing Li Qiye’s attitude. At the very least, he was not like the rumored legendary brute that would kill people at first sight. There seemed to be some reason left in him. It made the king have hope that the two might sit down and have a good chat.

He didn’t know that Li Qiye’s killing intent was very selective. He was the type that preferred soft treatment over hard retaliation. The more arrogant the enemy was, the more he would want to kill them!

In the end, Su Mingchen made some more small talk before saying goodbye to Li Qiye and left.

After he left, Tie Lan coldly stared at Li Qiye and uttered: “What do you want with my Tie Clan? What item are you trying to get?”

Li Qiye looked at the cold Tie Lan and chuckled: “Even if I wanted something, what can you do? I can kill you with a single finger. Plus, your Tie Clan doesn’t have anything that I want. I’m simply taking back what belongs to me.”

She coldly countered: “My clan doesn’t have anything that belongs to you!”

“How do you know that there isn’t such a thing? How much do you know about your ancestors or the past?” Li Qiye shook his head: “Stop repelling people from far away. I am here to help you since you alone can’t protect your clan. Do you think Su Mingchen can help you? These are harsh words, but when necessary, he will be more than willing to sell you before opposing the ravine. Do you think you are more important than the country to him?!”

“You...” Tie Lan’s expression sank. She could have guessed such a thing, but she was in denial. After taking a deep breath, she coldly said: “My Tie Clan does not need someone with an unknown origin and hidden intentions to help.”

Li Qiye glanced at her and smiled: “Kids shouldn’t think too highly of themselves. Your strength alone can be considered unfathomable among mortals, but in my eyes, you are simply an insect. I am only helping the Tie Clan, not you!”

Chapter 809: Gathering At The Palace

“...” The cold Tie Lan turned red after hearing this. Li Qiye’s words were too hurtful towards her self-esteem.

Li Qiye didn’t bother looking at her and went inside the mansion. The furious Tie Lan coldly uttered: “If you are helping the Tie Clan, then clearly tell me the reason why!”

Li Qiye continued to ignore her. If it wasn’t because of the Heavenly Flame Goddess, he wouldn’t have wasted time on this matter.

“Miss, please calm down, calm down.” The old turtle quickly consoled her after seeing her angry appearance. He could only play the mediator at this moment.

He was actually quite talented in this regard. After his continuous persuasion, Tie Lan finally calmed down and only glared at Li Qiye. She still scowled and thought that Li Qiye had bad intentions toward her clan.

Although Li Qiye didn’t pay any special attention to her, he still occasionally felt that she was praiseworthy in some ways.

On one day, Li Qiye woke up quite early, but shouts could already be heard within the ruins. Tie Lan had woken up even earlier than him and was practicing her spear techniques.

She was shrouded in a cold aura and appeared to have countless hands as she controlled dozens of spears. All of them flew around in the sky. Some appeared to be flood dragons while others were phoenixes. These spears were like an overbearing rain that flew down like flower petals.

Eventually, with another cry, these dozens of spears came together to form a single attack. The explosive force was quite powerful and created a loud detonation. It was apparent that this was the most powerful attack of the Tie Clan's spear techniques.

After Tie Lan put away her spears, Li Qiye who had been watching at the side nodded approvingly: "This Storm Petal Spear technique might not be an unbeatable technique or anything, but it is quite remarkable and stately. To be able to bring martial arts to this level really shows that you have trained quite hard."

Li Qiye's evaluation was quite high. However, Tie Lan didn't acknowledge his comment and only snorted!

Her talents weren't bad and she was very hardworking as well. Some even called her passion for martial arts an obsession since she trained single-mindedly! Otherwise, she wouldn't have been able to reach this level of mastery with the spear without a good teacher at such a young age!

Li Qiye looked at her and eventually said: "If you want to cultivate, then I can teach you."

Li Qiye had no feelings for Tie Lan. He simply wanted to lead her

to the path due to her own talents and the Heavenly Flame Goddess. He hoped that the goddess' legacy could continue on.

Tie Lan coldly peered at him and said: "There is no free meal in this world. What is your goal?" She was very cautious of him!

Li Qiye met her gaze and retorted: "What do you have for me to bother scheming for? Talent-wise, you are only mediocre. When it comes to beauty, I guess you can say that you aren't ugly; I can just wave my hand and plenty of beauties will show up!"

"You..." A girl was very sensitive to others calling them ugly. Li Qiye was simply putting her down!

Li Qiye raised his brow and dismissively said: "Okay, don't be so cautious towards me. If I really wanted something from you, then it would be too easy." He paused for a bit before continuing: "For someone of your age, it could be said that you have missed the best time for cultivation. If you don't start now, I'm afraid your hair will already be white by the time you change your mind."

Tie Lan took a deep breath then gazed at Li Qiye before answering in her usual cold tone: "I will not join any sects, I will always be a member of the Tie Clan!"

She was very stubborn in this regard. Because of her prodigal father, she grew to view everything about the Tie Clan as a treasure. She was determined to protect the clan unlike her father who wasted everything!

In fact, her talents were not bad. Some sects had wanted to recruit her, but she continued to cling onto the clan and didn't want to join any sect.

“You are not qualified to become my disciple.” Li Qiye lazily looked at her and said: “I will teach you an incantation. Whether you learn it or not is up to you.”

Li Qiye chanted this incantation three times then left, not caring whether she memorized it or not.

Once Li Qiye went back to the stone tablet, the old turtle immediately stood up and shamelessly asked: “Great immortal yahh... Will you also teach this lowly one a little bit? My cultivation is shallow since I am stupid and know nothing about the art of the grand dao. Great immortal is a true celestial from the heavens; a single incantation from you could shock the entire world...”

The old turtle saw Li Qiye purposely teaching Tie Lan cultivation, so he also shamelessly asked for help. A sectless cultivator like him would never let go of any good opportunities.

Li Qiye slowly looked at him and leisurely replied: “Oh? Haven't you been wanting to go back to your Quicksand River this entire time? Why are you asking me for help now?”

The turtle coughed and immediately swore: “Great immortal is misunderstanding me. My respect for you is like an endlessly surging river. With your command, I would dive into a sea of

flames or a mountain of blades—”

“Okay, stop sucking up.” Li Qiye interrupted the turtle: “If you are willing to stay, then I can think about it.”

The old turtle smiled awkwardly but didn’t dare to bring it up again.

“In two days, we will go to the Ox-Herder capital. We’ll bring the little girl as well.” Li Qiye commanded.

The turtle shuddered after hearing this. He had always been alone and spent the majority of his time hiding at the bottom of the river. But now, the thought of facing so many experts and cultivators made him quite anxious.

“What if, what if Miss Tie doesn’t want to go?” The old turtle tried to come up with an excuse.

Li Qiye leered at him: “Then you go convince her for me!” Li Qiye appreciated the turtle’s skills of persuasion a little bit. This cowardly turtle was not so useless after all.

“If she really doesn’t want to go, then tie her up and bring her there.” Li Qiye grew tired of talking and said: “She won’t have her way when I’m around.”

The old turtle didn’t dare to say anything back as his head shrunk back into the shell. He knew that Li Qiye was already annoyed.

The Ox-Herder Country barely scraped by as a second-rate sect in the southern Beast Realm. At the same time, it was a tributary state under the Heavenhoof Ravine.

The ravine controlled the fifteen strongest sects in the region, so a small country like Ox-Herder was not anything to them since there were so many similar ones under their banner.

This small banquet held by Su Mingchen had many participating royal lords and sect masters from the lineages nearby. Among them, the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect were the strongest as first-rate powers.

Although this meeting on paper was for the leaders to talk about recent events, the most important reason was the fact that the real organizer was the Bird King! Otherwise, Su Mingchen alone wouldn't have been able to invite the leaders from the two strongest sects.

The Bird King recently came to the Ox-Herder Country, so many sect masters wanted to get close to him and build social ties. Because of this, Su Mingchen decided to host this banquet for the various leaders.

All the sect masters and royal lords were present at the start of the banquet, but the Bird King had yet to arrive.

In fact, someone as young as the Bird King was not entitled to such grand treatment from the Sacred Demon Tribe and the

Tombskull Sect. The Bird King came from the Feather Country and recently became its royal lord. He had yet to reach the Heavenly King realm, so in terms of cultivation, he could only be considered to stand out in talent among the younger generation.

However, this was not the focus for outsiders. The most important thing was that he was the second brother of the ravine as well as the Golden Crow Prince's junior. He was also held in high regard by the elders, so his status in the southern Beast Realm was especially prestigious.

Time went by, but Sheng Fei hadn't arrived and neither did Li Qiye. As the host, Su Mingchen grew a bit worried. He hoped that these two could talk without causing trouble. If a fight broke out in his small country, then his tiny land wouldn't be able to withstand the repercussions from these behemoths.

Li Qiye eventually appeared as Su Mingchen was standing there, waiting. He was sitting on a turtle with Tie Lan walking next to him.

Su Mingchen heaved a sigh of relief after seeing Li Qiye arriving just as promised and quickly went to greet him.

The other guests grimaced after seeing Li Qiye's group. All the leaders here were acquaintances, so they found it strange that Li Qiye's group was here. Plus, Tie Lan was a mortal no matter how you looked at her.

Mortals were not qualified to appear at this banquet. The three of

them formed quite a strange group, so the guests were puzzled at their arrival.

What made them even more discontent was that after Li Qiye came in, he didn't greet any of the royal lords or sect masters. Instead, he sat in the master seat as if he was in charge. This annoyed them greatly!

These leaders were in charge of this region. It could even be said that they were the masters of others' life and death. However, this young man didn't bother bowing to greet them at all and even took the master seat.

One of the royal lords was obviously unhappy and drily asked: "Ox King, you invited other people as well?"

The Ox King felt troubled. He couldn't offend Li Qiye or the others, but Li Qiye had no such constraints. A brute like Li Qiye would cause rivers to run with blood at the first sign of discord. This guy dared to massacre the Xian Clan and even attacked the kingdom! His little country was simply nothing in comparison.

"Young Noble Li is here to discuss some business with the Bird King." Su Mingchen quickly responded with a smile.

The guests took another look at Li Qiye. In their minds, someone like Li Qiye wasn't worthy of talking with the Bird King. However, if this turned out to be true, then it was better for them to suppress their annoyance.

As time passed, the Bird King still didn't show up, so the leaders continued to wait! This period wasn't easy for Su Mingchen. He was hoping that time would fly by faster as this was a type of torture for him.

On the other hand, Li Qiye was as calm as ever while quietly sitting there.

Chapter 810: Bird King Sheng Fei

The Bird King eventually appeared before the waiting crowd. Sheng Fei was not a particularly eye-catching man. He wore plain clothing with coins hanging from his sleeves and robes. This made him appear to be more of a shrewd businessman than a cultivator.

However, no one would dare to look down on him after seeing his eyes. They were especially sharp, like the eyes of an eagle. Once people met his gaze, they would feel as if they were his prey.

He had a cold aura, a clear sign of ruthlessness. A halo that was being emitted from his body showed that he was not a character to mess with. Su Mingchen immediately went to greet him along with the other guests.

Only Li Qiye calmly sat there and threw him a quick glance without saying anything.

Sheng Fei was a bit proud of being received by so many leaders. He nodded his head to return the greeting. Among the leaders here, only Heavenly Kings like the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master were worthy of his respect!

These leaders were quite unhappy after seeing how Li Qiye remained seated without any reaction. However, they ignored him since they would rather talk to Sheng Fei instead.

“Young Noble Sheng has traveled so far to get here, did anything fun happen along the way?” A royal lord quickly scurried for his

favor: “My country has a few ancient temples, would you be interested in taking a look?”

“Ancient temples? What kinds of temples?” Sheng Fei became interested after hearing this.

Sheng Fei was inferior compared to his first brother, the Golden Crow Prince, with regards to cultivation. However, he had his own specialty, he liked old relics. To be more exact, he had a passion for archaeology. One of his favorite things to do was to excavate old graves or ancient earths from declined sects to find treasures. Of course, such business often resulted in failure, but sometimes, one could obtain amazing stuff.

It was for this reason that Sheng Fei wanted to buy the Tie Clan to see if he could find any treasures within the ruins.

The royal lord noticed his interest and immediately added: “These temples have a great history, they were once occupied by ancient demons!”

“Ancient demons?” Sheng Fei’s interest grew as he immediately nodded: “I’ll definitely take a look if I have time.”

“My sect’s territory also has a particular grave. Strange phenomena occur quite often there.” The other leaders also tried to gain his attention after seeing the success of the first royal lord.

In their minds, Sheng Fei was still young, so this was the best

time to please him. Later on, when Sheng Fei becomes an elder of the ravine, their tributary states would be able to obtain his help.

Among them, only the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master remained quiet. They were part of first-rate sects. Moreover, they were Heavenly Kings, so organizing a banquet for Sheng Fei was already quite sensible. There was no need to lower themselves to win his favor.

“You...” During the pleasantries and small talk, Sheng Fei’s followers became quite proud as well. However, one young man’s expression quickly soured after he saw Li Qiye.

This young man was none other than the Qilin Marquis that had suffered back at the Tie Clan. He came with Sheng Fei this time just to deal with Li Qiye, but he didn’t expect to see Li Qiye here!

His first reaction was to stagger backward after seeing Li Qiye. After all, Li Qiye’s strength made him quiver. However, after remembering that Sheng Fei was here as his backing, he became much more courageous.

He fortified his stance and pointed at Li Qiye then shouted: “Second brother, this is the little bastard that killed our brothers! He even declared that he could crush you to death with one hand and trample our ravine with one stomp!”

Brimming with energy from his backing, the marquis fanned the flames even further! He wanted to use his second brother to destroy Li Qiye so that he could wash away his past humiliation.

The marquis' sudden outburst made many guests look over towards Li Qiye. A few of them began to have ideas; this could be a good opportunity to please Sheng Fei.

Su Mingchen, on the other hand, felt cold sweat dripping down his back. He was hoping that Li Qiye and Sheng Fei could sit down and have a nice chat. But now, with the Qilin Marquis escalating the situation, his hope was only a pipedream!

Li Qiye chuckled at the cocky marquis. He didn't refute the exaggeration and smiled: "It seems that a dog like you actually has a good memory, you were able to remember me so well."

The marquis turned livid with an unsightly expression. However, after remembering his second brother, he grew bolder and snorted: "Dumbass, to speak such disdainful words to my ravine, no one in this world can protect you!"

Some royal lords here also wanted to please Sheng Fei; one of them began to yell at Li Qiye: "Ignorant brat, to have the nerve! The ravine isn't a place that a brat like you..."

Li Qiye waved his sleeve dismissively to interrupt him: "This is none of your business. Scram to the side, the person I want to find today is him!"

Having said that, his gaze fell upon Sheng Fei.

This royal lord was furious after being interrupted by Li Qiye. He was a distinguished figure, so how could this nobody dare to speak to him with such hubris?!

Even the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master frowned. They wondered who Li Qiye was to be able to act so arrogantly in front of Sheng Fei.

After being called out, Sheng Fei gazed at Li Qiye. He was suddenly startled after he saw Li Qiye's face and slowly approached.

The marquis thought that his second brother was about to attack Li Qiye, so he grew even more audacious and cried out: "Second brother, kill this bastard for the glory of our Heavenhoof Ravine and let him know—"

"Pop!" But before he could finish speaking, Sheng Fei quickly slapped his face, leaving behind a burning palm print.

This sudden change shocked the marquis. Not even in his wildest dreams did he expect that his second brother was not going to take care of Li Qiye and would rather slap him instead.

Sheng Fei ignored the marquis and continued to walk forward. He cupped his hands together and asked with a serious demeanor: "May I know your name?"

Li Qiye glanced over him and answered: "Li Qiye."

This name was like a hammer smashing into Sheng Fei's chest, causing him to be breathless. For a disciple of an imperial lineage, the name Li Qiye was thunderous! How could he not know Li Qiye? This was the person who killed their genius alchemist, the Vinepill Monarch, and he even killed their Heavenhoof elder!

This was a great enmity. Their sect had a picture of him, and the elders had discussed this before. They swore to never let this go until they killed Li Qiye!

Who would have thought that Li Qiye would actually come to their door? He was now in the Beast Realm, and the territory of their sect at that!

Sheng Fei was a smart person. He took a deep breath and cupped his hands once more towards Li Qiye: "So it is the Alchemy Realm's Deity of this generation, Brother Li. It is an honor to finally meet you."

All of the people here, especially the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master, quivered after hearing this name despite being famous Heavenly Kings and experts.

The deity of a generation! After hearing Li Qiye's name, the leaders present all knew that this was just a compliment. In current times, who didn't know that Li Qiye was a ruthless man?!

Killing Young Noble Pei Yu, destroying the Xian Clan, and even shaking the Alchemy Kingdom — any of these battle feats could

shock the entire world! His title of Fierce was erected from blood and bones!

“An honor?” Li Qiye smirked after hearing such cordiality. He naturally understood the feud between him and the ravine.

However, he didn’t care for such things. He simply waved his sleeve and leisurely spoke: “Whether I am a deity or if it is your honor to meet me, I shall accept your compliments. Since you have been quite polite, very well, I will give you some face as well. I heard that you want the Tie Clan’s site.”

“The Tie Clan’s site?” Sheng Fei noticed Tie Lan standing to the side and immediately understood what was going on! He truly did want this particular location. As the lord of a country and the disciple of the ravine, he was very conscious of his own reputation. He didn’t want others to say that he forcefully seized land from a mortal. Plus, he also wanted to give the Ox King some consideration, so he said that he wanted to buy the land.

Unfortunately, despite his generous offer, Tie Lan was very stubborn. Even if he raised the offer, she would still refuse all the same!

“No, this is definitely not true!” Sheng Fei vehemently denied this claim by shaking his head.

“Really now?” Li Qiye grinned and touched his chin as if he was pondering something. He then looked at the marquis: “Then what was the deal with him? Your servant decided to act on his own? I

saw it with my own eyes.”

Chapter 811: Ruthless Abandon

Sheng Fei's expression quickly shifted. He glared at the marquis and harshly shouted: "Bastard, what did you do?! Tell me now or I'll show no mercy!"

"Second brother, this..." The marquis was lost by this sudden development. He was confused as to why his second brother, who was supposed to be his backing, was suddenly reprimanding him.

He weakly responded: "Brother, didn't, didn't you tell me—"

"Bastard!" Sheng Fei interrupted him and, with a murderous glare, cried out: "You dared to use my name to commit all sorts of evil trickeries?! Such heresy must be punished!"

"Second brother, it wasn't my idea—" Sheng Fei's sudden change in attitude left the marquis confused. He couldn't react in time and was quivering in fear.

"Unrepenting animal! You still try to defend your actions?! What's the point of keeping an animal like you?!" Sheng Fei shouted and reached his hand out towards the marquis.

"No, second brother, you, you can't kill me..." The aghast marquis cried out, but it was too late. With a snapping sound, his neck was snapped by Sheng Fei's grip.

His corpse dropped to the ground like a pile of mud. His eyes

were still wide open since he didn't even realize where he went wrong. Not even in his dreams would he have expected for his second brother to kill him.

None of the leaders here said anything. All of them were sly foxes and naturally understood why Sheng Fei suddenly killed the marquis. This turned their hearts cold; this Sheng Fei turned out to be a very cruel person!

Even Tie Lan was stunned. She wanted to say something but managed to hold it in. She was a general and was accustomed to seeing death, but she was quite displeased with such a method!

Li Qiye, on the other hand, only watched this scene with a cold glare. How could he not know what Sheng Fei was trying to do? After killing the marquis, Sheng Fei acted as if nothing had happened. He cupped his hands and bowed towards Li Qiye: "Brother Li, it is a shame that our ravine had such a traitor. He actually committed a crime by using my name, so I killed him in place of our sect. I do apologize, Brother Li."

Li Qiye was too used to this sort of thing and he didn't care about revealing this little play.

"It is best that you don't have any ideas about the Tie Clan." Li Qiye glanced at him first, then his gaze swept over the leaders present: "Seeing as how all the royal lords and sect masters in this region are here, I'll be making an announcement. From today on, the Tie Clan will be under my protection. Anyone who touches the Tie Clan will be provoking me, Li Qiye!"

Tie Lan had no response to this declaration. She simply stood there emotionlessly.

“Of course not, of course not.” Sheng Fei immediately echoed: “Cultivators like us are heroes of justice, helpers of the weak. The current Tie Clan only consists of mortals, so who would make it difficult for them? If anyone dares, our ravine will be the first to disagree!”

“Yes, of course.” All the other sect masters voiced their agreement. Even the two leaders of the top two sects nodded their heads.

“That would be for the best.” Li Qiye naturally did not believe this type of rhetoric. Of course, he didn’t care either. His eyes narrowed as he said: “If anyone feels that they have the ability to provoke my authority, then do so! I am ready to wash the world with blood, but I’m not so sure if my enemies are as prepared!”

Having said that, Li Qiye was too lazy to give them a second look. He turned around and left. The turtle and the cold-as-ice Tie Lan quickly followed him.

The leaders could only watch Li Qiye leave. Although they were annoyed at him, it couldn’t be helped. They simply didn’t want to offend a brute that could fight against even the Alchemy Kingdom.

Eventually, the party ended with a negative atmosphere. Su Mingchen was powerless and couldn’t do anything. He could only

pray for nothing else to happen and for Li Qiye to leave his country as soon as possible. This unlucky omen staying even a single day longer at his country meant another day of peril.

Of course, he wouldn't dare to say that to Li Qiye's face, so he could only silently pray.

“Return to the sect immediately and bring this letter to my master. Be sure to personally see him!” After returning to his residence, Sheng Fei immediately sent his most trusted confidant back to the ravine.

He must bring the news of Li Qiye's arrival at the Ox-Herder Country to the elders! The blood feud between them was irreconcilable! Due to this, he wanted to prolong Li Qiye's stay in this country. He would wait until the army of the ravine arrives. Then, Li Qiye would simply be a fish on the chopping block!

After sending away his confidant, Sheng Fei gritted his teeth and declared with a cold expression: “Li Qiye! Today, I pretended to be pitiful in front of you. I will repay this humiliation doubly!”

He was a royal lord and the second brother of the ravine. Until now, others only dared to flatter him due to his untouchable status! But today, he had to act humble in front of Li Qiye. Of course, it was just an expedient measure despite being so shameful.

When Sheng Fei was seething in his hatred and wondering how to kill Li Qiye, another attendant came in and reported: “Your Majesty, the Stony Edge Kingdom's Cloud Soaring Venerable is

here to see you.”

“Cloud Soaring Venerable? Quick, invite him in.” Sheng Fei immediately gave the command.

The main descendant of the ravine, the Golden Crow Prince, had a good relationship with Ye Qingcheng. At the same time, the venerable was Ye Qingcheng’s number one strategist and was highly regarded by him, so Sheng Fei didn’t dare the slightest discourtesy in his reception.

“Brother Sheng Fei, I didn’t expect to see you here.” A while later, the Cloud Soaring Venerable walked in.

Sheng Fei personally greeted him and asked him to sit down before smiling: “What brings you here, Venerable?”

Despite his powerful position, he was far weaker than the Golden Crow Prince in both status and strength. A character like Cao Guoyao would dare to act arrogantly before the venerable, but not him.

After sitting down, the venerable cheerfully smiled and asked: “Is there something on your mind?”

Sheng Fei slightly shook his head in response: “Nothing, there is no need for you to worry. I only came to this place to relax a bit. No worries here.”

“Brother Sheng Fei, you must not consider me as a friend to say something like that.” The friendly venerable could call anyone brother: “Although I am weak, I can still do a decent job of strategizing. If some recent events are going awry, tell me and I shall try my best to assist you.”

Sheng Fei had been suppressing his anger, so he was a bit tempted after hearing this. Moreover, the venerable was a famous strategist that even Ye Qingcheng relied on.

“Who else but that bastard Li Qiye? He’s ruining all of my plans!” Sheng Fei gritted his teeth and explained the circumstances.

The venerable pondered for a moment before speaking with a serious tone: “Brother Sheng Fei, this is quite a grand matter.”

“What do you think about this?” Sheng Fei immediately asked.

The venerable responded: “Who is Li Qiye? A famous brute. And what about this tiny location, the Ox-Herder Country? I’m afraid he wouldn’t care for such a tiny place. Out of all the places he could go, he chose to come here and declared his intention to protect the Tie Clan. What is he trying to do?”

“What are you saying?” Sheng Fei was slightly startled after hearing this.

The venerable continued: “The Tie Clan must have treasures, great treasures at that. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be able to attract a

brute like Li Qiye! Brother Sheng Fei, you love to explore and excavate, so you must have heard the legends. The Tie Progenitor was a brilliant goddess that had swept through the nine heavens. This lineage might have declined, but I believe that there are still incredible treasures buried underneath their clan.”

“Your thoughts are the same as mine.” Sheng Fei slapped his thigh in agreement and said: “I have tried to find many ancient scrolls about the Tie Clan.”

His mood became much better while talking about treasures: “Just as you have said, I do think that there are treasures there despite the decline of the clan.”

The venerable added: “The previous master of the Tie Clan was a wasteful fool and wrung the clan dry of everything. Later on, he swore that there was still an amazing treasury there! Although many people didn’t believe him, I still feel that this remark is not baseless.”

Sheng Fei became very eloquent and talkative regarding this topic: “I have heard of this late clan master too. Although this fool was a useless mortal, he was also a bookworm. He read all the writings of their clan, so he must have known many secrets! Despite his uselessness, his literacy is not without use. I do think that his adamant claim before death is plausible.”

Chapter 812: The Beguiling Venerable

Things were exactly as Sheng Fei had recounted; the late master of the Tie Clan, or Tie Lan's father, was a complete scoundrel. He came from a cultivation clan yet didn't try to do anything useful and chose to be an idle black sheep. He even sold the cultivation manuals of his clan. However, his hobby was to look through ancient books and strange scriptures. He had read through all the books in their home and found some clues from his ancestors' personal accounts and records. He speculated that there was still a great treasure in the Tie Clan.

At that time, he was driven mad from poverty. He had sold everything possible, including the ancestral home. If Su Mingchen didn't buy it back, there would be no Tie Clan right now.

Due to his madness, he went around and spread rumors about the treasures in order to sell the ancestral home once more at a high price. However, no one believed this scoundrel and thought that it was only a madman's ravings.

However, Sheng Fei paid attention to this since he was always interested in excavation. As a result, he wanted to buy the Tie Clan, but unfortunately, Tie Lan had no intention of selling!

“Brother Sheng Fei is right.” The venerable echoed the sentiment: “Would Li Qiye protect the Tie Clan if there wasn't a great treasure? It is already declined with nothing left, so what is he trying to do? In my opinion, he is simply trying to take it all for himself!”

These words touched Sheng Fei's nerve. He was an adventurer who loved digging treasures out from ruins. His blood boiled and his heart raced from the thought of the Tie Clan having some treasures.

“Damn that Li Qiye!” Sheng Fei bit his teeth once he realized Li Qiye's greed. He wanted to snatch the treasure from Li Qiye's hands.

The venerable reminded him: “Brother Sheng Fei, before Li Qiye can succeed, you need to seize the opportunity as well as the treasures.”

Sheng Fei shook his head in response: “Venerable, I am not overestimating the enemy and lowering our morale, but Li Qiye is no good samaritan. His schemes are so amazing that he was able to shake even the Alchemy Kingdom. I am not his match, so I can only wait for reinforcements from my sect. Hmph, at that time, I want to see just how he can get out of it!”

Despite his greed for the treasures, he knew himself quite well in that he wouldn't be Li Qiye's match. Otherwise, he wouldn't have killed the marquis and apologized to Li Qiye.

“I'm afraid that if we wait till then, Li Qiye will have obtained the treasures and escaped already.” The venerable shook his head and smiled: “Plus, Brother Sheng Fei does not need to confront him directly, can't you try to outsmart him?”

“Outsmart him?” Sheng Fei was already tempted by the

venerable and had to ask: “Do tell, Venerable.”

“Brother Sheng Fei, there is a great saying — urge the wolves to bite the tiger. Of course, this comparison is not completely accurate, but you can use someone else.” The venerable smiled.

Sheng Fei became spirited and immediately asked: “How do we carry it out? Please show me the way.”

“Brother Sheng Fei, think about it. Li Qiye is arrogant and unbridled with enemies everywhere. I know that there are extremely powerful lineages looking for Li Qiye in search of vengeance!” The venerable said: “As long as you send news to them, they would be more than willing to attack Li Qiye!”

“This method is feasible.” Sheng Fei’s heart started to beat faster after hearing this suggestion.

The venerable continued: “There are many ways to deal with Li Qiye. For example, the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect; Brother Sheng Fei can try to ask them for help.”

“You think too highly of me.” Sheng Fei shook his head: “They would definitely listen to my first brother, but not me. Even though they do give me some face, I won’t be able to command them.”

“That is because Brother Sheng Fei is too honest.” The venerable smiled deviously: “This is not called commanding, but an

alliance.”

“Keep going, please.” Sheng Fei humbly urged. He thought very highly of the Cloud Soaring Venerable’s intelligence since he was Ye Qingcheng’s advisor.

The venerable mused: “Brother Sheng Fei, just imagine this. Who is the Golden Crow Prince? He is the successor of the ravine, the crown prince of the Golden Crows. Once he takes control over everything, would the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect have any chance to earn his favor?”

Sheng Fei felt that this statement made sense. The ravine controlled the entire southern region of the Beast realm and reigned over more than ten powerful sects and countless lesser ones.

His first brother, the Golden Crow Prince, had always been imperious. Everyone knew that he was the future ruler of the ravine! Numerous lineages in the south wanted to please him, but it wasn’t so easy for these two sects to build friendly ties with him.

The venerable noticed that Sheng Fei was moved, so he quickly struck while the iron was still hot: “Brother Sheng Fei, you don’t need to belittle yourself. Given your innate talents, you only need more experience and opportunities. In the future, you will definitely become an elder, so the two sects should be more than happy to work together with you if they want a promising future.”

Sheng Fei’s mind swayed after hearing the venerable’s opinion.

Perhaps this was not just an attempt for a treasury. It was just like the venerable had said, Sheng Fei indeed had a chance of becoming an elder, but this was in the distant future.

Moreover, he was missing an external force, unlike his first brother who could muster great support from many lineages with a single call. Items and people were readily available at his beckoning.

Although many smaller sects also tried to win his favor, Sheng Fei knew very well that these sects wouldn't be able to do anything. Only lineages like the Sacred Demon Tribe or the Tombskull Sect carried some clout.

If he could gain the support of these two and earn their external backing, then he could definitely fortify his future seat as an elder with great influence!

“I’m afraid persuading these sects might be a difficult matter.” Sheng Fei mused.

The venerable smiled and said: “Brother Sheng Fei, you have an ace in your hand, or at least, you can create one.”

“Venerable, I’m all ears on how to create this ace card.” Sheng Fei asked humbly.

The venerable responded: “Brother Sheng Fei, just remember the fact that there are people looking for revenge on Li Qiye. Since you

know his location, the alliance that would come from scattering this intelligence would be unimaginable. Since you are the master of this domain, even if a more powerful lineage wanted to find Li Qiye, they must rely on you.”

“Plus, I can give you another option. Have you heard of the Basilisk Tribe?” The venerable asked.

“The Basilisk Tribe is a powerful and mysterious demon tribe. I heard that there is a heaven-defying grand character among them who is working for Imperial Edge Mei Aonan.” Sheng Fei nodded.

“Brother Sheng Fei, you can secretly inform the Basilisk Tribe of this supreme treasure trove! They will definitely come to cause trouble for Li Qiye, and at that time, even Mei Aonan will have to help you.” The venerable explained.

Sheng Fei was a bit hesitant after hearing this: “How could that be? I have no ties with the Basilisk Tribe. Plus, Mei Aonan wouldn’t give me that much face.”

“Brother Sheng Fei, you are misinformed about that.” The venerable responded: “I have heard my young master’s calculations before. Rumor has it that the Basilisk Tribe had a feud with the Tie Clan, so they will definitely not sit still if there is truly treasure for the taking. Think about it, if the tribe chooses to take action, then will the big shot from Mei Aonan’s tribe just sit there and watch? At that time when they come here to kill, won’t they need your assistance as well?”

Sheng Fei was startled about a particular legend. It stated that Ye Qincheng could divine both the past and present, so he felt that the venerable's words made sense.

“But if that happens, Mei Aonan or at least the Basilisk Tribe would own the treasures.” Sheng Fei pondered.

The venerable shook his head: “Brother Sheng Fei, since we are close enough, please excuse me for being frank; your view is too nearsighted in this matter.” He analyzed the situation: “If you could use this opportunity to take down Li Qiye, do you know what this means? It would be an incredible merit for your sect. You won't only enjoy an astonishing fame but will also receive rewards from your sects, perhaps even a Heaven's Will Secret Law!”

Sheng Fei was quite stimulated by hearing this. Although he was second among the younger generation of the ravine, he was still not qualified to learn secret laws. This remained one of his greatest aspirations.

“If you succeed, then all of the powerful lineages like the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect will become your allies. Then, you will also be able to become the First Elder and do as you please. So what if Mei Aonan and the Basilisk Tribe take the treasures? The treasures are nothing compared to an achievement like this.”

Chapter 813: Drumming Up Support

The venerable analyzed the costs and benefits, making Sheng Fei quite excited. Just thinking about taking the seat of First Elder at the ravine and ruling over everyone left him greatly tempted.

The two of them planned for a long time throughout the night. When the venerable was about to leave, Sheng Fei tried his best to get him to stay. He wanted a strategist like the venerable to work for him.

After leaving Sheng Fei's place, a confidant asked the venerable since he was confused: "Sir, Sheng Fei is only a junior, so why did you have to waste so much effort on him?"

Although Sheng Fei had some reputation among the younger generation, he was truly nothing to someone like the Cloud Soaring Venerable.

"Although he might not be anyone important, an insignificant pawn in the grand scheme of things, he will serve as a spark just fine." The venerable chuckled.

His confidant still appeared to be puzzled to the chagrin of the venerable: "Fool, the ravine and Li Qiye are enemies, so if a war breaks out here, will the ravine sit still and do nothing? How could they swallow this anger without killing Li Qiye? Plus, we can bring the Basilisk Tribe into the mix by using Sheng Fei, and the same goes for Mei Aonan! If Li Qiye and Mei Aonan fight, then who will reap the most benefits? Of course it will be our Young Noble!

Without Mei Aonan and Li Qiye, who else can compete with our Young Noble?”

The confidant woke from his stupor and praised: “Sir, this is an incredibly crafty plan stemming from your peerless wisdom. This lowly one is lost in admiration!”

The venerable dismissively said: “This overarching move was planned by Young Noble. I am simply implementing it.”

After sending the venerable away, the eager Sheng Fei immediately went to meet the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master who had yet to leave the Ox-Herder Country.

The two were surprised to see Sheng Fei calling for them. After the three gathered, Sheng Fei looked at the two and went straight to the point in a serious tone: “Gentlemen, I need your support.”

The two couldn’t help but look at each other. Eventually, the Tombskull Master spoke: “Your Majesty is too polite. What do you need of us? As long as it is within our capabilities, we will definitely support you.”

Although Sheng Fei was far from being comparable to the Golden Crow Prince and they had no need to please him considering their status, they would still give him some face.

Sheng Fei spoke with a deep voice: “I need you two gentlemen to lend me a hand in order to hold down Li Qiye.”

This was met with some hesitation by these two. Prior to this when they didn't know who Li Qiye was, they would have agreed without any qualms.

However, it was now different. Li Qiye was a notorious brute who dared to do just about anything. Who would want to provoke such a murderer? It was the same as poking a beehive.

“About this...” The Tombskull Master pondered for a moment before speaking: “Your Majesty Sheng Fei, I’m afraid this won’t be easy.”

They naturally didn't want to be cannon fodder for someone else. If it was the Golden Crow Prince, then they would show their absolute support, but it was not the same case with Sheng Fei!

“I know that in your minds, you are laughing at me for not knowing my own abilities.” Sheng Fei was ready for this reaction. After being guided by the venerable, he already came up with a solution.

He lightly said: “Yes, I truly don't know my own limits. Moreover, I am not my first brother and have no way to make you two work for me.”

“Your Majesty, that isn't the case...” The Sacred Demon Leader shook his head. Although they didn't want to help him, they also didn't want to offend him.

Sheng Fei slightly motioned with his hand: “There is no need to explain to me, I am well aware of who I am. However, I have one question for you two. Hypothetically speaking, even if you two wish to cling to my first brother, is it really possible? In the southern region, lineages with ties to my brother are innumerable! In terms of power and friendship, will he give you two any benefits after he comes into power?”

These words were quite sharp and caused the two leaders’ hearts to become dejected. Although they were unhappy, they had to admit that Sheng Fei was right.

Among the fifteen strongest sects and countries in the southern region, it was difficult for their sects to even enter the top ten! Under the sovereignty of the ravine, these powers all wanted to form good relations with it, so its future heir, the Golden Crow Prince, was always a target for flattery. And it was too true that even if the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect tried their best, they wouldn’t necessarily be able to garner his attention.

“But what if you two become allies with a future elder of the ravine? A real alliance forged of iron.” Sheng Fei declared. He must obtain the support of these two sects in accordance with the venerable’s plan.

The leader and the sect mater contemplated for a moment. They had friends in the ravine as well as characters of the elder level as their backing.

Although Sheng Fei had a high chance of becoming an elder in the future, there were many elders in the ravine. Only an elder with true influence would actually be useful.

“I know what you two are thinking.” Sheng Fei stressed: “Correct, if I become an elder, I might just be one without great influence.” He chuckled at this point and raised his voice: “But if I take down Li Qiye?! How great of a merit would that be?”

This was worth thinking over for the two leaders. Everyone knew about Fierce Li Qiye and his feud with the ravine. If Sheng Fei managed to take down someone who dared to fight against the Alchemy Kingdom, then it would absolutely be an outstanding contribution!

“I think it is clear that as long as I capture Li Qiye, no one can compare to me in terms of prestige and contribution outside of my first brother.” Sheng Fei coldly said: “With this being the case, who else would take the seat of First Elder besides me in the future? At that time, I’m sure you two will know of the backing behind me.”

Sheng Fei’s ambition surged after being tempted by the venerable. Although he was not comparable to his first brother, he could still try for the First Elder’s position in the future!

The leaders naturally understood this logic. However, they had to first capture Li Qiye for this hypothetical situation to work.

“Li Qiye is not to be trifled with.” The Tombskull Master was not

too interested in this suggestion.

“I know that Li Qiye shouldn’t be easily provoked. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have pretended to be so pitiful earlier.” Sheng Fei was full of confidence as he drily said: “Gentlemen, I didn’t invite you two here on a whim!”

This attitude from Sheng Fei made the leaders feel strange; it was as if he had become a different person.

“What was Li Qiye’s biggest card when he attacked the Alchemy Kingdom?” Sheng Fei said in an awe-inspiring manner: “The Phoenix! But I’m sure you two already know that his Phoenix has flown away. Without the Phoenix, Li Qiye has nothing left!”

Sheng Fei stared at the Tombskull Master and threw out a rhetorical question: “Even though people say that Li Qiye knows how to summon undead, can anyone actually compare to the Tombskull Sect in this regard?”

“Li Qiye’s dao of alchemy is no joke. He also has many treasures that are quite hard to deal with.” The Sacred Demon Leader replied.

Sheng Fei responded: “I know! But you two shouldn’t look down on my ace! I have the support of the Radiant-Sea Sect! They have been searching everywhere for Li Qiye to take revenge. Right now, Li Qiye is within our territory, so the Radiant-Sea Sect is willing to work with us!”

This slightly dazed the two. They didn't expect Sheng Fei to have a backing as powerful as the Radiant-Sea Sect.

"I'm sure you two are still doubtful." Sheng Fei continued: "Don't worry, I will let you meet a big character from the sect."

The two glanced at each other once more. Eventually, the Sacred Demon Leader asked: "What is the stance of the ravine's elders?"

They hoped to hear the opinion from the ravine. In their opinion, if the ravine took action, then everything would be much easier.

"What do you think?" Sheng Fei spoke deeply: "For what reason am I here? For what reason am I working with the Radiant-Sea Sect? Is it not clear by now? My master and grandmaster are supporting me as the vanguard so that I can have the first meritorious opportunity! I believe I don't need to say more."

Sheng Fei was merely bluffing. He still hadn't received an answer from the ravine. However, he must use this chance to draw these two sects into his camp.

The two shuddered after hearing this. They knew that among the younger generation, Sheng Fei was indeed worthy of the ravine's investment.

If his master and grandmaster were purposely giving Sheng Fei a chance to contribute, then everything would be different. With

this merit, his seat as the future number two would be fortified! Thus, it could be just as he had said earlier. He could truly become the First Elder and have tangible influence!

“Gentlemen, the Radiant-Sea Sect is not the only one I have reached out to. I also have the support of the Basilisk Tribe and Imperial Edge Mei Aonan!” Sheng Fei spoke solemnly.

“Even Mei Aonan is willing to help Your Majesty?” The leader shuddered after hearing this.

Sheng Fei continued: “If you two don’t believe me, then just wait until the people from the Basilisk Tribe are here. You two surely must know that there is an invincible character from this tribe working under Mei Aonan. Mei Aonan will be ordering experts from this tribe to be the vanguard.”

The two of them thought that if all of this were true, then it seemed that the ravine was indeed interested in nurturing Sheng Fei.

“What is Your Majesty’s plan?” Eventually, the Sacred Demon Leader relented.

“We shall...” After obtaining their agreement, the happy Sheng Fei revealed his plan.

Chapter 814: Jian Wushuang's Arrival

After returning from the Ox-Herder's imperial palace, Li Qiye had been staying at the Tie Clan the whole time. Outside of chanting to the old monument outside of the mansion, he had been training as well.

He would also occasionally teach the old turtle a thing or two about cultivation. Although the old turtle was a Heavenly Sovereign, calling his merit law as an indescribable, chaotic mess was not an exaggeration.

There was no other way. He was a vagabond cultivator with a lowly origin. His merit laws were all either stolen or found. Moreover, they weren't great merit laws to begin with.

It could even be said that it was a miracle for him to reach his current level. Any other cultivator would have already suffered from qi deviation long ago.

Li Qiye could only make this comment: "You had a good river gestating you. If this wasn't so, then you would have died countless times over."

It was impossible for the old turtle to completely change his merit laws outside of completely restarting his cultivation, which required destroying his current dao foundation and cultivation. However, he was quite old. Destroying his cultivation was the same as taking his life. He would immediately die from old age, so Li Qiye could only mold his incorrect training methods.

As for Tie Lan, Li Qiye was too lazy to care about her. Whether she cultivated to enter the dao or not was not important to him. He had given her the merit law, the rest was up to her.

Tie Lan was also a cold person with an unyielding stubbornness. She remained unwelcoming towards Li Qiye's stay at the Tie Clan and never gave him a friendly gaze. She never went to him to ask questions about cultivation either.

Of course, she was puzzled by Li Qiye's actions. If, say, he was here for her clan's treasures, then he should be searching around the Tie Clan. However, he didn't try to search in any of the broken pavilions or buildings.

He only did one thing at the Tie Clan, preach at the ancient monument of their clan. This was quite ridiculous. Preaching an entire day to a monument — if any outsiders saw this, they would assume that he was mentally ill.

On one day, after finishing his daily preaching, Tie Lan came. She looked at him a bit with her usual ice-cold demeanor: "Someone is here for you!"

Having said that, she stood to the side without saying anything else.

Jian Wushuang came in right after Tie Lan, still as beautiful and charming with that air of arrogant nobility as always. No matter the time and location, she would resemble a phoenix showing off

its most gorgeous feathers; no matter the time and location, she was always confident and arrogant like this.

This was Jian Wushuang. If there was one day when she didn't display this imperious aura, she would cease to be herself!

Tie Lan couldn't help but take a better look at Jian Wushuang. Although she was a mortal, she also had experience on the battlefield and had even become a general at a young age. Thus, she was naturally very confident as well.

However, Tie Lan's cold and confident demeanor was overshadowed by Jian Wushuang's temperament. She was inferior to Jian Wushuang in both looks and aura.

"You found me so quickly." Li Qiye smiled; he was surprised to see Jian Wushuang here at the Beast Realm.

Jian Wushuang looked at him and said: "I have always valued time! When are we going to the Bi'an Beastworld?" She went straight to the point without any unnecessary blabbering.

"This matter can't be rushed." Li Qiye brought her into the Tie Clan. When there was only the two of them left in the room, he sat down and looked at her: "The pathway to the beastworld will take some time to open. But first, I need to touch your body a bit."

"Touch my body?" Jian Wushuang immediately glared at him with her never-changing and aggressive demeanor. Of course, she

didn't misunderstand what he meant.

“Hmm, I’m afraid you won’t dare to face it.” Li Qiye touched his chin before speaking: “I have to let you know beforehand, this process is very painful. Will you be able to withstand it?”

“Just reveal the alteration.” She leered at him. In fact, back during her oath with Li Qiye, she was already mentally prepared.

Li Qiye slowly said: “In terms of physical conditions such as talents, aptitude, and merit laws, very few youths can compare to you! However, I want to turn you into an unprecedented divine general, thus I will have to change you. Are you interested?”

“I suppose you can train me into an Immortal Emperor.” Jian Wushuang [proudly smiled](#).

Left out one line here: “Her smile was still beautiful and charming as before”. We see this line a lot with female characters. I’m not sure if it adds anything at all.

Li Qiye’s initial annoyance at Jian Wushuang’s arrogance had turned into appreciation. He shook his head and smiled: “You are not only arrogant but ambitious as well! Alas, you were born in the wrong era since this Heaven’s Will belongs to me.”

“Then how about an existence capable of challenging Immortal Emperors?” Jian Wushuang aimed to challenge Li Qiye. Although she had pledged loyalty to him, it didn’t mean that she couldn’t challenge him.

Li Qiye smiled at her provocation and responded: “An existence capable of challenging Immortal Emperors, huh? Definitely possible and I shall do so!”

“That’s more like it.” She was satisfied with this answer. Coming from the Jian Clan, she naturally had wise masters. However, after witnessing Li Qiye’s heaven-defying means, she had a different view on Li Qiye from then on; from that point onward, everything Li Qiye said sounded quite compelling.

Li Qiye shook his head: “You misunderstood something. What I meant was, if you put in the effort, then you can challenge Immortal Emperors. However, these are emperors of the past — ordinary emperors. But me? Impossible. I shall be the Eternal Prime Emperor!”

“Stop bragging.” Jian Wushuang coldly glared at him. Although she wasn’t quite sure of the authenticity of his declaration, she hesitated to flatly reject it as well.

“You will see.” Li Qiye didn’t mind: “However, if you want the power to challenge emperors, then you must be prepared. This will not be easy. You will need a firm dao heart and outstanding persistence. It is impossible to succeed in a short period of time.”

“Just say it, what do I have to do?” She was completely confident as always.

“The first thing I want to do is to change your true fate weapon.”

Li Qiye solemnly stated: “Will you be able to accept that?!”

Jian Wushuang’s expression quickly changed upon hearing this. She was not a beginner at cultivation. She was quite powerful already and would reach the Virtuous Paragon realm in a short amount of time.

A powerful cultivator of this level would already have a sufficiently strong true fate weapon. In Jian Wushuang’s case, her weapon had been through enough tempering and was mighty enough.

“You should know that my true fate weapon was crafted from a nine heavenly accumulations stone. There is nothing better than it in this world.” Jian Wushuang responded with a serious tone.

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “You are erroneous about this matter. There is no good or bad destiny stones, only the most suitable one.”

Having said that, Li Qiye looked at her again: “You must change if you want to follow the path of your forefather, Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian. You must understand that although your true fate weapon is related to the bow, even if it was more powerful, it would not allow you to reach the end of the road.”

“Cultivation is different for everyone. Some reach the extreme from a singular sphere while others take in everything to reach the same peak. You? You must go on the path of one and from one to reach the zenith!” Li Qiye solemnly said: “If you want to surpass

your forefather, you must use purity to reach the top with the bow alone in your heart and solely the arrow in your life. Only with this would you be able to transcend. Otherwise, you will never be able to surpass your forefather!”

Jian Wushuang turned silent after hearing this. She had many wise teachers from her imperial lineage, but even their God-Monarchs couldn't clearly explain this path. This was due to the fact that even Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian couldn't reach the end. The future of this path was full of unknowns.

Jian Wushuang couldn't help but say: “What kind of stone are you replacing mine with? It is very difficult to find a stone that relates to the bow, not to mention one that could surpass the Nine Words True Bow.”

In fact, she loved the bow after receiving it. She was determined to use all of her effort to refine this bow for the rest of her life!

The Jian Clan was known as the best archery clan. They had countless bow artifacts, and the strongest was the emperor's bow. However, this bow belonged to the emperor, so if the clan's descendant wanted to surpass their forefather, they must refine a bow that belonged to them and them alone!

She understood the moment she held the Nine Words True Bow that it would surpass her forefather's bow. Even though it was not a true treasure, she already considered it to be the most important weapon in her arsenal! It was ranked even higher than her true fate weapon.

“I’ve already picked one for you.” Li Qiye took out a destiny stone and handed it to her: “I plan for you to replace it with this stone. You can start refining it now if you’re ready.”

In the past, Li Qiye had taken many destiny stones from the Prime Ominous Grave. Many among them were nine accumulations stones.

“This destiny stone only has one heavenly accumulation!” Jian Wushuang took a look and was not happy at all.

Chapter 815: Reforming Jian Wushuang

Any cultivator with some power or wealth would not pick a destiny stone with only one heavenly accumulation! Stones of this grade were considered cheap and useless. Even ordinary cultivators wouldn't pick one of these, let alone Jian Wushuang who came from an imperial lineage.

“Like I said, there is no good or bad for destiny stones, only their suitability.” Li Qiye added: “In the past, Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan was an invincible existence that swept through myriad realms.”

“How many Immortal Emperor Bu Zhans can there be in this world?” Jian Wushuang couldn't help but make this comment. In fact, she had heard her seniors in the Jian Clan talk about him before. However, they did not emphasize the tale because the legend of Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan definitely couldn't be duplicated.

“You!” Li Qiye gazed at Jian Wushuang and declared: “You will be the second Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan! Remember well, the sole bow to reach the extreme, the lone arrow to reach the zenith — this will allow you to surpass your forefather and become someone who can challenge Immortal Emperors. Otherwise, you will never be able to escape his shadow!”

Jian Wushuang contemplated Li Qiye's words. She truly wanted to tread on the path unfinished by Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian. Back then, when the emperor failed to prove his dao using the bow, it became his biggest regret! If Jian Wushuang wanted to

continue the path from where her forefather left off, she indeed needed to change.

However, this was easier said than done. A destiny stone with one heavenly accumulation replacing a nine accumulations stone... Moreover, it required scraping her existing true fate weapon and starting from scratch. Only a madman would even consider such a thing.

However, Jian Wushuang took a deep breath and formally accepted the suggestion: “Okay, I will change! As long as it will be a better pairing with the Nine Words True Bow, I am willing to do so!”

The decision for such a sacrifice was not easy to make for Jian Wushuang.

“This determination is necessary to reach the peak!” Li Qiye praised. Despite her arrogance, she was brilliant in that she was able to back up her words.

“What else do you want me to do?” She threw caution to the wind after having made up her mind. She would tread this path to the very end!

Li Qiye replied in a serious manner: “Second, I want you to change your longevity treasure. I want your blood energy and longevity blood to maximize the power of your arrows!”

This shocked her a second time despite mentally preparing herself. This wasn't something she could easily accept. First he wanted her to change her true fate weapon, and now he wanted her to change her longevity treasure. This was starting over from the beginning in the truest sense.

"I know your longevity treasure is amazing. The Jian Clan has expended a lot of effort and thoughts on you." Li Qiye dismissively said: "However, I will repeat the same thing again. If you want to challenge emperors or even slay them, you must change!"

Jian Wushuang took a deep breath and slightly gritted her teeth before answering: "Very well, I will change. What kind of longevity treasure do you want me to use? I will tell my father to prepare what's necessary!"

"No, I already have one prepared." Li Qiye gently shook his head. Back in the Beast Vein, he had massacred countless monsters, so he had a large quantity of life rings, longevity blood, and beast marrow.

"Okay, I'll change both of them then!" Jian Wushuang nodded. This required great determination and perseverance. Others would surely think that she was crazy right now.

Li Qiye solemnly said: "We'll change your true treasure first. The changing of your longevity treasure can wait a bit. I'm afraid you won't be able to handle both at the same time since this is a complete redo."

Li Qiye pulled out all the stops for Jian Wushuang. He only had one goal — to train an invincible general under his banner! Even though Jian Wushuang didn't have unparalleled talents nor was she the strongest, Li Qiye took note of her fearless heart, boundless confidence, matchless arrogance, and especially her heart that stood undaunted by failure and even death! This was exactly what he was looking for!

“Outside of the treasures, is there anything else I need to change?” Jian Wushuang didn't care about anything anymore. Since she was already changing the treasures, what else was off the table?

“I want you to refine a physique law.” Li Qiye said: “In the future, I want you to rely on this physique to make your archery unfathomably stronger!”

“My physique is only an ordinary one.” Jian Wushuang shook her head: “I'm afraid there won't be a suitable law for it.”

“Don't you worry, I have prepared everything for you. You are not someone who is aiming for a saint or immortal physique, you're just aiming for a supreme dao of archery. Thus, I will not pass down any immortal physiques to you.” Li Qiye said.

“Then let's begin.” Jian Wushuang agreed. Cultivating a new physique was no big deal at this point.

Li Qiye nodded: “We'll have to first refine this physique then change your true weapon. Once your true weapon takes form, we'll

switch to the longevity treasure. Trust me, only at the apex of the bow would you be able to challenge Immortal Emperors and maybe even kill them!”

“I’ll leave the arrangements to you. Just give me the conditions and I’ll fulfill them.” Jian Wushuang responded with confidence.

Li Qiye taught her a new physique law. Of course, it also stemmed from the Physique Scripture. However, it was not an immortal or saint physique, it was only a Houtian physique.

Houtian physiques were nothing special in the eyes of many people. It wasn’t even considered a real physique law. However, this houtian law from Li Qiye was not ordinary due to its origin!

Of course, this was not Li Qiye’s attempt of getting her to create an invincible body to use it to crush all of her enemies. This physique was merely to complement her archery, to take it to an even higher level by exerting the most powerful force!

Her talents were great and she also had a solid foundation, so it was incredibly easy for her to learn a houtian physique. After Li Qiye passed on the incantation, she only took several short days before achieving some results. During this process, Li Qiye was preparing a physique paste for her to temper her body.

All was ready. Li Qiye summoned the pentagate to seal the room with only him and Jian Wushuang inside. Li Qiye took out all the materials and the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron to begin the boiling process!

“What kind of physique paste is this?” Jian Wushuang was surprised after seeing all the materials. Although she was not an alchemist, she still had an understanding about paste formulas.

Li Qiye shook his head: “I am going to make you extraordinary, so this is no common formula. Moreover, the common pastes were created by the Alchemy God to spread to the rest of the world. Your paste is different from these common pastes as it will have three different tempering acts. Each tempering will be different from the others.”

She carefully identified these medicines. All were treasures of the world, and many of which were ones she had never seen before.

“A three million year old Calmstream Turtle’s marrow — this is the calmest and most righteous type of marrow. It’s even combined with an old root of a Soldier Tree several million years old. There’s also some juice of a Violetblood Ginseng Ancestor and some young leaves from a Bewildering Bamboo...” After noticing her careful examination and confusion, Li Qiye introduced them with a smile.

After hearing these names, even an arrogant person like her took a deep breath and stammered: “These... these are legendary immortal medicines...”

“That’s right, some of them are indeed immortal medicines.” Li Qiye gently nodded as if there was nothing special about it.

“Why are you being so nice to me?” Jian Wushuang was dazed for a moment. Even her clan wouldn’t be able to gather this batch of medicines together!

Even if an imperial lineage could do so, it wouldn’t give it to a junior. This particular batch could be considered supreme. Using this for the first body tempering was too wasteful.

Although it was said that she was working for Li Qiye, the harsher way to put it was that they were master and servant. She could understand the Jian Clan treating her well because she was the jewel of the family. However, she couldn’t believe Li Qiye’s great treatment towards her.

“Miss, don’t get me wrong.” Li Qiye laughed in response: “It isn’t that I like or love you or anything. I only hope that it will be worth spending all of this on you. In the future, I want to see you being able to embody ‘see god, slay god, see devil, slay devil’. Where my war banner points is where you shall attack. Do you dare to achieve this?”

“Yes, what is there to be afraid of!” Jian Wushuang took a deep breath and replied with a sonorous tone. At this second, she found herself a new goal. It was as if she could see a grand scene with thunderous storms as she destroyed the sky, signaling an apocalypse!

“Very good!” Li Qiye gently nodded: “One day you shall come to understand that slaying immortals is not impossible!”

Jian Wushuang's blood was boiling. Prior to this, she assumed that by pledging loyalty to Li Qiye, she would only be helping him kill a few enemies. It was now different, she could sense how greatly he valued her and that he wished to train her into an invincible general!

Chapter 816: Exquisite Body

After some mixing, the physique paste cauldron was ready. The paste seemed akin to liquid fat and emitted a musky aroma, yet it wasn't musk. People would become lost in this fragrance.

“Take off your clothes and get in.” Li Qiye commanded.

Jian Wushuang immediately stared at him with a gaze as sharp as an arrow. She aggressively shouted: “Don't try to trick me, who says tempering requires one to strip!”

Li Qiye only smiled in response: “I do! If you don't take them off, that's fine, it'll be your problem then.”

Jian Wushuang continued to look at him for a bit before taking off her clothes. A dazzling scene appeared right before Li Qiye eyes, a scene so beautiful that it was impossible to describe with mere words.

Trembling white peaks, full and round with a touch of red like two budding flowers... Skin as white as jade and as soft as satin... The lack of clothes revealed a beautifully tempting figure.

Not only were her features pretty, her figure was also impeccable. Slender shoulders and a thin waist, and a pair of long and healthy legs that only accentuated her peerless beauty...

Li Qiye looked up and down at this beautiful scene before him.

He took his time appreciating it as if it was a unique piece of art in this world.

“Had your fill?” Jian Wushuang coldly quipped. Of course, Li Qiye was simply enjoying it without any dirty thoughts. This made Jian Wushuang a lot more comfortable than it could have been.

“Not bad.” Li Qiye gently nodded and turned his gaze away from the pretty scene. He leisurely smiled: “Your body can be called a masterpiece. However, out of all the beautiful figures I’ve seen, it would be a bit difficult for your body to be among the top ten.”

She was about to vomit blood from anger. She knew that Li Qiye didn’t have vulgar thoughts towards her, but this evaluation was still enraging!

Everyone liked beautiful things to an extent. Jian Wushuang was very confident with herself; whether it was her talents, face, or even her figure, she was sure that very few people in this world could compare to her.

But now, Li Qiye had seen all that she had to offer only to comment with “not bad” as if it was a common sight.

“Who is number one?! Ming Yexue?” Jian Wushuang arrogantly glared at Li Qiye and grew a bit competitive.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “I haven’t seen Yexue, but thinking about it, I’m afraid Yexue would not be number one

either.”

This was met with a scowl from Jian Wushuang.

“Okay, no need to be competitive about something like this.” Li Qiye chuckled: “I picked you not because of your bag of skin, so who cares about first place. Listen and go in for me. Delaying any further would decrease the effect of the paste.”

After giving another cold glare to Li Qiye, she stepped into the physique paste and let her entire body soak in the medicine.

Li Qiye controlled the cauldron with great concentration. He was grasping the slight changes in the flame to utilize the paste’s effect to the degree of perfection.

Li Qiye wanted something even better than perfect for this physique paste. It was not just because he used precious materials for this batch, he also wanted Jian Wushuang to be free of errors.

This went beyond her physique temperament. Her physique was also an experiment to him as he strived for perfection.

Time passed by quickly. Eventually, Jian Wushuang finally finished the tempering process. She stepped out from the cauldron with a foggy violet aura. Lotus flowers seemed to be blooming from her steps as an extraordinary aura permeated the atmosphere.

She appeared before Li Qiye, nude like before. Li Qiye meticulously looked over her again with a serious expression as if he was inspecting his flawless masterpiece.

Prior to this, Jian Wushuang's jade-like figure was already very beautiful. However, after the tempering process, it was different from before. A magical light pulsed above her skin; her body seemed to be encompassed in an immortal energy. From inside came a faint yet clear aura. This made her body seem even more flawless.

“Seen enough yet?” She only looked at him without a hint of embarrassment or awkwardness.

In fact, she couldn't become bashful. Li Qiye simply didn't see her as a woman. She understood very well that in his eyes was a reflection of a piece of art, there was no lewdity.

After a careful observation, he was very pleased and nodded his head: “Hard and soft in co-existence, fire and water in harmony, this tempering will lay down a strong foundation that will make your future much easier.”

“What do you take me for!” Jian Wushuang had the urge to puke blood! She was the jewel of the Jian Clan, the pearl of an imperial lineage!

Her body had never been seen by an outsider before. Today, Li Qiye got a good look. If, say, Li Qiye praised her by saying that she had a pretty figure, she would feel much better. This kind of

observation only made her angry.

Li Qiye looked at her and laughed: “I, of course, am praising myself for creating this physique for you. Why would I praise your figure as if it was pretty? Your figure is priceless; I am the only one who can create something like this. As for your bag of skin, there are many such ones in the nine worlds.”

“You!” She fiercely glared at him before angrily putting on her clothes.

“Okay, miss, no need to be mad.” Li Qiye smiled: “Be ready, I will change your true treasure tomorrow!”

She took in a deep breath and met his gaze: “Don’t worry, I will be ready at any time and won’t let you down!”

After all, she was the arrogant and confident Jian Wushuang! Someone that would never back down!

The next day, Jian Wushuang changed her true treasure with Li Qiye helping her by the side. This process required a lot of courage and was a big price to pay for any cultivator. However, no matter how difficult it might be, Jian Wushuang boldly faced it, for this was the path chosen by her.

Not everyone could withstand this painful process, but Jian Wushuang took it in stride. With Li Qiye’s help, the whole process was very smooth, and there were no mistakes. Li Qiye was very

content with everything as a whole.

“Now, take the time to train and start the aggregation.” Li Qiye commanded after the swap: “You just need to refine this destiny stone so that it takes shape, then everything will be well. There is no need to be stringent during this process, just let it flow naturally.”

Jian Wushuang went into seclusive training after the swap in order to gestate her new destiny stone.

Li Qiye continued to stay at the Tie Clan. Outside of preaching was training; he had stepped into the Heavenly King realm. This was also a very important realm for cultivators.

They would have to face the most powerful and difficult calamity in one's life... Life Reduction! This was the most difficult tribulation for many cultivators. Even extremely powerful kings couldn't surpass it in the end and would miserably die to this test.

However, after defeating it, reaching the Virtuous Paragon realm would be quite simple. Li Qiye meditated inside his room as divine rings pulsed from his body. Each divine ring appeared to be opening an entirely new world with an eternal grand dao. Li Qiye resembled an ancient god at this point.

Four inner physiques emerged from his chest at this moment: Hell Suppressing, Soaring, Void Imperfection, and Sky Destroyer!

The Sky Destroyer Physique was from the same branch as the Hell Suppressing Physique. Both originated from the word “Taint” among the six words of the Physique Scripture.

Upon completion, this physique would allow for endless unyielding strength! This meant that the user became a very powerful weapon that was capable of breaking treasures and other weapons!

If the Hell Suppressing Physique was meant for suppression, then the Sky Destroyer Physique was meant for oppression.

Imagine this, the weight of the Hell Suppressing Physique, the speed of the Soaring Physique, the avoidance of the Void Imperfection Physique, and the destructive force of the Sky Destroyer Physique... The four physiques together were something beyond imagination.

Their combination meant that nothing was impregnable against its unstoppable might! This turned Li Qiye into a walking humanoid weapon with several times as much power as before!

What defense could withstand such destruction? Li Qiye chose the Sky Destroyer Physique in order to increase his body’s power by several orders of magnitude!

One day during his meditation inside his room, his eyes suddenly opened with a streak of lightning flashing across his pupils. At this time, he heard shouts outside of the premises with a scream from Tie Lan.

Although he couldn't be bothered to teach her and he didn't care about her matters, she was ultimately still the Heavenly Flame Goddess' descendant. Li Qiye would absolutely not let anything happen to her.

Chapter 817: The Tombskull Sect

In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye's figure shifted; he instantly rushed out of the Tie Clan. He appeared in the ruins and saw more than a dozen cultivators there. Some of them were excavating the ruins.

Their looks were quite varied. Some had a stronger blood energy than others, and some resembled corpses that had just climbed out from a grave. However, they all had the same uniform, so it was clear that they came from the same sect.

Tie Lan was captured by a middle-aged cultivator that looked like a ghost that had been hanged. His eyes were completely white and he had a really long neck; a sizable blood energy emanated from his body, revealing that he was an Ancient Saint.

“Can I help you?” Li Qiye smiled after seeing these cultivators.

All the cultivators shifted their eyes to Li Qiye. The cultivator who caught Tie Lan cupped his hands and said: “You must be Young Noble Li.”

Li Qiye dismissively said: “If you know who I am, then you should know what I have said before.”

The cultivator quickly responded: “Young Noble Li, we're here for a different matter. I am an elder of the Tombskull Sect. A Corpse Monarch from our sect disappeared, and while we were giving chase, it hid in these ruins.”

“And then?” Li Qiye chuckled upon hearing this. He cultivated the Death Scripture that was capable of controlling all undead. How could he not know if there was a Corpse Monarch hiding underground in these ruins?

The elder hastily said: “We have spent a lot of effort to groom this Corpse Monarch. Right now, we want to excavate these ruins in order to find it.” He cleared his throat before continuing: “This young miss misunderstood us and didn’t allow for us to dig here, so I had no choice but to calm her down a bit. I hope that Young Noble Li can sympathize with our problem. In the end, this Corpse Monarch costed us a lot and we wouldn’t be able to answer our seniors if we were to lose it! So please, be generous and let us dig through these ruins. We will compensate for any losses.”

This was Sheng Fei’s plan. Let the Tombskull Sect come with an excuse for excavating the ruins. Nothing would be better if Li Qiye gave permission. Then, they would be able to see if there were treasures here.

If there were actually treasures, then they would use all kinds of excuses to seize them. Moreover, if the hidden grove actually came out, their ravine would send a great army here. At that time, even if Li Qiye didn’t agree, it would no longer be up to him.

On the other hand, a rejection from Li Qiye would be fine as well. Then they could accuse Li Qiye of the crime of stealing a Corpse Monarch from the Tombskull Sect. With that, they would have the moral high ground!

Li Qiye was quite amused. This kind of scheme, to him, was only child's play. Although he wasn't certain who the true mastermind was, he immediately knew what the Tombskull Sect wanted after hearing their words.

“Excavate these ruins?” Li Qiye raised his brows. If some people wanted to die, then he would be more than willing to please them. He leisurely said: “I trust that your sect has heard that the Tie Clan is under my protection.”

The elder replied: “We have heard of this before, but we hope that you can understand. Losing a Corpse Monarch is a grave matter, so we have to excavate these ruins. Please forgive any inconvenience that this might cause. Rest assured, Young Noble, we will take responsibility for any damages to both you and the Tie Clan.”

Li Qiye smirked before slowly responding: “Such pleasing words, but I only have one thing to say. Either scram now or leave your heads here. It is that simple.”

“Young Noble is being too aggressive.” The elder's expression sank: “Our Corpse Monarch is a priceless treasure. Don't tell me that you wish to seize it?”

The elder finally latched onto the chance to accuse Li Qiye of this crime. If successful, then they would have a reason to launch an offensive.

Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye as he declared: “One last warning,

either you leave intact, or leave behind your heads.”

“Li Qiye, don’t be so presumptuous!” The elder had reached his goal and was ready to retreat. He coldly said: “Don’t think that our Tombskull Sect is so easily bullied! If you steal our Corpse Monarch, then don’t blame us for what’s to come!”

With that, the elder winked towards the other disciples. They held a small dao platform while chanting a mysterious and devious incantation.

“Clack, clack, clack...” From their summoning, countless skeletons came out from their platform. Their eyes were flashing with red lights. Moreover, they all emitted a powerful evil energy! They were swift and some were flying as well; this was quite a formidable force.

“Boom!” The elder summoned an even more powerful skeleton. It was a skeletal knight with a terrifying aura that rode a draconic corpse.

Although the sect considered themselves demons, many other lineages didn’t think so. Rumor has it that the patriarch of the sect was a corpse that turned into a demon, allowing him to summon the dead.

It could be said that this sect was the only lineage in the Stone Medicine World that could summon corpses. From the first day of cultivation, its new disciples would train corpses that belonged to them alone. These corpses, more often than not, were even more

powerful than their controllers!

“Li Qiye, we will not let this thievery go unpunished!” The elder shouted as they commanded their skeletons to attack Li Qiye.

At the same time, they began to retreat since they didn’t wish to fight directly with Li Qiye. Their goal was to frame Li Qiye, and it had been accomplished, so retreating was the next course of action.

Meanwhile, the elder had also captured Tie Lan. When necessary, he would use her as a hostage to threaten Li Qiye.

“Rumble!” The earth shook from the stampede. Under the control of the Tombskull disciples, this skeletal army maneuvered towards Li Qiye with an aggressive momentum. This was especially true for the skeletal knight. It appeared to be the general of the battlefield as it took the vanguard with an unstoppable might capable of stamping the earth.

“Damn!” The old turtle was shocked to see such a terrorizing scene. He paled from fear and immediately shrunk his head back into his hard shell.

Li Qiye only smiled against the oncoming skeletal onslaught. He stood still without moving. The moment these skeletons got close, death energy emerged from Li Qiye’s body along with the Death Chapter. With a buzz, the Death Chapter created by countless intertwining laws shot out rays of light.

These laws instantly pierced the powerful bodies of these skeletons, causing them to stand still on the spot as if petrified.

“Go!” The elder and the other disciples were startled after seeing this unfold. They immediately unleashed more chants to regain control of their skeletons. However, the skeletons didn’t have the slightest reaction.

Their minds almost shattered from this. Although they had heard that Li Qiye could summon undead, their sect was very confident that no one could compare to them in this regard. Their patriarch was the tyrant of myriad corpses!

What they didn’t know was that the Death Scripture was one of the nine greats. Compared to its art, their corpse controlling technique was simply insignificant and unable to reach the apex!

After locking and taking over these skeletons by using the Death Chapter, they were completely under Li Qiye’s control.

The Tombskull crowd wanted to run from fear, but Li Qiye smiled: “You still want to run away after coming here?”

In a split second, the Death Chapter created a loud blast as it activated the maximum potential of these skeletons; they were now even stronger than they used to be when they were controlled by their original masters!

“Boom!” These undead went forth with killing intent towards the

other cultivators.

“Get back!” The group tried to use their laws to control the skeletons, but these undead simply didn’t listen to their commands!

“Ah!” In the shortest time, a disciple had been killed by his own skeleton.

The elder wanted to grab Tie Lan and escape. However, he couldn’t even take two steps forward before Li Qiye appeared in front of him and blocked his path.

The elder quickly turned pale. However, his reaction was still quite fast. He immediately grabbed Tie Lan by the neck and shouted: “You, don’t come over here or I’ll kill her first!”

Li Qiye looked at him and smiled: “You should know that no one has ever been able to threaten me.”

“Ah...” The moment Li Qiye’s words came out, blood spurted everywhere. The two hands that were holding Tie Lan were instantly torn apart; she was already in Li Qiye’s embrace.

“You’re only at this level yet you still dare to come and threaten me?” Li Qiye threw the elder’s hands to the ground and smirked.

Chapter 818: Four-Eyed Basilisk

“Ah...” The partially dismembered elder bellowed. He was already wounded, so he was instantly killed by the skeletal knight that he had summoned.

“No...” All of a sudden, screams could be heard everywhere. Many disciples died to the skeletons. Only three to five managed to escape.

Blood filled the ruins in a short moment as it flowed down the muddy soil. The numerous corpses lying on the ground in addition to the skeletons standing there made this night even more eerie.

“Blechh...” After Tie Lan’s bindings were removed, she couldn’t help but vomit repeatedly after seeing this scene. She had seen blood and death many times as a general, but this was her first time seeing skeletons massacring cultivators.

“Oh man.” The old turtle peeked out from his shell and paled as well. He shuddered the moment he saw these undead skeletons, overwhelmed by a creeping sensation.

Li Qiye looked at Tie Lan who was puking and insipidly said: “In the next few days, stay inside for me and stop overestimating yourself. Otherwise, I’ll throw you into the most terrifying location in this world!”

With that, he stepped inside. After puking for a bit, Tie Lan turned even paler. She silently stood there and didn’t want to

argue against Li Qiye.

“Go hang their heads on the door.” When he reached the door, Li Qiye commanded the turtle before disappearing into the room.

The turtle could only lament its fate. How could he dare to not listen? But wouldn't doing so result in him offending the Tombskull Sect?

However, In Li Qiye's eyes, killing a dozen people was no big deal.

On the second day, the Ox-Herder Country's Su Mingchen hastily came by for a visit. He didn't show off at all and even turned into a different person to secretly come to the Heavenly Flame County.

“Oh my god, did you really kill everyone from the Tombskull Sect?” Su Mingchen's legs quivered after seeing the skulls hanging outside of the Tie Clan's entrance. He looked at Li Qiye with a twisted expression, as if he had just eaten bitter gourd.

Li Qiye nonchalantly replied:: “They're already dead, what's the big deal?”

Su Mingchen's bitter expression didn't leave his old visage. His head was about to explode; the thing he didn't want to see the most had happened.

“Boss, what am I going to do? Right now, the people from the

Tombskull Sect and Sacred Demon Tribe are gathering their disciples, saying that you stole their Corpse Monarch.” Su Mingchen grimaced.

He received this news early in the morning and was completely frightened, so he immediately came running here.

“What else can you do?” Li Qiye gave him a look: “You should do what you must. It is no big deal even if you go inform the Heavenhoof Ravine.”

Su Mingchen jumped after hearing this and immediately swore: “Boss, let the heavens be my witness, this lowly one definitely did not inform the ravine. Otherwise, I would not have shown up here.”

“There is no need to worry about it.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and said: “This matter isn’t something you can control.”

Su Mingchen could only sigh after hearing this. He was truly unlucky this time; this ominous star was causing him to lose sleep and his appetite. And now, he even caused so much trouble! Perhaps his country would be ravaged by war soon.

Su Mingchen couldn’t help but plead: “Boss, can’t you compromise at all?”

“Compromise? Why should I?” Li Qiye glanced at him and smiled: “I didn’t compromise even against the Alchemy Kingdom,

so why should I with the Tombskull Sect?”

Su Mingchen was speechless, but this young man was telling the truth. This ferocious man even killed God-Monarchs from the kingdom and came out completely fine. Why would he care about the Tombskull Sect?

“You just pretend like you don’t know anything and say that you are cultivating in seclusion, stay in hiding.” Li Qiye looked at him: “If there is something you must do, then tell the people in the Heavenly Flame County to temporarily leave. In the next few days, some more vile people will come.”

“Very well, I will send the command.” Su Mingchen sighed one last time before leaving. It was just as Li Qiye had said, there was nothing he could do right now. He couldn’t afford to offend Li Qiye or the Tombskull Sect, so he could only play the part of a turtle with its head hidden in its shell.

It was night time after he left. The experts from the Tombskull Sect had yet to come, but something even more bizarre happened.

It was an especially quiet night. Due to the weed-infested ruins around the Tie Clan, the scene became especially melancholic.

“Is anyone here?” A faint, pervasive voice rang in everyone’s ears.

Tie Lan was the first to wake up. However, this voice that echoed

in her ears made her fall into an even deeper slumber.

“Who is it?!” The old turtle was born in the wild, so he was very cautious. He jumped up after hearing this voice.

“It’s me, is anyone here?” The voice kept on assaulting the turtle’s ears. The cautious turtle relaxed after hearing this voice; he was hypnotized into a deep sleep as well.

The night became silent once more. Eventually, someone entered the Tie mansion. His steps were very light as if he was a ghost in the stillness of the night.

It was a young man with very colorful and eye-catching clothing. Anyone would be startled after seeing his face because he had the head of a rooster. This was a demon with a human body and rooster head.

Moreover, this demon had four eyes, each round and large. They were visible even in the curtain of the night as if they were precious stones.

The young man came to check on Tie Lan first, then the old turtle. He nodded in satisfaction after seeing that both of them were in a deep slumber.

Eventually, this rooster demon arrived at Li Qiye’s room. Li Qiye was also sleeping there peacefully. After seeing Li Qiye under his spell, the demon couldn’t help but laugh egotistically and say:

“Everyone calls this Li Qiye a terrifying brute, but this is the best he can do? Hahaha, my hypnosis is invincible and can instantly mesmerize him in one go.”

He continued murmuring while being quite pleased with himself: “It doesn’t matter if he is [Li Qiye or Li Baye](#), I have to take him first then interrogate him later.” With that, he reached out to grab Li Qiye.

Li Qiye = Seven Nights; Baye = Eight Nights. The demon is saying who cares if this is Li Qiye or not, might as well take him back first.

At this time, Li Qiye suddenly opened his eyes. This made the demon jump back several steps.

“You, you aren’t hypnotized?” The demon stared at Li Qiye in disbelief: “Impossible, my hypnosis is unbeatable!”

Li Qiye slowly got up to look at the demon and leisurely said: “Basilisks are quite rare, especially one with four eyes.”

“You, you know me?” The demon was startled, but then he became quite proud and laughed: “It seems that my [handsomeness](#) has spread wide across the entire world. Even a lowly character like you knows who I am. Hehehe, I can easily imagine just how notorious my fame is as a Four-eyed Basilisk!”

This part is a bit weird to translate. The basilisk refers to himself as “this super handsome” or “chief”. Just know that it is a very egotistic self-pronoun. It is also similar to the nickname of Chu Liuxiang, a very famous thief; a Chinese version of Robin Hood from Gu Long’s novels.

Li Qiye chuckled at the smug demon and said: “Of course I know the Basilisk Tribe. In the past, I’ve stewed some of their members before. The taste was not bad. Although it wasn’t as good as dragon meat, it could still be considered a delicacy in this world.”

“My ass!” The demon immediately jumped and shouted: “Li, quit your bullshit. Do you know how powerful my Basilisk Tribe is? We are the noble god race of the Stone Medicine World! You actually dared to stew our people? Watch me stew you instead!”

Its four eyes quickly shifted and shot out a very bizarre ray. The moment this light covered Li Qiye’s body, a strange buzz could be heard. Li Qiye was immediately petrified into a statue.

The demon pompously declared after seeing his petrification succeed: “Hahaha, foolish human brat. Daring to bluster about eating my race... Hmph, I’m gonna bring you back this time and throw you into a pot and take my time stewing you. This handsome one has lived for so long yet I haven’t tasted human flesh yet!”

“Crack!” However, he didn’t have much time to gloat. The sound of rocks breaking emerged as the stones on Li Qiye’s body shattered and fell to the ground.

The demon’s smirk quickly froze. He stared at Li Qiye as if he was a ghost and pointed at him: “Impossible! Even if I can’t mesmerize you, it is impossible to dispel our petrification unless we remove it ourselves!”

Li Qiye patted the dirt off his shoulders and grinned: “Your skill is still quite lacking. I actually thought your four eyes would be much more powerful than this, but you are not even using them to thirty percent of their potential, how disappointing.”

The demon’s face turned red. Not even in his dreams would he expect for Li Qiye to be able to withstand his petrification. One must know that his tribe had two great abilities. The first was mesmerization and the other petrification. No one dared to look in their eyes because only their tribe was able to remove the petrification.

The innate ability of a four-eyed basilisk was even stronger. They should be able to petrify Heavenly Kings, and he clearly froze Li Qiye. However, the petrification was suddenly nullified.

Chapter 819: The Basilisk That Loves To Boast

The basilisk naturally didn't know that Li Qiye cultivated the Void Imperfection Physique. Moreover, it came from the Physique Scripture itself, so even though his tribe's petrification ability was heaven-defying, it was simply useless before Li Qiye's physique.

The basilisk was very afraid. First, his mesmerization was useless and now his petrification lost its effect. These were already his strongest cards.

He knew that he had kicked a steel door. He immediately changed his mind and decide to run. However, right when he turned around, Li Qiye had already appeared in front of him. Before he could counterattack, Li Qiye grabbed him by the neck and held him up in the air.

“Boss, Boss, I was only playing with you, it was just a little joke.” After being subdued, the basilisk immediately put on his most brilliant and dazzling smile, at least in his own opinion.

Li Qiye casually threw him to the ground and smiled: “Four-eyed basilisk, right? I heard that a basilisk with four eyes can see through time itself and spy on Yin and Yang. Very well, look into my eyes and see what is truly considered eternity!”

With that, he held the basilisk's chin so that their eyes could meet. Li Qiye opened his eyes wide as they became quite profound. Piercing through Li Qiye's eyes seemed to be taking the two of

them all the way to the past, reversing the river of time from one generation to another.

This was an endless sea of blood with countless bones. Miserable screams echoed in the sky. Countless gods were massacred in the firmament. On the ground, many existences that had swept through their generation were being harvested...”

“Mommy...” The basilisk was scared out of his wits after looking into Li Qiye’s eyes. This was an unending war filled with a cruelty that painted the nine worlds red. All of this would shock any existence.

“Boss, please spare me...” The paled basilisk was drenched in cold sweat. He dropped to the ground and almost soiled his pants.

Li Qiye let go of him and leisurely said: “Your Basilisk Tribe actually dared to maneuver against me? Have you all forgotten how the Divine Beast Realm was destroyed in the past?”

“Boss, I have eyes but might as well be blind. I didn’t know that you are the invincible existence across the eons.” The four-eyed basilisk quickly flattered Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye: “Spare the flattery. I can spare your life, but what do you have to trade for it?”

The basilisk quickly replied: “Boss, I can tell you a secret. Hehehe, I’m sure Boss will definitely want to hear this news.”

“Is that so? What kind of news?” Li Qiye leisurely looked at the basilisk. In fact, this reptile would have been dead if Li Qiye wanted to kill him.

“Boss, you should know very well that our Basilisk Tribe rarely comes out since we love to stay in our nests. With this being the case, why did I run to this desolate location?” The basilisk hastily tried to explain his circumstances.

Li Qiye glanced at him: “Okay, let it out, don’t go in circles with me.”

“That whatever Bird King sent me a message.” The basilisk was truly scared out of his mind earlier, so he immediately revealed everything: “He came to me saying that there was a treasure at the Tie Clan, so I rushed here. I didn’t expect to see Boss here.”

“Oh? Since when was your tribe impoverished to the point of having to rush over for a treasure? If I remember correctly, your tribe’s treasury is not that bad.” Li Qiye slowly spoke.

The basilisk rubbed his palms together and laughed: “Boss is so wise. Of course I wouldn’t come running here for an ordinary treasure. It’s just that that Bird King told me the Tie Clan’s treasure is quite extraordinary and has something to do with the old Divine Beast Realm.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. This Sheng Fei was indeed a little bit capable. However, the secret of this matter was not something he

should have known. If someone like him could find out, then others would have been able to as well; they would have seized the item long ago.

Li Qiye stared at the basilisk: “Sheng Fei really said that to you? He isn’t someone who can know the stories behind the Tie Clan.”

The basilisk quickly replied: “I thought so as well. I was afraid that he was tricking me, so I questioned him extensively. He said that this one guy named the Cloud Soaring Venerable told him. Moreover, this venerable found out from Ye Qingcheng’s calculations!”

“Ye Qingcheng...” Li Qiye became serious. He understood now that the true mastermind was not the Tombskull Sect or Sheng Fei, it was Ye Qingcheng.

The former two were nothing more than cannon fodder! Li Qiye couldn’t help but smirk at this point. This Ye Qingcheng was really trying to push him to the brink of death.

“Haha, Boss, I know many things regarding this Ye Qingcheng.” The basilisk noticed that Li Qiye didn’t want to kill him, so he grew courageous and wanted to curry favor.

Li Qiye leered at him: “Oh? Have you seen Ye Qingcheng before?”

“It doesn’t really matter because our tribe has known his real identity for a long time now.” The basilisk laughed: “Everyone

knows that this Ye Qingcheng is the Stony Edge Kingdom's ultimate stone, but very few know that he has great ties with the old Bi'an Beastworld."

"There is no need for you to tell me something I already know." Li Qiye waved his sleeve dismissively.

The basilisk laughed and rubbed his palms together awkwardly before asking: "Boss, can I leave now?"

Li Qiye gave him one more look that made him quiver inside. Li Qiye then said: "Do you know why the Divine Beast Realm was destroyed that year?"

"Hehe, I know a thing or two about it." The basilisk smugly replied: "That year, the beast realm was bullish and thought that it was invincible in this world. Unfortunately, they offended someone they couldn't afford to offend. In the end, they were completely annihilated with a loud bang. Their entire sky dome was dragged down from the sky. I heard that that scene was truly spectacular!" He licked his dry lips at this moment. Although he didn't see it with his own eyes, the seniors back in his tribe said that the battle of that year was extremely cruel.

"Did you know that a very long time ago, your basilisk tribe was also part of the Divine Beast Realm?" Li Qiye leisurely said.

The basilisk's expression quickly changed after hearing this. He awkwardly smiled: "Boss, you are just messing with me. Our Basilisk Tribe is only a small tribe who know our place. We have

nothing to do with the beast realm, nothing at all!” Even the seniors in their tribe didn’t want to speak of this, which was why the basilisk was shocked after this matter was brought up.

Li Qiye ignored the basilisk and continued on: “Why was the beast realm destroyed while your Basilisk Tribe escaped the disaster unscathed? Do you know why? It is because your ancestors were smart and had a sense of propriety. They left the fight early on which is why your tribe continues to exist until now.”

“Boss, please stop messing with me.” The basilisk felt that this subject was taboo and no longer wished to go on.

“You should understand what I am trying to say.” Li Qiye looked at him then threw him a rope and said: “Tie yourself up.”

The basilisk did not say another word and immediately tied himself up tight without fault. People would find it difficult to believe that someone could tie themselves up so well.

Li Qiye looked at the basilisk that had tied himself up into a fried dough twist. Meanwhile, the basilisk was afraid that Li Qiye was still angry and immediately swore: “Boss, please don’t worry, this handsome one, no, this lowly one will not take a step out of the Tie Clan.”

“It seems that being smart is something that is still passed down at the Basilisk Tribe.” Li Qiye gently nodded.

The basilisk was not unhappy at the sarcastic remark at all. In fact, he even took it as a compliment.

When Tie Lan and the old turtle woke up, they saw the basilisk that was tied up like a piece of bread and were quite surprised. Tie Lan didn't know what happened. She was only a mortal, so she couldn't remember anything after being hypnotized.

“A basilisk!” The old turtle was startled after seeing its figure. He had heard of this tribe before so he understood how he was hypnotized.

“What are you looking at!” The fried-dough reptile shouted at the old turtle with an imposing appearance: “Look at me one more time and see if I will turn you into a stew or not!”

The turtle had always been a coward, so after being yelled at by the basilisk, he immediately crawled back into his shell and didn't dare to say anything else.

Li Qiye slapped the basilisk's head and smilingly scolded: “Don't try to act cool. What is so amazing in trying to scare a vagabond cultivator?”

The basilisk immediately smiled back in response: “Boss, I am not exaggerating, but I am a mighty and brave genius. I absolutely do not bully the weak, but I do casually pick on geniuses and deities alike. I remember back then when I traveled around the world, my feet would trample the three realms and my fists would punch myriad races...”

The basilisk continued to brag incessantly with no end in sight. Li Qiye leisurely added: “If you are as capable as you make yourself sound, then bring Ye Qingcheng’s head back for me.”

“Uhh...” The basilisk immediately turned quiet. His expression was flushed as he quickly responded: “Haha, Boss, a celebrity like Ye Qingcheng should be left for you. Only when you trample on him to reach the top would your fame become even more renowned! As for the little guys like that Bird King, just leave it to me. I’ll go bring his head here right away.”

Chapter 820: Miao Chan

Li Qiye ignored the boasting basilisk and went outside while the beast followed him like a tail.

Li Qiye sat before the monument and was getting ready to begin his daily chanting. The basilisk saw the monument as well and gave it a careful look. After a while, he praised: “Amazing, amazing, this stone tablet is definitely an amazing treasure. No wonder why that brat Sheng Fei said that there is something here in the Tie Clan.”

In terms of knowledge, the basilisk was much more informed than the old turtle and Tie Lan. Their tribe had brilliant talents, plus the four-eyed basilisk had an extra pair of eyes compared to his kin, so he had an even more remarkable aptitude for appraising treasures.

Li Qiye looked at the basilisk and asked: “Is your tribe’s treasury still there?”

The basilisk was startled after hearing this. He quickly calmed down and forced out a smile: “Boss, I am only a little guy, so I know nothing about that.”

“It is not good to lie in front of me.” Li Qiye dismissively said: “Plus, if I wanted your treasury, would I need to wait until now?”

“Well...” The basilisk tried to act the fool: “Boss, I have to go back inside now since you are busy.” Having said that, he turned

around and left.

“If you have the opportunity to return alive, tell your elders to prepare those treasures.” Li Qiye leisurely said: “Perhaps there will be a use for them in the future!”

The basilisk turned stiff after hearing this. Just a second later, he hurriedly entered the room as he didn't dare to linger outside any longer.

At the same time, a meeting was taking place at the Heavenhoof Ravine. It was chaired by the ravine master, and all the elders were present.

The topic of discussion was Li Qiye.

“Killing our disciples and elders yet still daring to stroll around in our territory, this Li Qiye is too arrogant! Does he think our ravine is empty?” An elder spoke with indignation.

Another elder addressed the ravine master: “Master, please let us bring out the imperial weapons. We will bring his head back for you!”

“Li Qiye is not someone to be trifled with.” A pleasant voice appeared. Seated in the lowest seat in the room was a girl around the age of twenty. She had a noble and elegant air; it was apparent that she was an incredible lady.

All the elders couldn't help but look at her. Although all of them here had great authority, they held great trust in this girl.

Her name was Miao Chan, the daughter of the ravine master. In present times, everyone in this world knew that the foremost genius and strongest young expert of the ravine was the Golden Crow Prince.

However, very few knew that there was an even more incredible genius in the ravine — Miao Chan! She was the true number one genius of the ravine. Her talents were much better than the prince, not to mention her great intelligence.

She and the prince were childhood sweethearts who grew up together. Miao Chan was older and started her cultivation earlier.

She took a liking to the prince from a young age. Because of this, when the ravine was choosing their main descendant and all of the elders held her in high regard, she forfeited the position so that the prince would be chosen instead.

Her love only grew with time. In order to help him become famous, she was willing to retreat to obscurity. Due to this, the world only knew about the Golden Crow Prince and not about Miao Chan, who was even more brilliant than the prince. Despite this, the ravine still treated her as a secret candidate for grooming.

Miao Chan calmly spoke: "Who is Li Qiye? It's needless for me to say more since I'm sure the elders here all understand. He killed God-Monarchs from the kingdom, and what was the end result?

The kingdom did not retaliate in the least! To be frank, our ravine is not as strong as the Alchemy Kingdom.”

“Miao Chan, Li Qiye is indeed a monster, but he isn’t invincible to that extent!” An elder responded. He was Sheng Fei’s master and wished to give him a chance to prove his worth.

He continued on: “He only dared to shake the kingdom back then because he had the Phoenix. An immortal bird is indeed unbeatable. However, without the bird, how powerful can he be? We have several imperial weapons, and two true ones at that. I don’t believe that the elders will fail to suppress Li Qiye with them! Is he stronger than Ye Qingcheng? Even Ye Qingcheng couldn’t fight all of us alone!”

Miao Chan retorted: “I do not know whether Li Qiye is stronger than Ye Qingcheng or not, but Li Qiye is not a fool. Do not be tricked by the arrogant and aggressive demeanor that he displays when he goes around causing trouble everywhere. I have read all the news about him! Every time he took action, he was always certain of victory! His arrogant self is only a ruse to bait others. Each of his steps were calculated.

“For example, why didn’t he attack the kingdom right away and instead laid low? He chose to split its ancestral ground and took the heavenly essence from the vein to strengthen his bird. This proved that he clearly had a plan from the start as opposed to acting on the spur of the moment! He was carefully making preparations for the next step!”

She then continued in a more serious tone: “Everyone only

noticed his arrogance and murderous intent, no one paid attention to his quiet moments! In my eyes, those are when he is scheming his next moves!”

Her eyes swept through the audience: “Just how large is the Stone Medicine World? Why did Li Qiye appear at the Ox-Herder Country out of all the other places? This is a remote area. No matter the reason, he surely has a plan. Therefore, in my opinion, this is not the best time to attack Li Qiye.”

Sheng Fei’s master indignantly retorted: “Then do we just let it go? Li Qiye killed Elder Fu, are we just going to forgive him?”

Miao Chan stressed her stance: “Whether if it is for revenge or to remove an opponent, this is not the right time. We should wait and uncover Li Qiye’s true abilities and hidden cards before trying again. We cannot fight an uncertain war!”

The elders glanced at each other after hearing this. Although the ravine master was still in charge, Miao Chan had begun to manage the sect a while ago.

All the elders knew about her adoration for the Golden Crow Prince — this was no secret after all. At the same time, the prince was the main descendant of the ravine, so both the master and the elders wanted to see the two of them become a pair.

Thus, the upper echelons were supportive of Miao Chan’s management. They hoped that in the future, Miao Chan could become a virtuous wife and help the prince with the

administration.

“There is another reason.” Miao Chan continued: “I was informed that the Cloud Soaring Venerable had visited the Ox-Herder Country. If my speculations are correct, then Sheng Fei must have met the venerable.”

Miao Chan looked over at Sheng Fei’s master and said: “Need I say more about what kind of person this venerable is? This person either helps Ye Qingcheng recruit more experts or tricks others into starting trouble! Ye Qingcheng has no good intentions at all. Li Qiye had started a war at the Alchemy Realm so surely Ye Qingcheng must be hoping that Li Qiye would start one at our Beast Realm as well!”

“Ye Qingcheng is simply trying to use us to kill Li Qiye so that he can reap the benefits while doing nothing.” Miao Chan explained: “Why should we be Ye Qingcheng’s cannon fodder?”

The elders contemplated her words. Although Miao Chan was young, her achievements in management were as clear as day. The elders were very impressed by her wisdom.

“We just need to be patient for now. There is a great saying: take a step back and the wind and waves shall grow calm. Instead of acting as cannon fodder, why not let Ye Qingcheng and Li Qiye fight each other to the death? Ye Qingcheng wants to become the Immortal Emperor, so he surely won’t let a monster like Li Qiye go unchecked! If Ye Qingcheng and Li Qiye fight, then no matter who wins in the end, we shall still be the beneficiaries!”

“Chan’er has a point. We will definitely get our vengeance, but we need to wait for now. When the time is right, we will give Li Qiye a fatal blow!” The ravine master nodded his head in support of his daughter.

Miao Chan earnestly said: “Currently, our biggest concern isn’t to eradicate Li Qiye. We have to concentrate on Junior Brother right now. He is trying to break through to the Virtuous Paragon realm. If he can surpass this bottleneck, then he shall become a paragon. I’m sure all you elders understand that Junior Brother cannot compete with Ye Qingcheng at all right now, but if he reaches Virtuous Paragon, then there is still hope!”

No matter the occasion, Miao Chao would always plan for the prince; she would prepare everything for him!

“Golden Crow’s cultivation will be the focus.” One of the elders nodded in agreement.

Sheng Fei’s master pondered for a moment before speaking: “But recently, the Tombskull Sect and the Sacred Demon Tribe have been maneuvering their troops.”

Miao Chan explained: “This must be Sheng Fei’s idea. He is in a rush to prove himself.”

Sheng Fei’s master wryly smiled and said: “We can’t really blame Fei’er for this. He is only doing this for the ravine, to get revenge for Elder Fu. The young can be impatient at times.”

“Elder, I am not trying to blame Sheng Fei.” Miao Chan elaborated: “Being able to convince these two sects proves that he has become more capable. This is also a good chance. Let them go and scout out Li Qiye’s abilities. At the end of the day, this was their own doing and has nothing to do with us.”

Having said that, she stared at this elder and deepened her tone: “However, I hope that Sheng Fei will stop being so close to people like this Cloud Soaring Venerable. Junior Brother Sheng Fei is still very naive compared to the sly venerable. It is better to be careful, lest he be sold by the venerable and still assist him with counting the money.”

“I will warn Sheng Fei about this.” The master quickly nodded.

Chapter 821: Great Armies Surrounding The Tie Residence

Thunderous rumbles echoed as a great army trampled the sky. Auspicious beasts and chariots along with pavilions were flying at great speeds. Many people who saw this were quickly alarmed.

In just one day, this army that consisted of troops from the Tombskull Sect, the Sacred Demon Tribe, and the Feather Country entered Ox-Herder. The cultivators here were very nervous from this scene as there were no great sects in the country. The most powerful was the imperial family, but the family did not react to this sudden development. Ox King Su Mingchen had even declared his seclusive meditation two days prior.

Luckily, this army of experts was not coming for a particular sect. Rather, their destination was the Heavenly Flame County.

Everyone knew that there were no sects or clans in this county. If one had to be pointed out, then it would be the Tie Clan. However, that was all in the past because the Tie Clan was only a mortal family now.

Many were perplexed. Why would this coalition army enter the Heavenly Flame County? The other top sects in the southern region paid attention to this mobilization as well. They sent their experts out right away to the Heavenly Flame County in order to figure out the story.

By this time, the county had become a ghost town. The Ox King

had sent the civilians in the county away two days ago in order to avoid the innocent getting caught in the crossfire.

“Not good, not good at all!” The frightened turtle rushed into the mansion and shouted: “Great immortal, not good, not good, the army is here!”

Li Qiye was not surprised at all after hearing this. He looked at the aghast turtle and smiled: “It’s only one army, there is no need to be scared.”

“That’s right, this army is nothing. This handsome one is here; I shall meet god, slay god, meet devil, slay devil.” The four-eyed basilisk began to brag.

“But these are all top sects! The Sacred Demon Tribe, the Tombskull Sect, and the Feather Country all sent people and have completely surrounded us.” The pale-faced turtle felt his throat drying up as he spoke.

“Bah, all of them are nothing before my Basilisk Tribe. They’re only a bunch of kids.” The basilisk continued smugly: “Boss, send me out. I will take care of all of them in a few moves.”

Li Qiye leered at him: “Okay, stop boasting. Sheng Fei’s armies are here, and they surely came prepared.” Having said that, he casually flipped his palm and removed the rope around the basilisk’s body.

In actuality, this rope wasn't able to trap him at all, it was only for show.

“You can do one thing. Stay here and watch over Tie Lan. If anything happens to her... you should already know the consequences.” Li Qiye commanded.

“Boss, don't worry and leave it to me. When this handsome one is here, who would dare to rush forward? I will turn them into stone right away!” With a heroic air, the basilisk repeatedly pounded his chest like a drum.

However, Tie Lan didn't want to accept Li Qiye's kindness and coldly said: “I don't need anyone to protect me.”

Li Qiye was not about to argue with her. He waved his hand and sealed her, then he put her in a corner before telling the basilisk: “Watch her well.”

“Be at ease, Boss.” The basilisk sat down on a chair with a cool pose as if he could fight an entire army alone. He did look a bit admirable.

“Great immortal, this lowly one, this lowly one will also stay here to help Young Noble Basilisk protect Miss Tie Lan.” The head of the cowardly turtle was halfway in its shell. He was frightened to death and didn't dare to come out.

“Forget it, you think you can protect her?” The basilisk looked at

him and said: “When the enemy comes, maybe you will be the first to escape.”

The turtle in the shell whispered: “No, no way.” He wasn’t sure of his own words. Perhaps he really was going to run away.

Li Qiye chuckled and casually said: “Then you can stay here.”

“Li Qiye, come out!” A loud cry came from outside like thunder. It left the ruins trembling, causing the turtle to shiver fearfully.

“It is time for bloodshed.” Li Qiye smiled and slowly strolled outside with an indescribable carefreeness. It simply didn’t look like he was going to single-handedly face an army.

The ruins at this moment were completely surrounded by the three main powers and ten other sects. Layers upon layers of troops prevented anyone from going in or out.

Sheng Fei really outdid himself this time. He didn’t only convince the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect, he also persuaded many other nearby powers as well. Who knew what he promised to make them spend so much effort like this.

Many cultivators watched on the sidelines after seeing this grand army. The scouts were not only here for fun, they were mainly here to find out more information.

In the beginning, these cultivators were surprised and confused

about the reason. However, when they saw Li Qiye appearing before everyone, they became quite shocked.

“Supreme Fierce Li Qiye!” Those who had seen Li Qiye’s portrait or had been to the Alchemy Kingdom before were astonished and gasped.

They now knew why the Sacred Demon Tribe’s group had to make such a bold maneuver.

Supreme Fierce Li Qiye was a name famous throughout the entire Stone Medicine World. Who didn’t know about his lawlessness that dared to shake even the Alchemy Kingdom?

“I believe that I have stated that the Tie Clan is under my protection.” Li Qiye stood on top of a broken pavilion and calmly looked at the army. His eyes then fell on the Tombskull sect’s master.

The atmosphere was exceptionally tense. These group not only brought their experts but also the majority of their elders; even reclusive high elders could be found within the crowd. It was apparent that they were ready to rumble.

“Li Qiye, it is not that we refuse to show you consideration, but you were way out of line!” The Tombskull Master coldly uttered: “Moreover, we are not here for the Tie Clan, we demand an answer from you. You need to give an appropriate answer to the southern region and the Beast Realm!”

Li Qiye stood there and leisurely responded: “Whoa, you’re making it sound so serious. Give the Beast Realm an answer? I wonder what kind of serious business this is, do tell.”

“Hmph, Li Qiye, don’t stand there and act the fool.” The Sacred Demon Leader snorted.

The Tombskull Master declared: “Li Qiye, you stole our Corpse Monarch and killed our disciples. Not only that, you even paraded their heads on walls, what a cruel person you are!”

Countless eyes were fixated on Li Qiye, especially the Tombskull disciples. They saw the heads of their elder and brothers hanging above the gates and grew furious; they all had a great desire to kill Li Qiye.

The onlookers that gathered nearby also looked at Li Qiye. Those who didn’t know the true story all felt that Li Qiye was indeed outrageous. First causing trouble at the Alchemy Realm only to then boldly repeat his actions at the Beast Realm; he actually dared to steal a Corpse Monarch from the Tombskull Sect as well as kill its disciples.

However, the smarter ones knew that this was not so simple. All of these sects maneuvering in such a short amount of time seemed too much of a coincidence.

“He is indeed the fiercest, to be able to set off a bloody storm no matter where he goes.” One person murmured.

Li Qiye smiled in response to the Tombskull Master in a leisurely manner: “I have never seen this Corpse Monarch you all are mentioning. Plus, is it that easy to steal this thing groomed by your sect? As for the dead disciples, this has nothing to do with me. Their own skeletons went crazy and killed their masters.”

“Li Qiye, don’t try to defend yourself.” The Tombskull Master shouted: “Who in this world does not know that you are versed in the art of summoning! After coming to the southern Beast Realm, you immediately coveted our eternal corpses, so you stole one of them. Since you were spotted by our disciples, you killed them to keep it a secret!”

Li Qiye burst out in laughter before replying: “You think too highly of your sect. I would never bother to look at your trash corpses.”

“Outrageous bastard!” A high elder from the Tombskull Sect was enraged. All of its disciples were glaring at Li Qiye. Such words were quite humiliating.

Sheng Fei stepped forward and spoke at this time: “Brother Li, I have always respected the strong. You are renowned in this world, so I admire you as well. If you are willing, then I can act as the mediator. You just need to return the Corpse Monarch to the Tombskull Sect and apologize. I trust that they will forgive you.”

Sheng Fei appeared to be a kind person at this time. Who knew that he was the one who instigated this mess in the first place?

Chapter 822: Matchless Archery

In fact, this proposed mediation was something that was never meant to be. There was no Corpse Monarch, so how could Li Qiye take one out?

Li Qiye wanted to laugh after seeing Sheng Fei's kind act and said: "Sheng Fei, your acting is not bad. Unfortunately, the scheme that you are so proud of is merely child's play in my eyes, it's not enough to reach the apex."

Sheng Fei became unhappy after hearing this, so he raised his voice: "Brother Li, I am acting in good faith and wanted to change your conflict into friendship, but you actually view my goodwill as malice. This is truly disappointing..."

While the Tombskull disciples angrily glared at Li Qiye, a few experts watching from the distance commented: "So overbearing."

The Tombskull Master solemnly stated: "Li Qiye, don't you forget, this is the Beast Realm, the southern region! This is the world of demons such as us! If you continue to act lawlessly with cruelty and kill more demons, then you will be asking to become enemies with the rest of the Beast Realm..."

"Enough, aren't all of you just trying to frame me?" Li Qiye interrupted the master and lazily said: "I am a cruel evil person who does not sway to reason and prefer to bully the weak... So what? Come bite me then if you are so capable! Since all of you are labeling me as merciless, I'll show all of you today just what

mercilessness looks like!”

“Li Qiye, you are insane. Committing theft and murder yet you still choose not to repent while spewing audacious words!” The Sacred Demon Leader yelled: “Today, we will act on behalf of all cultivators and eradicate you, you fiend!”

Li Qiye only smiled. Before he could respond, a cold harrumph resounded. A very beautiful figure appeared in the sky.

She was like a phoenix soaring in the air — noble and arrogant. She stood above everyone with an untouchable and aggressive aura. No one would dare to come close.

“Fairy Jian...” Sheng Fei cried out at the sudden appearance of this girl.

The newcomer was Jian Wushuang. At this time, she looked at Li Qiye then shifted her sharp gaze towards the crowd.

“The golden daughter of the Jian Clan.” The cultivators outside saw her and were startled. One of them murmured: “No wonder why Sheng Fei’s group dares to challenge Fierce Li Qiye. So it turns out that they have the Jian Clan as their backing.”

The group was quite astonished. Sheng Fei came from the ravine, so if the ravine and the Jian Clan were working together, it would be a very powerful alliance. Any other lineage would be quite wary of such a force.

Sheng Fei became happy after seeing Jian Wushuang. An idea popped up in his head as he shouted: “Fairy Jian, this Li Qiye insulted our Stone Medicine World and despises our people. Not only is he cruel, he also does not know his own place and declared his intention to destroy all the imperial lineages here...”

“Fairy Jian is our world’s genius with unbeatable archery. We are willing to follow you to the very end and help you annihilate him!” After his speech, he felt quite smug inside about how capable he was. Just like this, he was able to drag another imperial lineage into the mix.

The spectators looked down on Sheng Fei’s words. This was too shameless. However, no one wanted to say anything or speak up for Li Qiye. This was the world of demons and Li Qiye was a human. Who would be willing to set the record straight for him?

Meanwhile, Jian Wushuang stood there with an imperious pose. She coldly looked at Sheng Fei once as if she was looking at a fool and didn’t even bother to respond.

“Okay, no more fooling around. Even if you bring all the imperial lineages here, I still wouldn’t give a damn.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “All of you, come. Since your armies have gathered here, surely you don’t wish for a peaceful resolution. Let’s just work it out with blood.”

“Ignorant fool!” The Tombskull Master thunderously shouted: “Since you are unrepentant, then we shall carry out justice in the

place of the heavens. Forward!”

With his command, many experts attacked. In fact, the top three powers in charge here simply didn’t even consider a peaceful resolution. They came prepared to take Li Qiye’s head.

“Pluff!” But before these experts could come close, Jian Wushuang already had the Nine Words True Bow in her hand. She casually released an arrow, causing blood to spill. Those experts were killed without even being able to scream..

Among the current younger generation, Jian Wushuang could be considered the best archer. Her skill was already quite formidable, so after obtaining the bow, she transformed, like a tiger with wings. The bow was able to unleash even more of her latent potential.

Everyone, including the distant spectators, was stunned to see her suddenly kill many experts from the coalition.

They initially thought that she was on the golem or the demon’s side. Even if she didn’t attack Li Qiye, she would only watch on the sideline.

They were all left dumbfounded, as no one here thought that she would kill Li Qiye’s enemies instead.

The Tomskull Master’s expression turned unsightly as he shouted: “Fairy Jian, what are you trying to do!”

Jian Wushuang just arrogantly stood in the sky, too lazy to look at the sect master.

Li Qiye smirked: “What else can it be? She works for me, it is that simple!”

These words astounded everyone! Jian Wushuang was the golden daughter of the Jian Clan, the main descendant of an imperial lineage. No one could even talk about recruiting her. Moreover, they all knew of her arrogance. She had never given anyone face, not even Ye Qingcheng, but today she was actually working for Li Qiye, a human. No one would believe such a thing.

At this juncture, the Sacred Demon Leader’s side grew more cautious. However, they were already riding the tiger and couldn’t get off. After thinking about their hidden ace, they became determined and no longer hesitated.

“Use skeletons to stop her while we kill Li Qiye!” The Tombskull Master commanded.

“Rumble!” In the blink of an eye, the elders and disciples from the sect and even the high elders instantly summoned their trained skeletons.

Several thousand skeletons appeared before everyone and instantly drowned the sky with a corpse aura. There were all types of skeletons, and some were quite mighty.

The spectators in the distance felt very nervous. Controlling skeletons was something quite frightening! One person murmured: “The Tombskull Sect is truly scary, worthy of its name of being friends with the dead.”

“Go!” The disciples commanded their skeletons to pounce at Jian Wushuang. Many of these skeletons knew how to fly. In just a moment, a huge group of skeletons soared into the sky, creating quite an eerie scene.

“Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!” Jian Wushuang easily shot out more arrows like falling rain. Each arrow pierced through the approaching skeletons. However, despite their bodies and even their heads being blown to pieces, they still came for her.

This was the most terrifying aspect of the Tombskull Sect. Their skeletons were quite difficult to kill; unless one could shatter them into countless pieces, the only other option was to kill their controllers.

After seeing a few skeletons continuing to attack despite their heads being rendered to dust, the experts in the distance became creeped out. These things were monsters!

“Die!” At this time, thousands of experts from the coalition attacked. Countless treasures unleashed their might as a terrifying light tore apart the sky, causing the world to shake and the stars to lose their brilliance.

However, amidst the commotion, Li Qiye suddenly disappeared. A second later, he emerged next to Jian Wushuang. He watched her kill more than one thousand skeletons and chuckled: “Leave these undead to me, it is time for you to massacre.”

Having said that, the Death Chapter emerged with its lingering death energy. Strands of silk-like laws came out from the book and instantly locked onto the bodies of these skeletons. After being bound by the laws, all the skeletons instantly stopped moving as if they’d been sealed.

“Die!” Jian Wushuang uttered a battle cry. The Nine Words True Bow lit up. A mantra arrow appeared in her hand. The moment this arrow shot out, countless arrows descended like a heavy downpour. She unleashed several mantra arrows that originated from the word “Formation” to form arrays in just a split second. These arrays transformed this area; no one could live under this sky ravaged by the arrows.

“Ahh!” Miserable screams continuously rang out.

“Start the formation!” The leader, sect master, and Sheng Fei were all shocked and enraged. Jian Wushuang was fighting thousands by herself, and no one could get through her defense!

Chapter 823: Ancient Treeking

In just a second, many elders from the three sects started to work together, even sacrificing their longevity blood. With an explosion, gigantic trees grew out of the ground and blocked out the sky!

These trees gave birth to gigantic treants that instantly locked the space around Jian Wushuang, trapping her inside.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” These gigantic trees could destroy the world with one stomp. Their combined effort simply shattered this entire space.

“Sacred Tree Formation...” One master recognized the origin of this formation. Another Heavenly King added: “This simple formation is so domineering. They can use it after offering longevity blood. Plus, they are siphoning the worldly energy so that these huge trees could turn into gigantic treants!”

This was the ultimate formation of the Sacred Demon Tribe. It relied on worldly energy to create gigantic treants to kill their enemies.

“Pluff!” A divine arrow broke through the sky as the Nine Words True Bow turned radiant. Jian Wushuang shot out the word “Soldier”. This arrow was as majestic as a mountain; its immense might was unstoppable!

The next moment, she shot out several dozen more. What kind of treasure was this bow? It was the greatest bow across all the eons.

The giant treants were instantly annihilated the moment these “Soldier” arrows hit, causing countless splinters to fly everywhere.

However, the trees gave birth to even more treants as if they were endless in number.

“Die!” Jian Wushuang cried out and another flurry of “Soldier” arrows came from the sky. They instantly annihilated all the treants as well as half of the gigantic trees in the formation.

However, these destroyed trees quickly grew back and continued to seal this space.

The opposing side was quite furious. They initially wanted to use this formation to deal with Li Qiye, so they didn’t expect to attack Jian Wushuang with it instead.

“Break!” Jian Wushuang turned angry after not being able to kill the endless waves of trees. She cried out once more as her bow’s radiance grew blinding. The string was pulled all the way back as the word “Fighter” emerged.

This word “Fighter” immediately siphoned all the power in the surroundings. The next moment, the worldly power from the entire Ox-Herder Country and half of the southern region were sucked into this single word and arrow. This mantra required the string to be pulled to its limit. Just this one arrow alone had supreme power and could be considered an attack born from the heaven and earth!

“Boom!” With a deafening blast, this “Fighter” arrow rushed out and annihilated all things in its path. The Sacred Tree Formation couldn’t withstand the boundless power of the world and collapsed instantly.

This great formation turned into nothingness under the supreme force of this one arrow!

“Worthy of being the Jian Clan’s golden daughter, this is a showing of invincible archery.” A master from afar emotionally exclaimed after seeing Jian Wushuang’s domination.

Very few cultivators trained in the bow. Even those who did enjoyed little success. However, Jian Wushuang showed everyone here what matchless archery was today.

Li Qiye was standing in the sky; none the skeletons could move due to his restraint. He purposely didn’t attack at all since he wanted to train Jian Wushuang in battle. Her archery was truly flawless, but her time with the Nine Words True Bow was still quite short. She needed time in battle to truly become one with the bow. Only when she truly grasped all of the bow’s mysticisms would she be able to surpass her forefather, Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian, in the future.

At this time, the Sacred Demon Leader, the Tombskull Master, and Sheng Fei were furious to the point of wanting to vomit blood. Their secret card was destroyed just like that by Jian Wushuang.

“Anything else? Bring it.” With the bow in her hand, Heavenly

Kings were already nothing in her eyes. Her sharp gaze swept over Heavenly Kings like the leader and master with disdain!

In fact, prior to this, she was already prepared to combat Virtuous Paragons. However, her strength previously relied on her imperial weapon while now was a different story. After obtaining the Nine Words True Bow, her skill in archery rose by several levels!

She trained really hard in archery but she never had a powerful and suitable bow that belonged to her. But now with this bow, she felt that there was a real future waiting ahead!

“This little girl from the Jian Clan is too arrogant.” An imposing and ancient voice appeared. An old man came out from the Sacred Demon Tribe’s army. There were many branches and leaves growing from his body.

“Ancient Treeking!” An expert from the southern region recognized this old man’s identity and startingly exclaimed: “This is one of the few Virtuous Paragons in the Sacred Demon Tribe!”

“Only an Early Era Paragon.” Jian Wushuang laughed proudly in the face of the paragon: “A legendary master might be able to do something! Hmph, but an Early Era Paragon? Simply courting death!”

It should be clear by this what Jian Wushuang’s attitude was, without need for further description. Her arrogant demeanor left everyone speechless. However, they had to admit that she was

indeed qualified to act in such a manner. In the end, an imperial descendant would have advantages unavailable to others.

A few great powers' ancestors would be wary of imperial descendants who weren't paragons yet. What else could they do? Who was to blame for these descendants immediately cultivating emperor laws from the start and possessing imperial weapons?! These weren't things normal great powers could have.

Virtuous Paragons were called Early Era Paragons before walking on their own dao. These were the most common and weakest existences among paragons.

“An imperial descendant with such arrogant words. Very well, how about if you add this old woman into the mix then?” Another cold voice appeared. A quivering old woman stepped out of the Tombskull camp. Her steps were very unstable and it seemed like she would stumble at any moment.

This old woman was very ordinary looking. However, when she lifted her head, her eyes lit up, causing everyone's hearts to shiver. Her eyes resembled those of a poisonous serpent — capable of devouring this world.

“Black-striped Ancestor!” A spectating expert recognized this old woman and grew restless.

She was the ancestor of the Feather Country. More importantly, she was a Rising Era Paragon. She was originally a black-striped snake that became enlightened in the dao and eventually became

an ancestor.

The appearance of two paragons took everyone by surprise. Even the most idiotic person here would understand that the alliance came prepared for war and not a peaceful resolution.

“The alliance is truly going all out. They even invited a few of their ancestors...” Someone murmured.

Although the Sacred Demon Tribe and the Tombskull Sect were great powers, they were only ordinary first-rate sects; they were far weaker than imperial lineages. An existence like the Alchemy Kingdom had countless Virtuous Paragons sealed underground while these great powers only had one or two ancestors of this level. But now, they invited their ancestors as well. One could easily imagine how much this battle meant to them.

“Only ordinary paragons, can’t reach the apex.” Jian Wushuang still smiled freely before the Black-striped Ancestor. Her prideful demeanor knew no fear.

She was indeed capable enough to back it up. The moment she took out her imperial weapon, this type of paragon wouldn’t be able to do anything to her!

Ordinary Virtuous Paragons were split into five levels: Early Era Paragon, Rising Era Paragon, Peaceful Era Paragon, Prosperous Era Paragon, and Golden Era Paragon.

“Miss Jian is quite audacious.” The Black-striped Ancestor sneered: “Although the Jian Clan is powerful, but little girl, you are still very naive and do not know the immensity of the heaven and earth.”

Jian Wushuang glanced over at the Ancient Treeking and the Black-striped Ancestor then declared: “It is not up to you to tell me how immense the heaven and earth are. If you are not convinced, then come at the same time. Today, I want to slay paragons!”

It didn’t matter that she was about to fight two paragons by herself, Jian Wushuang was still as aggressive and prideful as ever.

Many spectators in the distance gasped after hearing this. One had to comment: “So overbearing! Among the younger generation, only Mei Aonan and Ye Qingcheng can fight against paragons one on one, can she also do it?”

However, one versus two was simply just too much. If she didn’t come from the Jian Clan, everyone would think that she didn’t know her own limits.

“Good, good. I heard the dao of archery left by Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian is unmatched in this world. It looks like I’ll have the pleasure of witnessing it firsthand.” The Ancient Treeking was laughing from anger. It was extremely humiliating to have a junior wanting to take them on alone.

“I shall also test the supreme emperor law of an imperial lineage today.” The Black-striped Ancestor sneered.

In just a moment, the two of them surrounded Jian Wushuang. Despite the double-teaming, they didn't dare to underestimate her at all. There was a big gap between their own merit laws and emperor laws.

Moreover, they were secretly wary of Jian Wushuang's imperial weapon. If it came out, then paragons like them would have a hard time dealing with it.

They were only ordinary paragons after all and not legendary masters or eternal existences. They had no way of fighting imperial weapons.

Chapter 824: Slaying Paragons

In the entire Stone Medicine World, very few people in the younger generation could challenge paragons. Ye Qingcheng was one and Mei Aonan another.

But now, Jian Wushuang was about to fight two paragons by herself. Everyone was eager to see the result. If the younger generation could challenge paragons, then this meant that a grand era was about to come. The new Heaven's Will would appear and this world would be the playground of the youths!

“Die!” The Black-striped Ancestor and the Ancient Treeking attacked at the same time. One was an Early Era Paragon and the other a Rising Era Paragon; they both summoned their true fate weapons. One was a long whip that snapped through the sky like a flood dragon. The other was a shield artifact; taking a direct impact was akin to a mountain crashing down on you.

Their attacks were extremely tyrannical. They shattered the surrounding space and shook the entire county.

Amidst the dazzling lights, a phoenix's cry resounded. Right afterwards, one phoenix after another soared up into the sky. They were all dazzlingly blinding as if they were coming back to life via fiery rebirth. In the blink of an eye, the sky was covered in images of phoenixes. Meanwhile, Jian Wushuang disappeared. Although the ferocious attacks from the two paragons struck these dancing phoenixes, they didn't hit Jian Wushuang. One couldn't see her among the countless shadows.

Shadow Phoenix Physique — this was Li Qiye’s creation tailored for Jian Wushuang. It had two amazing properties. The first was its elusiveness; the moment these phoenixes appeared, Jian Wushuang would disappear. Even a paragon wouldn’t be able to pinpoint her location.

“Pluff!” Right after the two paragons failed to land their attacks, an arrow was unleashed. No one saw how Jian Wushuang appeared right behind the Ancient Treeking.

The arrow turned into a formation that generated a rain of arrows. All of these powerful arrows aimed for the treeking.

“Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!” The treeking immediately used his shield to block the torrent of arrows and shouted: “This little amount of power cannot hurt me!”

“Buzz!” A blinding arrow emerged amidst the action. The Nine Words True Bow gathered all of the worldly energy at this point. The force of the surrounding one hundred thousand miles was focused into the mantra “Fighter” and culminated in a supreme void piercing arrow.

The treeking’s expression quickly shifted. His shield also lit up with a dazzling divine light. It seemed that layers upon layers of defenses were created. At the same time, the treeking also quickly dashed away in order to escape this tyrannical arrow.

“Pluff!” Although he was very fast, he still couldn’t evade this arrow in time. It pierced his shoulder as the word “Fighter”

disappeared.

The arrow carried a mighty force. Nevertheless, the Treeking was still a paragon. He was able to survive this arrow; the wound on his shoulder closed like tree bark, healing his injury.

“A junior like you can’t kill me!” The treeking cried out. Being harmed by a junior was greatly humiliating in his eyes.

Many felt a cold chill after seeing the treeking being able to withstand the damage inflicted by this arrow — his survivability was too great. Even if he stood still for a Heavenly King to continuously attack him, they wouldn’t necessarily be able to kill him!

The treeking was a very rare, enlightened tree. Although he didn’t have an immortal physique or anything, his survivability was quite frightening. He was able to withstand the onslaught of powerful treasures!

“Whoosh!” Right after Jian Wushuang’s retaliation, a whip that resembled a poisonous serpent stealthily aimed for her back. This whip from the Black-striped Ancestor came without any warnings, invisible just like a snake hidden in shadows ready to deliver a fatal bite at any moment.

However, Jian Wushuang once more disappeared among the phoenixes in the sky.

When she emerged again, she unleashed the “Formation” arrow. Another volley of arrows filled with killing intent aimed straight at the ancestor.

“Junior, eat this!” The treeking intended to rush forward and attack Jian Wushuang from behind in unison with the ancestor. However, the strange clanking of metal appeared. Universal laws in the shape of chains instantly sealed more than half of his body. Eventually, a series of arrows shot out from inside his body and sealed the surrounding space.

The king was completely sealed in the sky. No matter how enraged he was, he couldn’t remove these chains that bound him in the sky.

After Jian Wushuang’s “Fighter” arrow pierced his shoulder, the mantra disappeared. However, the effects did not end there. Jian Wushuang used the laws of the true bow and infiltrated the treeking’s body so that she could seal him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” On the other side, the Black-striped Ancestor moved extremely quickly. Although the indiscriminate arrows rained down on her, her dragon-like whip swung left to right and shattered all the oncoming arrows.

“Pluff!” After destroying all of the arrows, her whip appeared right behind Jian Wushuang out of nowhere. A cold glint flashed as it went straight for her back like the fangs of a serpent.

The phoenix images appeared once more to mark Jian

Wushuang's disappearance.

“Junior, what is so skillful about hiding!” The ancestor was both angry and alarmed. She couldn't catch a glimpse of Jian Wushuang inside the phoenix images.

“Pffuff!” But after she uttered the taunt, blood began to spurt. An arrow was shot through her chest; no one saw where this arrow came from, not even the ancestor herself!

This was the mantra “All”, an invisible arrow. It was completely undetectable and flew without a trace. No one could even realize its existence, let alone stop it.

“Junior, you will die!” The ancestor furiously screamed and instantly revealed her true form — a gigantic serpent. She opened her mouth and spewed out a massive amount of poisonous gas. It instantly engulfed the sky seeking to kill Jian Wushuang.

Even the earth melted after coming into contact with the mist. This creeped everyone out; none of them dared to get close to the battlefield!

The ancestor's poisonous mist was extremely terrorizing. This was her life poison, so unless there was no other way, she wouldn't easily release it. This mist was not only capable of poisoning powerful cultivators, it could also melt many weapons and treasures.

However, the hymns of phoenixes continued to sound and their images continued to cover the sky within the mist, showing no trace of Jian Wushuang. Next was a series of plucking sounds. More “All” arrows shot through the ancestor’s body, causing blood to spurt everywhere. Nevertheless, this was not enough to kill the ancestor.

“Animal, come out and fight!” The ancestor was driven mad under the siege of stealth attacks. Even though she was very powerful, she was still at a disadvantage against the Shadow Phoenix Physique and the invisible “All” arrows. One successful ambush came after another while she continued to fail at catching Jian Wushuang!

Ultimately, despite bleeding in multiple areas, she was still a Rising Era Paragon. It wasn’t so easy for a Heavenly King to kill her.

People shivered after seeing this scene and the apparent gap between the two. Although Jian Wushuang’s archery was matchless, she was not as powerful as the ancestor, so killing her was quite a difficult task.

A paragon only needed one move to kill a Heavenly King while a hundred slashes from a Heavenly King might not be enough to slay a paragon!

Jian Wushuang eventually appeared again. She wielded her bow while her sharp gaze was fixated on the ancestor.

The ancestor stopped spewing out mist and sneered: “Little wretch, you finally dared to show yourself. As long as you don’t hide, I will tear you into countless pieces!”

After hearing this, Jian Wushuang’s countenance turned cold while her killing intent rose. The bow in her hand lit up like a blazing sun.

“Die!” The ancestor eventually launched an attack that could end the six dao and suppress the nine worlds. All things would be eclipsed when a paragon unleashes their mightiest attack.

“Zzzh!” The hymn of the bow appeared. The first four words of the full mantra appeared to form a complete phrase! They then turned into a sharp arrow capable of destroying all laws. Gods and devils would tremble before its might.

Soldiers and Fighters, the power of this arrow was indescribable. Nothing could stop its momentum and destructive force! It seemed that the atmosphere itself was completely frozen.

“Pluff!” After a while, the air began to slowly flow again. The bloody arrow from the four words pierced the ancestor’s head.

At this time, her most powerful strike was utterly defeated. Her eyes widened in shock as her huge snake body fell down to the ground with a huge bang.

The world turned quiet. Everyone was dumbfounded because

although no one understood this one arrow, they could only describe it with one sentence — its appearance made them taste the sensation of death! It was as if even deities would not be able to stop this arrow!

Chapter 825: Corpse God

Such an arrow frightened everyone. Heavenly Kings like the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master felt chills throughout their bodies. Although all of them were kings, they were far from being Jian Wushuang's match.

From start to finish, Jian Wushuang never used her clan's emperor laws. Just her bow alone was enough to slay a paragon — just how horrifying was this?

At this moment, a tearing sound could be heard, accompanied by a miserable cry. Everyone glanced back and saw the Ancient Treeking actually tearing apart his own body in order to escape from the chains sealing him!

He dragged his crippled body away, but Jian Wushuang unleashed another arrow. It was indescribably fast and immediately caught up to the king. He managed to easily block it with his shield, resulting in a loud blast.

However, this was no ordinary arrow. With a strange noise, the king and his shield were instantly covered in ice.

However, he was still a paragon. His blood energy rose and dispelled this layer of ice instantly. Nevertheless, this slowed him down quite a bit.

“Xshh!” A second arrow came flying just as fast as the last one. The slowed treeking couldn't dodge this arrow. His broken shield

tried to block it but was penetrated along with the treeking's body.

After making contact, the king lurched to a halt as his blood energy weakened. At this moment, it seemed that time suddenly began to flow faster. The king's body suddenly changed at a rapid rate as his blood energy grew weaker and weaker.

This was a "Fighter" arrow with a special effect that caused time to flow faster around his body! It caused his blood energy to weaken, aging him by several dozen years or more.

"Boom!" The king was not someone who just sit idle and wait for death. A green light emerged from his body. His wood-like body suddenly became spirited with budding seedlings. His destroyed body came together like tree bark and turned more powerful and magical.

He used his powerful vitality to counter the withering of the "Fighter" arrow. This was the strong point of being an ancient tree demon.

"Whoosh!" Another arrow flew forward with incredible speed. However, the treeking did not try to dodge since his body could withstand the blow. Jian Wushuang couldn't kill him so quickly. The most important thing to him was to stop the withering of time!

"Ah..." However, he looked down too much on this one arrow. Although its power was not comparable to the word Soldier and definitely not comparable to a mantra from the first four words, it

was definitely fatal.

It pierced through the king and ended his life. At this minute, the treeking fell straight down with his eyes still open in disbelief.

As a sacred tree, his body was much stronger than a body made out of flesh like the Black-striped Ancestor. As long as the arrow didn't hit a weak spot, it was virtually impossible for him to die even if struck by countless arrows.

However, this particular arrow pierced through his most vital area. However, only he knew about this weak spot! Even at the moment of death, he didn't understand how Jian Wushuang's arrow was able to strike this area so accurately.

He didn't know that this arrow was made from the word "Battle". In terms of speed, it was not as fast as a "Fighter" arrow, and in terms of brute force, it was not as powerful as an "All" arrow either.

However, this was a fatal arrow. It could pierce the most susceptible area of anyone as well as the weakest point of any merit laws!

There was no hiding for the treeking when faced with this arrow. His death was a foregone conclusion when this arrow was shot.

"Boom!" The huge tree body of the king fell down like an avalanche, signaling another long silence in the vicinity!

Everyone was completely dumbfounded. Jian Wushuang killed two paragons in such a short period of time! This kind of power was unbelievable!

Li Qiye nodded approvingly at her performance. He didn't mind giving her the true bow and wasting countless resources in order to create the Shadow Phoenix Physique for her. She did not let him down since she was the most suitable person for the dao of archery.

“This is your last chance, come!” Jian Wushuang coldly glared at the coalition army from the Sacred Demon Tribe, the Tombskull Sect, and the Feather Country before letting out a chuckle.

The armies grew hesitant at this moment, but they did not back down. They couldn't back out now. If they failed to even capture Jian Wushuang, then how could they dream of catching Li Qiye?

“Don't blame me for being ruthless then!” Jian Wushuang snorted during their moment of hesitation. She prepped her bow and unleashed more arrows. Multiple “Formation” arrows shot out and created many arrays. A rain of arrows descended and locked the armies in place.

She used her own power to fight against the army — one against tens of thousands!

“Ah!” Screams resounded left and right. The weaker disciples had no chance to combat the flurry of arrows and were instantly killed.

All of the elders and high elders sent out experts in order to break through the arrow arrays to get to Jian Wushuang! However, how could she give them this chance?

“Buzz!” The bow lit up once more. A “Fighter” arrow annihilated all things in its path. Treasures and even Heavenly Kings couldn’t stop this arrow. Flesh spattered everywhere along with shrill screams among this scene of carnage!

At this moment, she was able to send the army into complete chaos. Since she already had a supreme dao of archery, the addition of the bow was like giving wings to a tiger. The entire killing process became very easy; she could kill Heavenly Kings without breaking a sweat.

The spectators shivered while watching this scene. They thought that imperial descendants were different after all. They were all kings, but the Sacred Demon Leader and the Tombskull Master were simply not her match.

Without an imperial weapon in this situation, no one could compete against Jian Wushuang. The combination of her phoenix physique and the bow essentially gave her invincibility!

“Summon the Corpse God!” The Tombskull Sect couldn’t bear this any longer. The sect master shouted and immediately formed a formation with the high elders. They took out a dao platform and spewed their longevity blood on it. With a series of profound incantations, the platform lit up.

“Whoosh!” A cold breeze flew by. A figure appeared above the platform as an evil energy erupted right away like the arrival of an evil god. The entire battlefield turned dark as if this figure heralded the coming of hell!

Everyone quivered a bit after feeling this cold breeze as if they had just seen a ghost!

“Damn, the Tombskull Sect has gone crazy. They actually summoned the Corpse God! Do they not know that it is easy to invite a ghost but hard to get one to leave? This type of devil will not leave until it has its fill of blood!” A great power’s sect master screamed in horror.

The Corpse God was the ultimate move of the Tombskull Sect. Legend states that this corpse was groomed by their progenitor. It was extremely ferocious, a true monster. Normally, the sect would never dare to summon it because no one could control it outside of a select few.

It was easy to summon but quite difficult to reseal. The Corpse God must have its fill of blood before it would willingly return to slumber.

“Bang!” The summoned Corpse God performed a mudra and instantly shattered Jian Wushuang’s arrow arrays. Despite the great quantity, the arrays were not enough to trap this terrifying monster.

The alliance was finally relieved after seeing the Corpse God's power. The disadvantageous situation was finally dealt with by its presence!

Jian Wushuang snorted and was unperturbed. She wanted to rush forward to fight this corpse, but Li Qiye stopped her and gently shook his head: "Leave this monster to me. You can't kill it for the time being."

With that, death energy emerged along with the Death Chapter. A heavenly sun rotated and a magical sound rang. The laws from the chapter instantly soared towards the corpse.

The Corpse God wasn't afraid and reached out with one hand to meet it. It immediately caught the universal laws, but with a sizzling sound, the laws disappeared inside its body and instantly froze it on the spot.

"Impossible!" The Tombskull Master and the other elders were horrified; they didn't dare to believe their own eyes. The Corpse God was something they fed with blood for generations. No outsiders could control it!

"Li Qiye's undead manipulation art is stronger than the Tombskull Sect's!" Many experts saw this in the distance and became moved.

Li Qiye's ability was no secret, but people still found it incredible at the sight of him easily controlling the Corpse God.

“Blood sacrifice!” The Tombskull Master bellowed. With the cooperation of the elders, they spewed out their longevity blood as an offering to the Corpse God.

More noises could be heard. The Corpse God’s entire body radiated a bloody light. It seemed to be able to escape Li Qiye’s grasp as a terrifying red glimmer flashed across its eyes just like a devil.

Chapter 826: Diamond God

In this moment, it appeared that the sect has regained control of the Corpse God. It woke up and suddenly turned around and reached out with its evil hand. Its palm came and crushed all in its path. Shrill screams resounded as several thousand disciples of the alliance were immediately crushed to death while spurting blood.

The Corpse God opened its mouth to suck in all of the blood like a siphon. This scene was completely terrifying to all the spectators, causing them to run as far away from the battlefield as possible.

“What are you doing!” At this time, the Sacred Demon Leader shouted furiously. All of the elders and experts from the coalition were glaring at the Tombskull Sect.

“The Corpse God needs to have its fill in order to become strong enough to break Li Qiye’s control. Sacrifice is necessary for victory!” The Tombskull Sect uttered coldly.

The Corpse God turned around with its bloody eyes and focused on Li Qiye like a devil eyeing its prey.

However, Li Qiye only smirked. The Death Chapter rotated and, with a clanking sound, the laws inside the corpse’s body lit up. The Corpse God was immediately affected once more and its mind slowed down.

“Kill him!” The Tombskull Sect’s group knew that something wasn’t right. They didn’t hold anything back and offered more

longevity blood to the corpse so that it could kill Li Qiye; they didn't want to give Li Qiye the chance to control it.

The Corpse God came with killing intent that could shatter the world. Its evil energy swept across the land and turned everything dark. It was as if this cruel devil was the ruler of this area!

Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye in the face of the upcoming onslaught. The Death Chapter shifted once more. All of the skeletons in his control immediately rushed towards the Corpse God. Several thousand of them formed a skeletal wall in an attempt to stop it.

“Boom!” However, this bone wall could not impede the Corpse God. In a brief moment, the skeletons were all crushed, causing their fragmented bones to fly everywhere.

Such a scene left the Tombskull experts in great pain because these skeletons were groomed with great effort, but now they were destroyed because of Li Qiye.

The Corpse God maintained its sky-destroying momentum and rushed towards Li Qiye. Li Qiye raised his brow and the chapter moved one more time like a mirror shining down on the monster!

“Zzz—” In an instant, the death energy from the chapter engulfed the Corpse God, causing it to stop immediately. Next, waves of energy entered its body, generating even more sizzling sounds. The bloody light of the Corpse God was instantly absorbed by the death energy.

Li Qiye was controlling the chapter while the Corpse God obediently stood by his side; it was completely under his control.

“No...” The elders of the Tombskull Sect cried out after losing control. Such a blow was too much for them to take.

Li Qiye insipidly said: “I can even control a dead phoenix, let alone this corpse.” Although the Tombskull Sect’s undead manipulation skill was great, when compared to the Death Chapter from the scripture, it was only an insignificant trick.

After gaining control of the Corpse God, Li Qiye no longer wanted to personally make a move, so he dismissively said: “They are all yours.”

Jian Wushuang’s eyes flared up like arrows. The bow in her hand lit up and shot out “Formation” arrows. Once again, a rain of arrows covered the sky, causing screams to emanate everywhere.

“Sheng Fei, where is your hidden card? Where are the ancestors from the Crystallized Sea Sect?!” Among the pitiful cries, the Sacred Demon Leader angrily yelled at Sheng Fei.

Sheng Fei was also quite nervous. The Crystallized Sea Sect had promised to help him, but they still had yet to appear. At this time, he couldn’t be patient any longer and also growled: “Elder Xu, your Crystallized Sea Sect cannot forget your promise to us!”

“What’s the rush, are we not here now?” A cold voice came in response. With an explosion, one could see jade pillars descending from the sky and anchored themselves in the ground instantly.

The gigantic pillars sealed the space around Li Qiye in an instant. Endless sacred lights emerged; they were white and divine as they shrouded the entire location, giving the feeling that it was a kingdom of heaven.

Five figures appeared inside this great formation. All of them appeared to be quite holy and untouchable and capable of expelling all evil.

“Exorcism Formation, the Crystallized Sea Five Ancestors!” Someone in the distance recognized the formation along with the five figures inside.

“Crystallized Sea Sect?” Li Qiye smirked after seeing this.

At this point, the spectators finally knew why the Feather Country’s group dared to make a move on Li Qiye. So it turned out that they had the Crystallized Sea Sect as their backing!

“Help us...” Screams could be heard from left and right. Under the arrow formation from Jian Wushuang, blood continued to run like rivers. The army had lost a large portion of its troops and Sheng Fei was crying for help.

However, the five ancestors simply didn’t care for Sheng Fei.

Their only goal was Li Qiye, so the well-being of these other people was not of consideration.

“Run!” Some were aghast within the formation. They tried to run but couldn’t make it very far before being killed by the chaotic arrows.

In a short period of time, the coalition army was utterly routed by Jian Wushuang. They had forgotten about the creed of not running on the battlefield. Under the threat of death, no one was willing to stay to fight. All of them tried to run to escape from this hellhole.

“Exorcism Formation?” Li Qiye leisurely smiled at this space-sealing formation: “Do all of you really think that all undead manipulation laws are evil?”

“You can try and find out.” An imposing voice like the ringing of a bell appeared.

A sixth figure emerged from within the endless holy light of the formation. This was an extremely dashing old man. He stood there like a divine statue. His body emitted a golden light as if he was wearing golden armor.

“Diamond God! This was an existence in the Crystallized Sea Sect rumored to be unkillable by even Godkings!” A Demon King watching in the distance yelled after seeing the old man.

Experts from the previous generation were astounded to hear this name. One of them murmured: “What kind of deep hatred is this? The Crystallized Sea Sect actually invited their second guardian ancestor, they really are going all out.”

“This is an unkillable existence.” A grand character took a deep breath since he knew about the Diamond God’s identity.

For many generations, very few in the sect were able to cultivate the Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique successfully, and the Diamond God was one of them! He was a piece of gold ingot enlightened in the dao and eventually became a Virtuous Paragon.

Despite being one of the few users of this physique, he was far weaker than Young Noble Pei Yu. This was because Pei Yu’s original form was a Focused Steelgem — this was very close to Immortal Emperor Jing Yu’s true form, thus the young noble had a matchless innate advantage.

Because of this, the gold ingot form of the Diamond God couldn’t compare to the young noble in this regard. However, the Diamond God’s talents were supreme. During his youth, despite the skepticism of many, he actually managed to successfully cultivate the crystal physique. Of course, the young noble could last for six days and six nights while the Diamond God could only last for one hour!

Nevertheless, the Diamond God still remained invincible. During his generation, he was once ambushed by three Godkings but easily escaped from their ambush due to his physique. Moreover, he came out completely unscathed! From then on, he was praised as someone unkillable by even Godkings!

“So it is that lump of gold with the crystal physique.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile at the god’s appearance. He knew the reason for his arrival.

“Junior, hand over your secret weapon and perhaps I will spare you from death!” The Diamond God’s voice was quite sonorous. He leered at Li Qiye with a body as mighty as a mountain. Anyone who stood before him would feel tremendous pressure.

After the news of Li Qiye breaking the young noble’s crystal physique spread to the Crystallized Sea Sect, none of them dared to believe it because this remained an impossibility for eons. Their physique could be suppressed by an extremely powerful existence, but a full dispel was impossible. Thus, the elders assumed that Li Qiye must have used an evil weapon capable of piercing or subduing their physique! Because of this, the sect mobilized five elders to use the Exorcism Formation.

They aimed to kill two birds with one stone. First, they could suppress the evil weapon capable of defeating their physique. Second, it would also suppress Li Qiye’s evil art that allowed him to control the undead!

At the same time, they invited their second guardian ancestor, the Diamond God!

“Secret weapon? There is no such thing.” Li Qiye smiled and looked at the Diamond God: “Also, do you really think the crystal physique can protect your life?”

“Junior, even if you have your extremely evil weapon, the only fate that awaits you today is death. It doesn’t matter if you are capable of killing God-Monarchs, you are nothing before me.” The Diamond God coldly declared.

At this point, the god emitted a powerful imperial aura that caused people to shiver uncontrollably.

“So you didn’t only bring the Exorcism Formation to stop me, you also brought an imperial weapon.” Li Qiye felt the aura and smiled.

The Crystallized Sea Sect came prepared this time. They aimed to stop all of Li Qiye’s methods, and they brought an imperial weapon along for the cause. Even if Li Qiye could break the crystal physique, the Diamond God was confident that the weapon left behind by their emperor would be able to stop Li Qiye’s evil weapon!

Chapter 827: Transformation Of The Corpse God

An existence like the Diamond God with a boundless imperial aura due to his weapon would be scary for anyone outside of Godkings. Even legendary masters and eternal existences would be wary of him.

Li Qiye glanced over the Exorcism Formation then back at the Diamond God. He was still smiling and as carefree as ever: “Since you are so confident, then let us begin. Show me what you got.”

“Attack!” The Diamond God commanded with a cold glint in his eyes.

The five ancestors immediately activated the Exorcism Formation. The endless sacred light condensed into a ball of radiance that flew straight towards Li Qiye’s Death Chapter.

The Diamond God wanted to capture Li Qiye alive to find out the secrets behind his ability to break their crystal physique.

Li Qiye’s powerful undead manipulation was known to everyone, thus the sect wanted to stop this evil art first. Without it, Li Qiye would be nothing before the Diamond God.

This Exorcism Formation from the Crystallized Sea Sect was very famous. It was created by Immortal Emperor Jing Yu and capable of repelling all evil. Even a devil from hell would be blown into

smithereens within this formation.

However, no matter how bright and holy the light inside the formation was or that it was strengthened by an Immortal Emperor, there was no effect as it shone on Li Qiye's Death Chapter.

"What?! Impossible!" The five ancestors were astounded by disbelief.

Everyone knew that undead manipulation arts were definitely evil by nature. Even if it wasn't evil, it would still be suppressed by the Exorcism Formation. However, Li Qiye's chapter was unperturbed.

"If this art of mine is evil, then your Immortal Emperor's laws are unorthodox and unrighteous!" Li Qiye's chapter withstood the baptism of the holy light. It essentially had no effect on him.

At this second, the began to chapter rotate. The Corpse God took one step forward, causing the space beneath his foot to shatter. The entire Exorcism Formation shook, causing a majority of the holy light to sway.

"Suppress it!" The Diamond God's expression sank after seeing the Corpse God moving. He commanded the five ancestors. The Corpse God was the ultimate treasure of the Tombskull Sect, a terrifying monster with frightful power. Even an existence like the Diamond God was quite wary of this creature.

The five ancestors strengthened the Exorcism Formation. In the blink of an eye, the holy light engulfed the Corpse God like a surging river. One could hear sizzling sounds at the moment of contact. Green smoke rose from its body. Under the suppression of the holy light, the corpse couldn't move and even growled from time to time. This growl seemed to come from a devil of hell, instilling chills in everyone.

As the light from the formation was purifying the Corpse God, the devil seemed to have turned into a vampire; smoke rose from its body wherever the light touched. Its dense evil energy was being cleansed by the light.

The Diamond God snorted after seeing the successful containment of the Corpse God. His sharp eyes glared at Li Qiye. Without the Corpse God and other undead under his control, Li Qiye was only an ant in his eyes!

However, Li Qiye didn't care at all about the well-being of the corpse. He ignored the Corpse God being suppressed by the formation.

Many experts from afar were startled by this scene. Li Qiye's powerful evil art was finally suppressed. This Exorcism Formation was indeed unfathomable.

“Worthy of being an imperial lineage. This great formation could contain all evil so easily!” One person murmured.

On the other side, Jian Wushuang was carrying out a massacre.

The alliance was in complete disarray as they were being hunted by her. With the Nine Words True Bow in her hand, it would be simple for her to kill even from a thousand miles away.

“Ahh!” Amidst the sea of screams, Sheng Fei, who started this storm, couldn’t escape death. He was eventually killed by Jian Wushuang’s arrows. His body fell down from high above, causing blood to splash everywhere!

Jian Wushuang now resembled a Death Goddess. Her state had reached its peak; she could meet god, slay god, meet devil, slay devil. Anyone would take the long route around her at this moment for they were full of dread.

“Rawrrr!” The Corpse God screamed under the baptism of holy light as if it was in great pain.

The Diamond God saw this and glared at Li Qiye before laughing: “This is your ace? Surrender now and reveal your secrets, then our sect might spare you!”

Li Qiye smiled and pointed with his chin while slowly stating: “Isn’t it a bit too early to be excited? Look again.”

“Boom!” There was a sudden turn of events. The Corpse God suddenly erupted with a blinding light. An endless sacred light soared all the way up into the sky.

“What...” After the sudden development, the cultivators outside,

the five ancestors, and the Diamond God were all shocked. The Corpse God was an evil monster, so how could it emit such a powerful sacred light?

At this moment, something incredible happened. The sacred light up high in the sky turned into a gigantic vortex. With a series of loud detonations, this vortex became an all-devouring black hole and sucked in all the holy light within the formation.

The five ancestors were aghast. The formation was no longer under their control as its holy light was absorbed by the Corpse God.

“Boom!” The divine pillars shouldering the Exorcism Formation were shattered. The formation soon followed suit after its holy light was stolen.

At this time, the sacred light dispersed along with the evil energy. The Corpse God revealed its true appearance. This was a scholarly middle-aged man with an elegant and noble appearance. No one would be able to connect him and the Corpse God that was emitting evil energy earlier.

Most people would imagine the corpse having yellow fangs and green skin. Who would have thought that it had such a gentlemanly appearance?

However, this man had no trace of life; it was still a corpse after all.

Many people — including the five ancestors — were stunned after seeing the true appearance of the Corpse God.

The Diamond God recognize the corpse's identity and exclaimed in shock: "Isn't, isn't that the son of the Tombskull Progenitor?!"

The crowd was astounded by this revelation; the corpse was the Tombskull Progenitor's son! No one would believe such news, not even the Tombskull Sect itself. Its progenitor actually turned his own son into the Corpse God, just how terrifying was this matter?

As for the reason why, maybe no one knows.

"The Tombskull Sect embarked on an evil path. Such a good corpse was ruined by the gestation of blood." Li Qiye was very pleased with this result as he smiled leisurely: "Just in time though, your Exorcism Formation carried a powerful holy power. This kind of force is perfect for expelling the evil blood energy from its body. I should be thanking all of you. Without the formation, I would have had to spend a lot of effort to rid it of its evil."

These words left the Diamond God and the five ancestors with extremely unsightly expressions. So it turned out that Li Qiye was only using them!

"This brat is too devilish!" Many people were astonished after hearing this. At first, people thought that the Exorcism Formation was suppressing the Corpse God. Who would have thought that Li Qiye was taking advantage of the formation? This was the same as

[giving up one's wife and losing an army as well!](#)

Beauty trap, one of the 36 stratagems. This phrase is saying to lose everything after a failed military deployment; losing your hot beauties as well as an army.

“My turn.” Li Qiye smiled at the five ancestors. His chapter rotated once more as death energy filled his body.

“Boom!” With a loud explosion, the Corpse God attacked. His body turned into a ray of light, and in the next moment, screams ensued with blood splattering everywhere. The five ancestors were instantly killed with their blood spurting like springs!

“Little animal, you want to die!” A junior killing his descendants right under his nose made the Diamond God livid. He went straight for Li Qiye.

However, before he could reach his goal, the Corpse God appeared before Li Qiye and easily stopped his attack.

Li Qiye stood right there and leisurely commented: “You are so far from being a God-Monarch that you can’t compare to this Corpse God at all.”

“Good, good, let me check out this peerless genius of the past then!” The Diamond God had a twisted expression. He couldn’t catch Li Qiye without killing the corpse that protected him.

“Without an imperial weapon or the crystal physique, you are no

match for it.” Li Qiye chuckled and channeled his death chapter, letting its energy surge once more.

“Boom!” The tyrannical Corpse God stomped towards the Diamond God!

The god was furious from being looked down upon like this and rushed to meet it head on.

“Rumble!” In the blink of an eye, the Diamond God and the Corpse God had exchanged five blows in the sky, causing widespread destruction.

“Boom!” The Diamond God was blown away by the corpse while spewing out a mouthful of blood.

“Die!” The maddened Diamond God finally attacked with his imperial weapon. It crossed the sky and suppressed the heavens. On the other hand, the Corpse God soared in a dancing pattern like a flood dragon against the oncoming imperial weapon.

“Bang!” In an instant, the battle waged on, causing the sun and the moon to lose their brilliance. Countless people were nervous from fear due to this terrifying battle!

The Diamond God indeed became a lot more powerful with an imperial weapon in hand. Even a God-Monarch might have to retreat in the face of this combination!

However, the Corpse God's power was far beyond imagination, especially after being purified by the Exorcism Formation. It became even mightier as if this was its true power!

Chapter 828: Jian Wushuang Breaking The Crystal Physique

It kept on altering its flying pattern; sometimes it resembled a phoenix while at others, a dragon. With this, it was able to contest the Diamond God with his imperial weapon. Each of its moves had an indescribable profundity and unspeakable brilliance — a flawless style.

“Amazing.” Anyone would be stunned to see the Corpse God moving so freely under the barrage of the Diamond God’s imperial weapon.

A Demon King from the previous generation had heard of the legends about the Corpse God and exclaimed in admiration: “This is a supreme genius in the legends, how incredible!”

The Corpse God was the Tombskull Progenitor’s son. The tales told that when he was younger, he was a brilliant prodigy with no peers. Some held him in high regard to the point where they thought that he would become an Immortal Emperor.

Later on, he suddenly disappeared and no one knew the reason why. Who would have thought that eventually, he was refined into a corpse by his own father! This secret wasn’t known to the future generations of the Tombskull Sect either.

“Rumble!” The world shattered and the stars fell under the imperial shockwaves. Although the Corpse God was quite extraordinary, it couldn’t harm the Diamond God.

Nevertheless, the Diamond God was also being driven insane. Although his weapon was mighty and he managed to injure the Corpse God several times, he couldn't manage to kill the corpse. If it was a living being, then they would have been dead under the same injuries.

However, the Corpse God was an undead after all. Even if his body was blown into tiny pieces, he still wouldn't feel anything. Moreover, after each injury, Li Qiye would use his massive amount of death energy to channel the laws and recover the battered corpse at an astonishing rate.

At the same time, the corpse also had self-healing capabilities due to the holy energy it absorbed from the Exorcism Formation. A grievous wound would result in a surge of holy energy from within the corpse's body to close the wound.

The Diamond God was exasperated by this situation. With the imperial weapon, he was strong enough to kill even God-Monarchs. But at this moment, he couldn't do anything against this undead.

“Ahh—” The screams slowly stopped. After Jian Wushuang's continuous onslaught, the coalition from the Sacred Demon Tribe and Tombskull Sect were finally annihilated. Not too many were able to escape the battlefield alive.

The entire Heavenly Flame County was stained red after this massacre. The stench of blood filled the air and wouldn't disperse

due to the corpses piling up into mountains underneath. The coalition came ready for victory. They didn't expect to be completely destroyed even before managing to touch Li Qiye's sleeve.

Jian Wushuang didn't bother chasing after the lucky survivors. She flew back with her always-aggressive and arrogant atmosphere.

"Open!" At last, in the midst of this stalemate, the furious Diamond God emitted a blinding light. His body that was seemingly cast from gold turned crystal clear.

"Boom!" At the same time, the Corpse God unleashed an earth-shattering attack. The Diamond God chose not to evade since the attack was completely ineffective on his body.

"Heaven's Will Crystal Physique!" A cultivator in the distant horizon murmured in astonishment after seeing this scene.

"Time to end this!" The Diamond God cried out. He no longer cared for the attacks from the Corpse God and channeled his energy into his imperial weapon. A powerful blast came out and blew away the Corpse God as well as tearing apart its body.

However, the death energy and the laws from the chapter rebuilt the broken body instantly!

"Die!" While relying on the crystal physique, the Diamond God

launched a series of heavy blows onto the Corpse God who was finally at a disadvantage.

The crystal physique could ignore all harm, so the Diamond God could act recklessly. The Corpse God's attacks were all nullified, thus it became open to the onslaught of the imperial weapon!

In just a moment, the Corpse God was torn into little pieces. Even though the chapter could heal its body, the healing process grew increasingly slower after being crushed over and over again.

“This crystal physique... one cannot lose with it active.” Anyone would lament after seeing the Corpse God being destroyed.

The crystal physique was an unbreakable defense, the strongest in this world. Immortal Emperor Jing Yu was not too spectacular compared to the other emperors. However, after creating this crystal physique, he became very well known. Some people even stated that due to the crystal physique, Immortal Emperor Jing Yu could be ranked among the top ten emperors of all time!

The Diamond God, right now, wanted to win as fast as possible by destroying the Corpse God because he only had one hour. After this time period was over, his physique would disappear.

Throughout the history of the Crystallized Sea Sect, the other geniuses who could use this physique couldn't last one hour like the Diamond King, with the exception of Young Noble Pei Yu.

Of course, an existence like Pei Yu who could last six days and six nights was a miraculous wonder. Only two other people outside of Immortal Emperor Jing Yu were capable of accomplishing this.

This was the weakness of the crystal physique. One couldn't use it continuously, and it required a long time to recharge.

Of course, there were also legends of Immortal Emperor Jing Yu being able to use it nonstop back at his peak, so he was forever unbeatable.

Alas, this was only a legend, something only Immortal Emperor Jing Yu could do. No other geniuses of the sect could reach this level. After some in-depth research, the sect believed that the reason why the emperor could use it forever was due to his Heaven's Will!

Although the Diamond God became renowned in the world due to this physique as an existence unkillable by even Godkings, he wouldn't use it unless there was no other choice. If he couldn't kill his enemy, then he would use the physique to find a chance to flee.

Back then when he was ambushed by three Godkings, he had no other choice but to use his crystal physique. He couldn't kill the Godkings and could only escape.

After seeing the Corpse God being destroyed over and over again by the imperial weapon, Li Qiye commanded Jian Wushuang: "Go, kill him!"

“I...” She was stunned after hearing this. She had always been confident, but she couldn’t do anything against the crystal physique. This was an unbreakable emperor law.

“I’m not telling you to break the crystal physique.” Li Qiye continued: “I’m telling you to kill him. Yes, you cannot break the crystal physique with your current abilities, but you can suppress it, understand? The Nine Words True Bow is in your hands. As for how to kill him, think about it.” He nodded after stating this.

Jian Wushuang was slightly dazed, but she was still a genius after all. She eventually composed herself and took a deep breath. With a buzzing sound, her life wheel appeared. Under its empowerment, her blood energy surged all the way to the sky like a tidal wave.

She opened her fate palace and her newly refined true fate weapon emerged from within. This weapon resembled a moon. It lit up upon activation as if time itself was sucked inside.

Temporal Brightmoon was the name given to this new true fate weapon. Another buzz resounded. Jian Wushuang wielded the bow in her hand as it radiated a blinding light. The word “Arrange” was pulled back on the bowstring. At the same time, her Temporal Brightmoon poured down a clear, temporal light that blessed this arrow.

“Whoosh!” This arrow was just too fast and went beyond visual perception. The word “Arrange” was not usually this fast, but due to the Temporal Brightmoon’s blessing, time quickly passed by at the moment the string was released, allowing the arrow to reach a supreme speed.

This was the reason why Li Qiye wanted her to change her true fate weapon. After Jian Wushuang reached the peak, she could fire the fastest arrows that surpassed time itself due to this treasure, allowing her to kill any existence!

“Whoosh!” This arrow struck the Diamond God. Right when everyone thought that this arrow would be ineffective, another buzzing sound rang. The Diamond God immediately disappeared without a trace.

“What happened just now?” The sudden disappearance of the Diamond God left many spectators confused and lost about the current situation.

A knowledgeable Demon King saw through the clues and murmured: “This is an exile, a temporal exile.”

This “Arrange” arrow was about expulsion. The arrow opened up a temporal distortion. This wouldn’t harm anyone, but they would be banished to this new space-time.

If one couldn’t make their way back from this space, then they would die inside.

Jian Wushuang’s life wheel was very bright at this moment. All of her blood energy was fueling the Temporal Brightmoon, causing it to light up which indirectly increased the temporal flow to the extreme.

Jian Wushuang pulled her bowstring all the way back again with another “Arrange” arrow and the true fate weapon empowering it.

Time passed by and eventually, the Diamond God with his incredible imperial weapon made his way back from the temporal distortion. The void was shattered as he emerged.

“Pop!” He couldn’t escape after making his way back. The “Arrange” arrow instantly struck him once more. He tried to evade it but the passage of time was too quick, making this arrow undodgeable, especially after his recent emergence from the other space.

He was once again exiled and disappeared before everyone’s sight.

“Although there is no way to break the crystal physique, one can still suppress or banish it. There are stories about an invincible existence dealing with the crystal physique in this manner.” A spectator understood Jian Wushuang’s intention after seeing this.

“Pop!” The Diamond God made his way back again. He was truly powerful with the crystal physique and the imperial weapon. The temporal distortion couldn’t trap him!

However, he could only be struck again and exiled once more when he made it back to this space.

After being exiled five times, Li Qiye slowly uttered when it was about time for the sixth: “It is time for you to kill him.”

Jian Wushuang took a deep breath. She withdrew her Temporal Brightmoon and gathered all of her blood energy in the Nine Words True Bow. Once she pulled the string back, the bow became as bright as nine slowly rising suns. No one could see its appearance or the arrow that was about to be unleashed.

“Pop!” Eventually, the Diamond God once again ripped open the void and came back. This time, he was bloodied and tattered. His crystal physique finally disappeared since the hour was over.

At this moment, time seemed to be stagnant as everything stopped as Jian Wushuang released her arrow.

Chapter 829: Destroying The Three Sects

This arrow was invincible. All eons returned to the primal source due to this arrow. It seemed that space and time disappeared and only this single arrow existed in all eternity.

Everything stopped with this arrow, causing everyone to lose their minds. When their thoughts came back, they could only hear a piercing sound. A stream of blood jetted upward!

This arrow pierced the Diamond God's head. His eyes were still wide open despite not being able to see what kind of arrow this was. It was much faster than his perception.

His stalwart figure fell down from up high and heavily slammed into the ground.

“Soldiers and fighters descend and arrange yourselves in front of me”. All nine words in one arrow. This was the ultimate arrow from the Nine Words True Bow, and arrow that consisted of its entire mantra. This arrow had supreme speed, lethality, and destruction!

If Jian Wushuang shot out a “Soldier” or “Fighter” arrow against someone as strong as the Diamond God, then it would be difficult to kill him. However, he had just escaped from the temporal distortion and wasn't given the chance to dodge this full mantra arrow. It could be said that he didn't even have the chance to look at it!

By taking speed, lethality, and power to the extreme, it was not difficult for this arrow to kill Virtuous Paragons!

In just an instant, the entire scene was eerily quiet. Everyone felt their bodies shivering. Although the Diamond God was not a God-Monarch, he was at least a legendary master or even an eternal existence.

Such a paragon with the unbreakable crystal physique and Immortal Emperor Jing Yu's weapon was still killed by a Heavenly King junior. This was quite an astonishing event!

Anyone would quiver after seeing the impossible happen. The Diamond God, who was deemed to be unkillable even by Godkings, had died miserably to Jian Wushuang. At this time, his weapon was floating in the air. Jian Wushuang snorted and wanted to seize it. However, she was not a disciple from the sea sect. The weapon buzzed then instantly escaped without a trace.

She could only sigh. Of course, she understood that it wasn't so easy to seize an imperial weapon from a lineage. It required both luck and skill.

"Extraordinary, this is the perfect dao of archery." Eventually, someone calmed down and murmured in astonishment.

A big shot from the previous generation commented with emotion: "The limit of the bow and arrow; I'm afraid she will be able to compete against Ye Qingcheng in the future. Just as the saying goes, it is better to be perfect at one art than to know one

hundred techniques! The Jian Princess' archery is at the limit and will be the strongest emperor candidate in the near future!"

Jian Wushuang had always been in the spotlight as the main descendant of the Jian Clan. However, there was still a certain gap between her and existences like Ye Qingcheng.

But today, she showed her brilliance with action, so many had a new opinion of her.

Her basic archery mastery was already great. Now, she had the true bow as well as Li Qiye's tutelage and refinement, making her even more unfathomable!

In fact, the moment she obtained the true bow was when she fully specialized in the dao of archery. She made herself forget about the other merit laws and only left behind archery in her heart! From then on, she had a major breakthrough as well as a deeper understanding of cultivation.

The carnage was finally over, but the stench of blood remained. The spectators from afar had yet to leave. They watched over the messy battlefield and continued to get chills.

"Since everyone is still here, all of you can pass on a message for me." After seeing the lingering crowd, Li Qiye smiled and leisurely said: "Some people at the Beast Realm think that they can challenge my prestige. Very well, let them witness my might! Let the world know that I, Li Qiye, have a Myriad-Life Medicine. Even a Godking, no matter how many longevity medicines or immortal

roots they had previously consumed, would definitely gain three to five years of life after using my batch...”

Li Qiye continued: “No matter the sect or existence, as long as they destroy the Sacred Demon Tribe, the Tombskull Sect, and the Feather Country, I shall give this batch of Myriad-Life Medicine to them!”

“What, Myriad-Life Medicine?” Everyone was shocked after hearing this.

Someone gasped then murmured: “Three to five years even for a Godking!”

“Is, is he already an Alchemy Emperor?” Even an experienced alchemist was horrified after hearing this.

However, no one questioned Li Qiye’s alchemy ability. He had already competed against the white hair alchemist back at the Alchemy Realm. This had already proved that he was the number one alchemist among the younger generation in the Stone Medicine World!

Even Jian Wushuang was moved after hearing this. Three to five years... Even Godkings from their Jian Clan would be willing to take action for this type of medicine.

After taking this medicine and sealing themselves again, they would be able to live for much longer. Three and a half years of life

meant that they could withstand the erosion of time for more than one hundred thousand years underground, maybe even longer!

For the young cultivators, three and a half years might not mean anything. However, for a near-death Godking, this was a priceless amount of time!

This news erupted across the entire world in almost no time at all like a storm! The world was astonished after hearing this. Some powerful existences buried in the depths of the earth opened their eyes.

“Rumble!” Not half a day after Li Qiye released this message, the Sacred Demon Tribe in the southern region suffered a calamity. An invincible existence accompanied by several hundred masters descended from the sky. They entered the tribe and in just a moment, screams and blood filled the atmosphere.

“Boom! Boom!” In a short time, this invincible existence swept through the Tombskull Sect and the Feather Country.

“The Sacred Demon Tribe, the Tombskull Sect, and the Feather Country were all annihilated! There are very few survivors!” This event shocked the entire Beast Realm and the Stone Medicine World in just one day!

Three great powers were destroyed overnight. Their ancestral grounds were assaulted and their elders, high elders, and even guardian protectors were killed!

The most astonishing part was that no one knew who took action. The people from start to finish never showed themselves and hid in a mist as they swept through these three southern powers like a tornado. They came quickly but also left just as quick.

“The leader was a Godking with an imperial aura.” Someone saw the scene of destruction at the Sacred Demon Tribe with their own eyes and discussed it with other people.

“It was definitely an imperial lineage taking action!” Some talked about this matter in private.

Numerous people quivered after finding out that it was a Godking from an imperial lineage who did this. Although the three great powers were strong as first-rate sects, it wasn't difficult for a Godking, especially one that came from an imperial lineage, to destroy all three sects.

No one dared to bring this matter up in public. However, in their secret chambers, there were those who thought that it was the Heavenhoof Ravine. Others said that it was the Beastmaster Citadel since they were the most powerful imperial lineage in the Beast Realm with two emperors!

Some also argued that it was not an imperial lineage from the Beast Realm. It could have been the Alchemy Realm's Jian Clan or the Stone Realm's Jianlong Clan...

All in all, one thing was certain, the culprit was an imperial

lineage. But as for which one, this remained a mystery and a taboo subject.

Li Qiye also didn't reveal the assailants. Later on, news came out that the group had received the Myriad-Life Medicine from Li Qiye and that he had fulfilled his end of the bargain.

A few sects and God-Monarchs with sufficient strength bitterly exclaimed after hearing this: "My Myriad-Life Medicine! Damn it, one step too late!"

In fact, after Li Qiye released his intentions, some God-Monarchs came out immediately. There was even a Godking from an imperial lineage who crawled out of the ground. Unfortunately, they were one step too late compared to the mysterious Godking.

Many sects and cultivators turned completely silent overnight. No one dared to mess with Li Qiye. They needed to gauge their own abilities before even considering it.

Even if Li Qiye didn't take action personally, his supreme dao of alchemy was enough for not just paragons but even Godkings to work for him and massacre those who stood in his path!

"After an alchemist reaches this level, he can do as he pleases. To call for storms and rains across the world, isn't this the style of an Alchemy Emperor?" Many alchemists were both envious and full of admiration after Li Qiye destroyed three sects by just opening his mouth.

This was their dream and aspiration, to become an Alchemy Emperor one day. At that time, they would even be considered esteemed guests by Immortal Emperors!

After hearing about the extermination of the three sects, Ox King Su Mingchen was scared silly. His legs turned weak as he dropped straight to the ground while drenched in cold sweat. Keep in mind that Li Qiye was staying at his country. If Li Qiye wished to destroy it, he only needed to say one word and countless ravenous Virtuous Paragons would come running to tear the Ox-Herder Country into pieces.

“So lucky that I didn’t offend this ancestor.” The Ox King was too scared to stand back up. He wiped away his cold sweat and praised his own good fortune.

Chapter 830: Mysterious Girl

After the slaughter and destruction of three sects with one phrase, the Heavenly Flame County turned even quieter than before. It could even be said that no cultivators dared to set foot inside this county. Many couldn't help but shiver after thinking about how fierce Li Qiye was.

The one who was most excited after the battle was the old turtle. In the past few days, he always had a beaming expression. The reason was very simple, Li Qiye ordered him to bury the corpses in the county.

For a vagrant cultivator like him, the wealth of the dead was not to be given up. He received a lot of items while burying the dead. Some were not bad at all. It was no wonder why he was smiling the entire time.

Li Qiye didn't have time to care for this garbage collecting matter, and the same went for Jian Wushuang. The four-eyed basilisk came from the Basilisk Tribe, so he also wasn't interested in such trivial treasures. Only someone like the old turtle was willing to pick up the trash. Such items were very lucrative in his eyes.

Li Qiye continued to chant to the Tie Clan's stone tablet. Such a tedious chore was relished by Li Qiye.

The initially arrogant Tie Lan became even quieter after the battle. No one knew what she was thinking. She knew very well

just how powerful Li Qiye was, but she didn't ask him for cultivation advice.

Li Qiye didn't pay her too much attention either. If Tie Lan wanted to reach the dao and humbly ask him for help, then he would help her out of consideration for the Heavenly Flame Goddess. He would even teach her one or two merit laws. However, she didn't want to ask.

On this day, Li Qiye continued to chant in front of the tablet. After a long time, he finally finished with a long and complicated scripture.

“Hey, what are you trying to do by preaching to that rock?” A pleasant voice rang next to Li Qiye.

Unknowingly, a supreme beauty could be found standing next to Li Qiye. This lady had golden hair as smooth as a waterfall and basked in the sunlight.

Her beautiful, slender, and tall figure could captivate others while her plentiful breasts, thin waist, and flawless features were all extraordinary. Kingdom-toppling was not a description but rather reality when it came to this girl!

Li Qiye chuckled and looked at her: “Since you are so smart, can you guess what I am doing?”

This supreme beauty was the mysterious girl that Li Qiye met

back at Allpine Mountain. She took a careful look at the tablet and then back at Li Qiye to answer: “There must be something hidden here, but I can’t tell what it is.”

“You are indeed capable.” Li Qiye nodded and smiled: “You’re quite amazing to already figure out that much.”

“Hmph, you should stop looking down on people.” The mysterious girl was also a prideful person. She snorted and said: “I’ll try as well!”

With that, she sat down in a meditative pose just like Li Qiye and began to preach.

This girl was indeed unfathomable. Her incantation was exactly the same as Li Qiye’s. Jian Wushuang had exceedingly high aptitudes, but even she had no way to duplicate the incantation after just listening to it once.

“A little interesting. Such talents can be called peerless throughout the eras.” Li Qiye had to praise after witnessing this feat.

However, after the girl finished reciting her scripture, she couldn’t help but look at Li Qiye: “This makes no sense. Your incantation created a fluctuation within the tablet, but I didn’t receive the slightest response.”

“Not bad at all to be able to detect that. Worthy of the old

heaven's adoration for you." Li Qiye praised.

The mysterious girl scowled then looked at Li Qiye: "Hmph, what is so special about this?" The girl was very straightforward and stated in a proud and candid manner: "Hey, tell me the secret about this tablet. There are very few things that I can't see through in this world, and this is one of them."

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and answered: "My name is not 'hey', it is Li Qiye. If you call me young master or boss, then maybe I will think about telling you the secrets of this matter."

"Hmph, I know that your name is Li Qiye." The girl glared at Li Qiye with an indescribable charm.

She scowled: "What's the big deal, I don't care anyway. Don't even think about getting me to call you young master! But you can call me young lady though."

Li Qiye only smiled and didn't say anything else. He stood up to walk inside the mansion. The mysterious girl also stood up and followed right behind him.

"Oh wow, Boss, where did you go to find such a hot lady?" The four-eyed basilisk exclaimed after seeing the girl behind Li Qiye.

"Bah, where did this four-eyed basilisk come from!" The girl glanced over towards the basilisk and snorted.

The basilisk wasn't happy with the girl's attitude. He arched his chest and assumed a heroic pose as he shouted: "Don't look down on me, I am the most handsome and unique four-eyed basilisk in all the ages—"

"Hah... you can brag for half a day, but in the end, you are still only a chicken demon." The mysterious girl didn't give him any face and burst out in laughter as her chest swayed back and forth.

The basilisk loudly retorted: "This little girl, you have the nerve to tease me? Watch how I'll handle you!"

"Come then, you think you are so special?" The mysterious girl was very hot-headed. She had already begun her offense before she even finished speaking. Stars focused in her hands as a great imperial aura came forth.

"Oh mommy, the Alchemy Kingdom's emperor law!" The basilisk was startled and immediately retreated. Its four eyes quickly shifted around and shot out a petrification ray to suppress the emperor's law.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" The hot-headed girl unleashed three strikes in one fell swoop. All of them were emperor laws from different lineages — the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jian Clan, and the Jianlong Clan!

The basilisk was amazing as well. The rays from his four eyes were able to stop the three emperor's laws.

“Hmph, just petrification, right? Watch me.” The mysterious girl scowled. After sending out the three strikes, she immediately saw through the mysteries of the basilisk’s eyes. Her pretty eyes shifted and shot out a ray as well. With a buzz, the frightened basilisk turned into stone.

“Like I said, nothing special about it. I can learn this kind of petrification instantly.” The mysterious girl brushed her hands clean while gloating after the successful attack.

“Sssh!” The stones around the basilisk’s body shattered. He was still a basilisk in the end, so this kind of petrification couldn’t trap him.

“You, you, are you a human or a devil?!” The basilisk looked at the girl in horror and had to take several steps back.

Though many cultivators had stolen others’ merit laws in this world, most of them only managed to steal the outer layer. However, their Basilisk Tribe’s petrification was completely different since it was an innate ability, something that others couldn’t steal.

But this girl ahead managed to do so after just three moves. This was too terrifying; in this world, was there something secret to her?

The girl narcissistically replied: “Hmph, are there any devils as pretty as I am in this world?”

At this time, Jian Wushuang came out from inside. Her gaze focused on the mysterious girl the moment she arrived. The room turned a lot brighter when the two were together. Tie Lan gently sighed. No matter how pretty a girl might be, they would feel insecure while standing before Jian Wushuang and this mysterious girl.

Both were like jewels illuminating the entire room like a beautiful painting. Each of them had their own unique style.

Jian Wushuang was also a supreme beauty. In terms of looks, she was not any less than the mysterious girl and could even be considered a bit superior. However, her figure was not the mysterious girl's match. This girl's figure was fatally charming and exuded boundless temptation.

Among the women on Li Qiye's side, only Chen Baojiao could compete with this mysterious girl.

The mysterious girl laughed and said after seeing Jian Wushuang: "Haha, Jian Wushuang, you are also here. Just in time, I want to have an archery contest with you."

Jian Wushuang's arrogance did not falter in the face of this girl who was comparable to her in all aspects. She coldly glared at her and snorted: "Long Jingxian, who wants to compete with you? Shouldn't you be stuck in your house studying to be more feminine? How did you sneak outside?"

"Hmph, who says I have to learn how to be feminine? I am

always gentle and caring.” The mysterious girl’s attitude seemed to change after saying this. It was as if she had become a completely different person.

“Jian Wushuang, you are mistaken about me escaping from home. I only came out for a break.” The girl was no longer hot-headed. Her overbearing attitude suddenly became gentle as if she was an entirely different person. She was now elegant and demure like a noble princess. This elegance was beyond words. Her bright eyes became even more enchanting and were capable of stealing the souls from spectators. Anyone would be melted by her eyes without exception.

Chapter 831: Long Jingxian

Both the basilisk and Tie Lan were dumbfounded after seeing this. The girl ahead, or Long Jingxian, transformed too quickly. This was simply a different person.

Jian Wushuang was a bit speechless after seeing Long Jingxian's appearance as well. She coldly gazed at her: "Long Jingxian, who doesn't know that you have a bad temper? Stop pretending to be gentle before me."

"Hmph, Jian Wushuang, that's none of your business. Plus, even if I have a bad temper, it is still better than you pretending to be a phoenix!" Long Jingxian, at this time, had reverted back to her feisty demeanor from earlier. This shift in character and acting were astonishing.

"Pretending?" Jian Wushuang snorted: "Come try me then. Let's see whether I am a real phoenix or just pretending to be one!"

"Hmph, what's the big deal? Come then, it is not like I haven't seen your archery before." Long Jingxian immediately retorted with haste.

The smell of gunpowder filled the room after these two met; the atmosphere was incredibly tense. The others here, such as the basilisk and the old turtle, didn't dare to say anything. Who would want to get involved in a feud between two mad women? They were better off running away to avoid being involved in this mess.

“If you two want to fight, then go outside. Don’t break someone else’s mansion.” Li Qiye smiled and leisurely told the two quarreling girls.

Long Jingxian looked over at Li Qiye then back at Jian Wushuang for a little bit before asking with a tinge of mischievousness: “Hey, what’s your relationship with Jian Wushuang?”

“Once again, my name is not hey, it is Li Qiye. A little miss needs to be polite. And my relationship with her has nothing to do with you.” Li Qiye leisurely answered.

Long Jingxian rolled her eyes with a touch of naughty playfulness and smiled: “Okay, okay, I know now. I’ll call you darling then.” [2](#)

“Ugh.” Li Qiye got goosebumps from being addressed in this fashion, so he waved his sleeve dismissively: “No thanks, it sounds too nauseating. Either call me young master or Li Qiye. Who would want to be your darling?”

“Bah, nevermind then.” Long Jingxian snappily pouted. However, she immediately hid her temper and turned gentle again. She cheerfully smiled: “Young Noble Li, what is your relationship with Jian Wushuang?”

Both the basilisk and the old turtle felt chills running down their spines along with an ominous air after they saw her gentle appearance.

Li Qiye only smiled to this question: “What does it have to do with you?”

“Of course it matters to me.” Long Jingxian, with a rare moment of gentleness, revealed a smile pretty enough to sap the souls from people as she gently spoke: “If you are Jian Wushuang’s fiancée, then I’ll definitely steal you from her so that the fake phoenix can wash her face with tears each day.”

After hearing this, the basilisk’s neck shrunk a bit as he murmured: “What... a domineering statement.”

“So it’s like that.” Li Qiye chuckled and gently shook his head: “Although I am not her fiancée, it wouldn’t be that easy for you to marry me in the first place. Not just anyone can become my wife.”

“Hmph, what’s so special about you? Since you aren’t her fiancée, I’m not interested anymore.” Long Jingxian immediately reverted her attitude back to the previously irritable one.

“Even if you are interested, I still wouldn’t marry you.” Li Qiye teased with a smile.

Long Jingxian became annoyed and glared at Li Qiye: “Oh? Our Young Master Li is so confident, wow. It is more like you wouldn’t be able to marry me! Do you know how many people would line up to marry me?”

This girl was very daring; she showed no signs of shyness at all. The topic of marriage seemed so trivial coming out from her mouth.

“Really now?” Li Qiye looked at her up and down: “Although you really are brilliant and outstanding in the current generation, you’re thinking too highly of yourself. I do have to admit that you have some abilities by understanding all the emperor laws from the Beastmaster Citadel along with other emperor laws from other sects. What’s even more extraordinary is that you have the supreme Immortal Fate! Perhaps no one in the entire Stone Medicine World could compare to you based on aptitude alone.”

“From the Beastmaster Citadel...” The old turtle paled and hid in his shell after hearing this.

“Immortal Fate, that, that is impossible.” Even the basilisk was frightened. He jumped and exclaimed: “How could that be? The Immortal Fate exists in this world?”

Anyone who was a cultivator knew that the Saint Fate was the limit for fate palaces. No one was born with an Immortal Fate.

“In principle, it is impossible for someone to have an Immortal Fate.” Li Qiye smiled: “However, there are times where the old villainous heavens would fall asleep and let some things slip. During his inattentiveness, an Immortal Fate could emerge in this world.”

Li Qiye slowly looked at Long Jingxian at this point before

continuing: “However, an innate Immortal Fate is not necessarily a good thing. If the old villainous heavens made this mistake, then he would definitely not let this person live for very long.”

“Why is that?” The basilisk interjected with a question due to his curiosity.

Li Qiye smilingly answered: “The reason is very simple. It is because an Immortal Fate is something that shouldn’t exist. Anyone who has an Immortal Fate would have supreme talents, supreme speed, and supreme intelligence. Because of this, they would be able to steal any merit law after a single glance. However, if they want to be a lucky survivor, then they need to have powerful blood energy along with a strong inner physique...

“In other words, an innate Immortal Fate user needs to have an Immortal Wheel and an Immortal Physique as well. Otherwise, their body wouldn’t be able to support their palace. At the moment of birth, they would instantly die young.”

“But she is still alive.” The basilisk glanced at Long Jingxian and commented.

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “Outside of it being a miracle, her survival is also due to her great luck of being born in the Beastmaster Citadel.”

At this point, Li Qiye shifted his eyes towards Long Jingxian: “Your Beastmaster Citadel must have spent everything. Without an Alchemy Emperor, you wouldn’t have survived until now.”

“How do you know this? Did you spy on my Beastmaster Citadel?” Long Jingxian was startled and glared at Li Qiye.

Fewer than few people in this world knew about her Immortal Fate, including the inhabitants of her citadel. Although she was the citadel’s golden daughter, her existence wasn’t well-known in the Stone Medicine World.

Just as Li Qiye had said, her Immortal Fate was a miracle even for the citadel since this was something predestined for death.

The citadel utilized countless treasures to keep her alive. They even used Immortal Emperor Longevity Blood and bought all the immortal medicines that were available in the Stone Medicine World!

Ultimately, due to their utmost effort and paying a great price to invite the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor, they were able to save Long Jingxian’s life with the help of many ancestors.

Their success in this regard was nothing short of an extraordinary miracle. This was contending for fate against the high heavens!

If Long Jingxian didn’t come from the citadel and if the citadel didn’t try its best, there would be no way for her to have survived.

The citadel believed that this was worth it. After surviving with

an Immortal Fate, Long Jingxian was able to learn any merit law after seeing it once, including emperor's laws from the other lineages. Although she couldn't steal the core essence of these imperial laws quickly, she could grasp sixty percent of their profundities. This was her most remarkable trait.

As Li Qiye said before, no one could match her in the entire Stone Medicine World regarding talent!

Li Qiye smiled and replied to her allegation: "It is no big deal, why would I need to spy on your citadel? I can just calculate it with my fingers."

"Please, Master Li, no need to act all mysterious in front of me." Long Jingxian angrily glared at him: "If you already know I have an Immortal Fate, you should also know that very few things can elude my eyes."

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head after seeing her confidence: "Little girl, these words are too presuming. Talents aren't everything on the long path towards the dao. For ages now, there had been many brilliant geniuses. Even you might not be able to surpass your citadel's Immortal Emperors in the future despite having an Immortal Fate."

"To reach invincibility is not reliant on talents, but rather the dao heart. Talent-wise, Empress Hong Tian was far weaker than the other geniuses during that generation, but what was the outcome? She eventually suppressed everyone. Those geniuses only became corpses that paved her path towards Immortal Emperor." Li Qiye smilingly shook his head and went on: "Little

girl, your Immortal Fate is indeed extraordinary, but in my eyes, it is nothing more than a lucky innate disposition. If you don't keep trying, you will only become a useless person and waste your extraordinary Immortal Fate!"

"Hmph, no need to lecture me." Long Jingxian snapped: "Who says I want to become invincible? I don't need to become an Immortal Emperor to have an interesting life. I will do whatever I want!"

"These words make some sense." Li Qiye smiled: "Well, it's not my business. I am not from your citadel, so there is no need for me to worry."

Chapter 832: Dragon-Tiger Monarch

After arriving at the Tie Clan, Long Jingxian continued to stay on the site. The mansion was large so it wasn't a problem to accommodate her. The issue was that she and Jian Wushuang didn't get along; they were just like fire and water. They would argue whenever they met, causing the deserted Tie Clan to become much livelier.

Li Qiye didn't think much of their quarrel. As for the basilisk and the old turtle, they quickly ran away. The two girls weren't people they could afford to mess with.

It hadn't been two days since her arrival before a big character came to visit the Tie Clan. The moment he set foot inside the Heavenly Flame County, others could feel the air changing.

"Someone is here." The basilisk also felt this presence and looked towards the horizon.

Long Jingxian's expression changed the moment this aura appeared. She tried to flee, but she didn't even manage to make it out of the door as someone was already standing there, blocking the way.

A middle-aged man blocked her escape. He wore a robe decorated with dragons and tigers. Although his clothing was simple, no one would dare to hold him in disdain. He emitted a grand noble aura as if he was a tyrant up high above.

Moreover, faint roars of dragons and tigers quietly came from within his body as if there was a true dragon coiling around him as well as an accompanying white tiger. Anyone would become nervous in his presence due to the auras of these beasts.

“Dragon-Tiger Monarch!” The basilisk exclaimed in shock after seeing the middle-aged man by the door.

“Beastmaster Lord!” The old turtle quivered in fear while hiding in his shell after hearing the name “Dragon-Tiger Monarch”.

“Xiany, where are you running off to?” The middle-aged man stopped Long Jingxian and smiled with a doting expression.

“Father, I was only going for a walk to relax, I’m not escaping or anything.” Long Jingxian immediately smiled.

The man ahead was Long Jingxian’s father and the lord of the Beastmaster Citadel. People referred to him as the Dragon-Tiger Monarch. He was also the most notable talent from the previous generation of the Stone Medicine World.

The monarch smiled: “You’ve had your fun so you should come back with me now. Don’t make it difficult for Elder Sun’s group, you have to be considerate of them. It is already hard for them to follow you around all day on top of worrying about you escaping.”

The monarch was the current ruler of this sect with two emperors. In the last generation, he was a character that reigned

over the world as well. However, he could only be described as a loving father before his daughter.

“I don’t want to go back.” Long Jingxian quickly shook her head: “If I go back, all of you will make me train and learn those stuff. It’s so boring, I am not a puppet.”

The monarch gently responded: “The elders only want what’s best for you. If you don’t train hard, it will be a waste of your talents. Moreover, the citadel has given up a lot for you, so you need to repay the debt.”

The citadel considered Long Jingxian to be their priceless jewel due to her Immortal Fate. It could be said that since her youth, she practiced the best merit laws and had the best treasures.

Although the citadel maintained a low profile, its elders placed a lot of hope on her. In their eyes, as long as she worked hard, surpassing Ye Qingcheng wouldn’t be difficult at all.

Alas, she wasn’t a fan of cultivation and often slipped out of the citadel to run wild in the world. This made the elders quite helpless.

This time, she had finally managed to escape only to be stopped by her father. Naturally, she didn’t want to go back. Her pretty eyes suddenly flashed; a new idea sprung up in her mind, prompting her to grin. She put on a virtuous appearance and hugged the arm of Li Qiye who had been watching on the sideline.

“Father, I’m not going back.” Long Jingxian pulled his arm and said: “I want to marry so I won’t be going back to the citadel anymore.”

“Huh...” Tie Lan’s group, who was watching by the side, almost choked with their eyes wide open after hearing this.

Long Jingxian continued to hug Li Qiye’s arm and gently bowed her head to say: “Father, please forgive your daughter’s lack of filial piety. I am madly in love with Young Noble Li. Regardless of whether Father and the citadel agrees or not, I still want to marry him; I plan to elope with him.”

At this moment, she embodied the gentleness of a girl lost in love. Such genuine gentleness could melt anyone’s heart.

“How shameless.” Jian Wushuang, who was standing close by, immediately revealed her scheme and snorted: “He already said that he doesn’t want to marry you but you keep on harping on this point, do you want a husband that badly?”

Long Jingxian immediately counterattacked: “Bah, this is none of your business. I will marry when I want to! Oh? Don’t tell me you like Li Qiye as well and are afraid that I will steal your man? Haha, nothing would be better if you actually liked him. I will take him away from you, what are you going to do about it?”

“There is something wrong with your head.” Jian Wushuang gave her a sharp glare and said: “You are the only one who is eager to get married, don’t drag me into this.”

“Is that so? How come I smell a strong scent of jealousy.” Long Jingxian provoked her: “Oh well, you were bound to lose by competing against me. Now I definitely want to marry him to annoy you!”

Having said that, she intimately pulled on Li Qiye’s arm and grinned.

“Okay, you two, stop quarreling.” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch shook his head: “Xiany, stop pretending. Be good and come back with me.”

The Jian Clan had a good relationship with the Beastmaster Citadel. This was especially true for the monarch and Jian Wushuang’s father, the current clan master. Because of this, the two houses often contacted each other.

However, Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian never got along. If they were together, an argument would surely ensue.

Plus, as the father, how could the monarch not understand his daughter? He naturally knew what she was planning.

“Father, your words are wronging me.” Long Jingxian put on a pitiful and indignant appearance to say: “Didn’t you say that [if one marries a chicken, then follow the chicken; if one marries a dog, then follow the dog](#)? I want to marry him, so I won’t be coming back to the Beastmaster Citadel anymore.”

An idiom stating that a virtuous wife should follow and support her husband, no matter how lowly or crooked he might be. This is often true for a rich girl marrying a poor guy; the girl would use this phrase to justify their choice against her opposing parents. Another usage is one of lamentation. A wife would say this phrase to cry woe about her situation of having a bad husband yet still having to cope with it since divorce was not an option.

Long Jingxian's attitude changed very quickly. Her previously lively countenance turned pitiful in the blink of an eye.

"This has nothing to do with me." At this time, Li Qiye raised both of his hands and cheerfully smiled: "I am only a passerby, don't drag me into this."

"Damn you, Li Qiye, you dare to ruin my plan?" Long Jingxian immediately glared at him and exploded: "Is there something wrong with me? Regarding both talents and beauty, who in this world is better than me?"

Her fiery eyes gazed at Li Qiye then fell on Jian Wushuang for a bit before she commented: "Hey, you're not really together with the Jian brat, are you? Stop, how can the Jian brat be better than me?"

"Are you looking for a beating?" Jian Wushuang snorted and harshly said: "You can go crazy all you want, but don't bring me into it!"

"Hmph, then let's fight." Long Jingxian snorted as well: "Your

archery is no big deal either. If you are so amazing, then make a bet with me. If you lose, Li Qiye will belong to me!”

The group of the old turtle nearby was left breathless by Long Jingxian’s boldness. This girl was too scary.

“Okay, Xiany, stop causing trouble.” The monarch told his daughter: “It’s not like I don’t know your little tricks.”

The monarch then looked at Li Qiye and cupped his hands together: “You must be the illustrious Young Noble Li. I have heard of your great prestige.”

Li Qiye smiled and nodded his head towards the monarch. Before he could speak, the cheerful Long Jingxian immediately interjected: “Father, your daughter’s eyes aren’t bad, right? He is absolutely worthy of being the son-in-law of the Beastmaster Citadel.”

The monarch didn’t know whether to laugh or cry at his daughter. He shook his head instead: “Little brat, stop acting crazy! Even if you like someone, they might not necessarily like you back.”

Long Jingxian immediately erupted after hearing this and let go of her gentle pretense. She posed with both hands on her waist right before Li Qiye and glared at him: “You dare to not like me?! I am someone who is adored by all, flowers would bloom in my presence. Look at my amazing figure. Tell me, what is so bad about me?”

Li Qiye nonchalantly responded to her angry comment: “I like gentle and caring girls. As for tigerish and forceful girls — zero interest.”

Her pretty eyes that were fixated on Li Qiye suddenly turned dark as if she wanted to give him a good beating. However, she rolled her eyes and smiled gently: “As the saying goes, marry a chicken, follow the chicken; marry a dog, then follow the dog. If Husband likes someone who is gentle and considerate, then I will become more gentle in the future.” With that, she hugged his arm again like a little pet playing with its master.

Li Qiye almost vomited blood after hearing this. This little girl was too difficult to deal with.

Li Qiye looked at the monarch and smiled: “Monarch, I think you better take your baby girl back, I don’t want any more trouble from her.”

Long Jingxian looked up after hearing this and was about to explode. However, she quickly cast her gaze downward and pitifully said: “Husband’s words are very hurtful [to me](#).”

Me/奴家/ nújiā here is a very humble self-reference by a female, meaning your servant in a literal sense. A more common usage would be a wife calling herself this to her husband. So, it could have been “Husband’s words are very hurtful to wife”. However, that just makes it sound even worse. The husband part alone is already unconventional.

Chapter 833: Crazy Girl

The monarch looked at the two of them and smiled mysteriously: “Since my daughter is so in love, what else can I do? Xiany, you can stay here. Just know that you can’t run away, you have to follow Young Noble Li wherever he goes.”

“I don’t want to be your Beastmaster Citadel’s babysitter.” Li Qiye immediately rejected this idea.

The monarch smiled mysteriously in response: “My daughter isn’t bad at all. If you keep her around, she will be a lot of help in the future. Okay, Young Noble Li, I’ll be leaving my daughter in your care.”

Having said that, the monarch immediately left while Long Jingxian stayed behind.

His actions left the basilisk’s group astounded. This was quite unthinkable. Not to mention Long Jingxian was the citadel’s golden daughter, just her looks and unique talents alone won her many suitors across the Stone Medicine World. They could form a line from the south all the way to the north of the Beast Realm. But at this moment, the monarch left his beloved daughter to Li Qiye. This was the same as having a beautiful bride falling out of the sky. It was even more unbelievable than a free meal.

“Is he really leaving and not just hiding somewhere to ambush me when I am careless to take me back to the citadel?” Even Long Jingxian was doubtful. She looked around discreetly just like a

thief.

After assuring herself that her father really was gone, she became thrilled and jumped up to say: “Hooray! I’m finally free! I can go wherever I want now.”

Jian Wushuang stared at her and quipped: “Crazy girl.”

Long Jingxian immediately turned around to look at her and countered: “Oh, are you unhappy? You must be afraid that I will steal your thunder so you want me to leave, right?”

Jian Wushuang met her glare and harshly said: “Afraid of a crazy girl like you? I don’t have time for that.”

Just like before, the basilisk’s group quickly fled in order to avoid the crossfire.

“Hmph, I’m the one who doesn’t care to compete with you.” Long Jingxian raised her head higher in order to look down on Jian Wushuang.

“Okay, you can stop acting so outrageously from now on.” Li Qiye said: “You have to listen to me if you want to stay, or else I’ll throw you back to the citadel.”

“Hmph, who says I have to listen to you?” Long Jingxian snorted: “I’m not going with you. I would rather travel around the world instead.”

“Little girl, I don’t have time for your nonsense.” Li Qiye looked at her and dismissively said: “If you keep on disobeying me, I really will tie you up and take you back home.”

“This is my area of expertise.” Jian Wushuang immediately backed up Li Qiye and posed for battle.

“Jian Wushuang, you alone won’t be able to do anything to me.” Long Jingxian wasn’t afraid of Jian Wushuang and provoked her.

Li Qiye interrupted her with a wave of his sleeve: “Wushuang might not be able to capture you, but I won’t be so polite! Your two options are to either obediently follow me or get thrown back to the citadel.”

Long Jingxian looked at Li Qiye and revealed an amorous smile that would drive people crazy. She pulled on Li Qiye’s arm once more and cheerfully said: “I am a cute and meek girl, I’ll just listen to Husband then.”

She continued on while looking at Jian Wushuang: “Husband, Jian Wushuang must be working for you. I will help you in the future, so let me be in charge of her, okay?”

Jian Wushuang arrogantly stared at her and coldly stated: “Are you dreaming?”

Li Qiye looked at Long Jingxian with one eye: “Little girl, there’s

no need to play around with me as you won't be able to bear defeat. First, I don't want to marry you. Second, even if I do take you as my wife, it still wouldn't be your turn to control those on my side. Also, Wushuang came before you, so in terms of status, you have to call Wushuang big sister."

"Bah, I won't call her big sister, she shouldn't even think about it." Long Jingxian immediately rejected this idea.

"Come, come, call me big sister and maybe I'll treat you well in the future." Jian Wushuang put on a big sister act.

"Nice try." Long Jingxian coldly responded: "Come fight me then. The loser will have to call the winner big sister!"

"You think I'm afraid of you? I don't put someone who has a disorganized mess of unrefined merit laws in my eyes at all." Jian Wushuang sneered.

The two of them would instantly argue after a few verbal exchanges as if they were born to fight each other.

"There's no need to waste time here." Li Qiye interrupted their fight and commanded: "Wushuang, you have other things to tend to such as training! As for you, if you want to be the big sister, then it won't be difficult at all. Listen to me well and train right now so as to not waste your talents!"

"Who says I want to train?" Long Jingxian angrily glared at Li

Qiye. Cultivation was her least favorite activity. Otherwise, she wouldn't have escaped from the citadel.

“Oh?” Li Qiye gave her a look: “You don't want to run around everywhere and broaden your horizons at the Bi'an Beastworld?”

“Bi'an Beastworld!” Her eyes lit up in excitement after hearing this.

Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “If you want to go, then you have to listen to me. Look at your current cultivation right now. A natural Immortal Fate with such a cultivation! Your level is simply an affront to your gift! If I had an Immortal Fate, I would have already become an Immortal Emperor by now; I'm not a half-hearted person like you.”

“Who says my level isn't good enough?” Long Jingxian wasn't convinced: “Even if Ye Qingcheng was here, I can still compete against him.”

Li Qiye coldly glared at her: “Don't be unconvinced. Although you have many emperor laws, they aren't refined so you can't unleash their ultimate power. At your level, I just need to show my Immortal Physique to completely suppress you! As for Ye Qingcheng, he isn't worthy of consideration.”

Li Qiye continued with harsh words: “You have an Immortal Fate, so do not compare yourself to nobodies! If you want to compare yourself to someone, then it has to be people like Empress Hong Tian or Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. Their talents were

much worse than yours, but at your age, they were already looking down on the world after experiencing many bloody battles!”

Long Jingxian was arrogant, but it went away after Empress Hong Tian was brought up. In fact, even other emperors couldn't act arrogant when an existence like Empress Hong Tian was the topic of discussion.

“Practice your most basic merit law to not waste your Immortal Fate!” Li Qiye commanded: “Even Wushuang has now surpassed you. She has her own dao of archery, what about you?”

“I know that you are proud, but if you didn't have an Immortal Fate, you would have nothing. Not to mention competing with Wushuang, even ordinary cultivators would easily defeat you given your mentality.” Li Qiye scolded her like a strict teacher.

She was the jewel princess at the citadel. From top to bottom, everyone there pampered her to no end. Plus, due to her heaven-shattering talents and ability to learn from just a single glance, even if the elders wanted to yell at her, they didn't know where to start. Thus, she enjoyed nothing but adoration.

Now, the proud Long Jingxian had no response to Li Qiye's criticism. She grew quiet and didn't say anything for a long time. Li Qiye looked at her and continued on: “From now on, you will begin your training. You can play around with the other emperor laws, but the focus will be on your basic foundation law.”

Li Qiye dismissively said: “Why do you think your father casually

left you here? He had a good reason for doing so! If it wasn't for him showing some respect, I would have been too lazy to keep you here. Stay here and practice well. When it is time to play, I will take you along!"

After a while, Long Jingxian raised her head to look at Li Qiye. She didn't seem to be angry as she intimately pulled on his arm again and smiled: "Okay, I'll practice just as you want then. However, if I am to try hard, you will have to make Jian Wushuang call me big sister!"

Li Qiye looked at her in response: "If you want to bargain, wait until you can surpass Wushuang, then ask again."

"Hmph, what's the big deal. I can definitely surpass her." Long Jingxian was full of confidence as she provoked Jian Wushuang: "I'm going to go train now. Get ready to call me big sister." She smirked before leaving.

After she left, Jian Wushuang glared at Li Qiye: "Who says I want to call her big sister?"

Li Qiye smiled: "Is our proud Wushuang not confident? Are you afraid of losing to her? Although that brat's Immortal Fate is incredible, it is a shame that she likes to play around so much and has forfeited the best opportunity. If she had opened twelve palaces prior to this, then it would truly be difficult for you to catch up to her. Alas, she lost the chance. Now, you just need to wholeheartedly embark on your dao of archery, then she might not be able to surpass you in the future."

“Who says I’m afraid of her surpassing me?” Jian Wushuang proudly declared: “This lady is not afraid of anyone.”

“I like your style.” Li Qiye nodded with a smile: “Your goal is not this brat. You just need to keep following your own path; extreme with the bow and mind aiming for the dao. Just like that, you shall be you, just like your name. A peerless dao of archery unique across all the eons, got it? The achievements of others are not important. The only thing that matters is that you shall be unique!”

Jian Wushuang paused for a moment before gently nodding.

Chapter 834: Miao Chan's Wisdom

Meanwhile, in a palace in the Heavenhoof Ravine, the presence of all the elders created a tense atmosphere.

An elder slammed the table and angrily shouted: “This Li Qiye is pushing us too far!”

Sheng Fei's master also added with hatred: “This Li Qiye is too arrogant. He's killing our disciples and doing as he pleases within our territory as if we aren't here! We cannot sit idly by and do nothing!”

“Elders, don't be impatient.” Miao Chan calmly spoke amidst the furious elders: “This might not necessarily be a bad thing for our ravine.”

“But Li Qiye killed our disciples!” Sheng Fei's master had to bring up this fact.

Miao Chan nodded in response: “I can understand Elder's frustration. Remember that we have one hundred thousand disciples and countless outer sect members. If we have to maneuver each time a disciple is killed, then how will we ever have time for growth? Just the wars alone would drag us down.”

“Moreover, Jian Wushuang didn't assassinate or use a despicable method to kill Sheng Fei. It was on the battlefield, so his death could only be attributed to his lack of skill.” Miao Chan said.

“Then is his death meaningless?” Sheng Fei’s master was a bit unhappy and stated his view.

Miao Chan solemnly said: “Elder, I know you aren’t happy, but I am only stating my take on this matter. All the elders are here, and I trust that all of us know the right course of action. Take you, for example, you have ten disciples under you. Our ravine has more than ten elders, not to mention the high elders and protectors. If we have to take revenge each time, then what else will we have time to do outside of exacting vengeance one after another?”

“I understand backing our own people. This is necessary for a great power so that others will know that our ravine isn’t easily bullied.” She spoke while looking at the elders then raised her voice: “However, this also depends on the situation. If Sheng Fei died while carrying out a task from the sect, then we shall carry out retribution. However, Elder should know that Sheng Fei’s actions were encouraged by someone else. Without permission from the sect, he gathered the great powers on his own accord for his own gain. He should be held accountable for these actions.”

Another elder gravely responded: “My niece, Li Qiye is currently looming over our heads so we can’t sit back and do nothing.”

“I am not saying that we will let Li Qiye off.” Miao Chan gently shook her head: “Our feud with him will eventually be settled. However, now is not the right time!”

She glanced at the elders: “He is not someone easy to deal with.

As an imperial lineage, many sects and masters are afraid of our prestige, but this does not include everyone. Right now, a single word from Li Qiye will rally many dying paragons and God-Monarchs.”

“Every elder here has weathered many storms and should be aware that although our prestige is great right now, our situation is not that optimistic. Behemoths like the Alchemy Kingdom chose to hide, so we have become the biggest target in the Stone Medicine World!” Miao Chan explained.

“Even so, our ravine has never been afraid of anyone. We are still standing strong after the countless trials throughout millions of years!” Sheng Fei’s master added.

“These words are too prideful.” Miao Chao shook her head gently: “In fact, we have been too conspicuous for the last few generations. We should be hiding instead; it is not a bad thing at all. Many imperial lineages had fallen in the past few millions of years. Even the matchless Divine Beast Realm collapsed and was completely destroyed. Aren’t we nothing compared to the beast realm?”

The elders turned quiet after the beast realm was brought up. Their sect hadn’t even been established back when this realm existed. Thus, its destruction was a warning to many imperial lineages.

“This generation of ours can be described as a time of turmoil, and our situation is not optimistic either. We all know that our hope for having an Immortal Emperor is a forlorn wish. The

Alchemy Kingdom's Ming Yexue, the Jianlong Clan's Mei Aonan, and the Stony Edge's Ye Qingcheng are all at the peak in the current generation." Miao Chan said.

One elder was about to say something, but he managed to hold it in. The golden prince indeed was talented with very few peers, but some elders here also understood that he was a bit lacking compared to Ye Qingcheng.

They valued Miao Chan more, but she didn't want to replace the prince. Moreover, the Golden Crow Tribe was very important in the ravine. Getting Miao Chan to replace the prince would result in chaos within the ravine.

"We are not afraid of others." Miao Chan told the elders: "However, we should still keep a low profile. Although many elders here have disciples that get along with Ye Qingcheng, I still need to say something. He is not our friend. At the very least while I'm still in charge, I do not hope for our ravine to have too many ties with him."

"He wishes to become the Immortal Emperor, thus he needs scapegoats along with stepping stones! If he wants to rule the nine worlds, dealing with our ravine would be his best option! If we fall, who else would dare to oppose his path?" Miao Chan spoke gravely.

"My niece, don't forget that nephew Golden Crow is a sworn brother of Ye Qingcheng." An elder reminded Miao Chan in a quiet tone.

“I know.” Miao Chan spoke solemnly: “That is why I specifically brought this up. Even if Junior Brother and Ye Qingcheng are brothers, I hope that our ravine will not be friends with Ye Qingcheng.”

She secretly sighed at this point. In fact, she had brought this up more than just once with the Golden Crow Prince. However, he didn't listen to her at all! In her opinion, the prince was not Ye Qingcheng's match regarding schemes and wits, so he would only be used as a weapon in the end.

The elders didn't say anything. In fact, a lot of their disciples had good ties with Ye Qingcheng. Some of them thought that Miao Chan was overthinking things. After all, the ravine and the Stony Edge Kingdom had a good relationship. The two of them even formed an alliance in the past.

“We should be discussing something else today.” Miao Chan returned from her thoughts and looked at the elders: “Although Li Qiye destroyed the Feather Country and the others, from another perspective, this is not a bad thing to us.”

“At the moment, there is chaos in the territories of the destroyed countries. For the peace of the southern region, Elder Shi will take over the Sacred Demon Tribe's territory, Elder Wang will take over the Tombskull Sect's land, and Elder Sun will rule over the Feather Country's region...” Miao Chan commanded.

This was good for the ravine because they could use this chance

to recall these territories without losing a single soldier.

Although many elders didn't agree with the topic about Ye Qingcheng, many of them were in accordance with Miao Chan's decision. Thus, this next course of action was unanimously agreed upon.

“Nephew is about to leave his training, should we avoid letting him know that Jian Wushuang is at the Beast Realm right now?” An elder voiced a reminder.

Many elders glanced at each other after hearing this. They were not willing to touch on this subject.

For the elders and ancestors of the ravine, they would be happy to see Miao Chan and the prince together. However, the prince had always been distant towards Miao Chan since Jian Wushuang was who he liked.

The prince had wasted a lot of time in the Alchemy Realm in order to court Jian Wushuang back then. Alas, Jian Wushuang was very arrogant and had no interest in the prince.

“There's no need to hide this since we can't keep it hidden forever. He'll find out eventually, so just tell him outright.” Miao Chan secretly lamented with a sense of loss.

The elders didn't say anything either. They all knew that Miao Chan had given up a lot for the prince. She backed out of the

descendant position and chose to hide behind the curtains, so the world only knows that the prince was the best in the ravine.

Otherwise, Miao Chan would have been terrorizing the world with great fame. She could even have the opportunity to stand shoulder to shoulder with Mei Aonan and Ye Qingcheng.

Back in the Heavenly Flame County, Li Qiye continued to chant to the stone tablet each day. Under his persistence, there was finally some results.

After finishing his last chant of the day, the tablet finally lit up with a buzzing sound.

“Is there actually a treasure?” The group gathered around. Even Tie Lan who had always been apathetic came over.

Runes emerged on top of the tablet as Li Qiye resumed his chanting. This time, the contents of his incantation were different from before.

These runes combined with intersecting lines. In the blink of an eye, these magical runes finally turned into a book.

“Incredible, such a method must be at the level of Immortal Emperor.” Long Jingxian emotionally commented after seeing the book formed from the runes.

Li Qiye slowly flipped through the book before eventually stopping on a particular page. His mind opened up, revealing various runes. They flew out and fell onto this page. At the moment of contact, these runes turned into a blinding mantra.

The book suddenly disappeared as a small portal emerged on the stone tablet. This little portal looked just like a window.

Chapter 835: Treasure From The Rock

“Open.” A universal law in the form of a key flew out from Li Qiye’s sea of memories. It instantly disappeared the moment it touched the portal on the stone tablet.

“Buzz.” The portal opened, allowing a brilliance to shine on the grounds as if a treasure was about to appear.

“This is the treasury?” Tie Lan couldn’t believe her own eyes because she assumed that their Tie Clan truly had nothing precious left, let alone a treasure trove.

Everyone at this time finally saw the two items floating inside the light. One of them looked like a rod, but wasn’t. It was made from an unknown material and had an indescribable divine light coursing through it. The other item was a box. This box was quite large and had an archaic style as if it had been passed down from a distant era.

Li Qiye took out the two items. He didn’t look twice at the old box, but he carefully stroked the rod-like item while nodding his head and murmuring: “Good, good, there is no problem after all.”

“What is this indiscernible item? It is neither a weapon nor a treasure.” Long Jingxian had an Immortal Fate so very few things could fool her eyes. However, she still couldn’t see through this rod-like item.

“If you could see through it, then I wouldn’t have needed to

spend so much time.” Li Qiye chuckled and signaled with his finger at Tie Lan: “Come here.”

Tie Lan slowly walked over in front of Li Qiye. He handed her the old box and insipidly said: “This is the item left behind by your clan’s ancestor. Treat it well. If you want to revive the clan, then use the things inside!”

Tie Lan was startled after hearing this. She held the box while standing there looking silly.

Li Qiye didn’t say anything else. He pointed with his finger and different waves of laws appeared. These laws came together to form a book. Next, his finger touched Tie Lan’s forehead to engraved this book in her mind.

“I have refined the Corpse God one more time. From now on, he will be your dao protector.” Li Qiye commanded: “Starting tomorrow, you will leave the Tie Clan, and the corpse will take you to a different place. If you wish to revive the clan, then cultivate at that place! Once you have some achievements in the future, you can come back.”

Tie Lan was stunned on the spot and couldn’t calm down. Such a thing was too sudden for her.

The old turtle was very envious of Li Qiye’s treatment towards Tie Lan. This was indeed an extraordinary fortune.

Li Qiye didn't say anything else after his comment. Back then, he left an item at the Tie Clan while the goddess also stored her treasures in the same place. She hoped that if Li Qiye ever came back for that item and if her clan had fallen, then he would be able to help it once.

The stubborn and unsocial Tie Lan didn't ask Li Qiye for help, and Li Qiye didn't bother teaching her either. However, because of the goddess, he left the Corpse God behind. This was more than considerate enough for Tie Lan.

"We will leave tomorrow." Li Qiye told the group.

Long Jingxian was the most excited upon hearing this. She clapped and said: "Yes! I'm so bored of this place; this is long overdue."

"Haha, where does Boss want to go? I will go with you to see the world." The four-eyed basilisk echoed the sentiment.

Li Qiye glanced at him: "You're sneaking out of your tribe?"

"Boss, no, no." The basilisk flatly denied. He patted his chest with a bullish appearance and said: "This handsome one is the basilisk tribe's master. The tribe is under my command, so why do I need to sneak outside?"

"Really now?" Jian Wushuang sneered: "I heard your sister, the Venerable Basilisk, is the current master of the tribe."

“Umm...” The basilisk coughed as his four eyes rolled around and said: “My sister is not in the tribe. Without her, I am in charge.”

Li Qiye ignored the boasting basilisk and asked the old turtle: “Are you going back to Quicksand River, or are you coming with me?”

The old turtle hesitated for a moment. He rarely left his river. In his opinion, hiding in the river was the safest choice. He had been gone for so long, so he really wanted to go back. However, somewhere in his heart was a desire to go out and see the world, especially with Li Qiye. He knew there were great benefits in this. Even though Li Qiye hadn't yet taught him any merit laws, just a simple instruction or pointer would be more than enough.

“This lowly one is willing to go see the world with great immortal.” After a moment of hesitation, the old turtle finally made his decision.

“Very well, prepare for the departure tomorrow.” Li Qiye gently nodded after hearing the turtle's answer.

The jubilant Long Jingxian excitedly asked: “Where are we going? It is best to go somewhere dangerous to play around.”

Li Qiye smiled: “You will find out then. It is definitely a fun place.”

Two people were sitting on a towering peak with pine trees as majestic as dragons and lofty waterfalls inhabited by rare birds and happy auspicious beast among the quiet scenery.

Both of them were young. Their radiance caused the world to lose its colors and also overshadowed the celestials. All things became insignificant under their supreme grace.

They were two famous geniuses of this world, and all eyes were on them. Their momentum while just sitting there was enough to shake the entire world.

The Golden Crow Prince and Ye Qingcheng met on this beautiful landmark and happily raised their cups in laughter.

The prince's body was glittering with a golden glow as if there was a sun rising within him. No one could look straight at him. His hair was blonde and exuded radiant rays as if cast from gold. He had a pair of sharp eyes that could lock onto any prey without fail. There was a proud temperament like a sun god, giving off the sensation that he was the master of all.

Ye Qingcheng was also unfathomable. He emitted a divine ray. It seemed that wherever he went, the sages and deities were there to bless him. Even in his moment of tranquility, myriad realms would still change. He would forever be the focus of all gazes due to his impressive nature. He was the embodiment of balance. Others would feel that each of his actions were one with the heaven and

earth as he resonated with the dao.

He had a pair of spirited and wise eyes as if he could see through all things; nothing could elude his gaze.

The prince poured fine wine into Ye Qingcheng's goblet and smilingly said: "Brother Ye came to celebrate with me right after my reclusive cultivation session. I appreciate this gesture very much."

When Ye Qingcheng smiled back, it seemed that a new spring was coming. A transcendent and carefree aura was encompassed in his response: "Brother, when you put it that way, you make it sound like I am an outsider. I came to the Beast Realm this time to see you. It seems that your cultivation has allowed you to overcome the lackings of Immortal Emperor Jin She's law as well as your Golden Crow Tribe's defining art. This is a brilliant achievement no different than embarking on a new supreme grand dao."

"I am very happy for your incomparable achievements among the younger generation." Ye Qingcheng raised his goblet and smiled: "Here, to you."

"In terms of achievements, I can't compare to Brother Ye." The prince laughed and drank it all in one gulp.

The two looked at each other and happily laughed freely. The two of them were peerless geniuses in this generation, so many people would be very envious of their relationship.

“To be honest, I am very envious of you.” Ye Qingcheng spoke: “You are not only famous in this world with complete support from your sect, you also have the support of a genius like Fairy Miao Chan. This is the perfect combination.”

The prince’s expression froze a bit after hearing this, but he still laughed in response: “Brother Ye, please don’t tease me. Who could compare to you right now? Your camp has so many talents.”

The prince always felt uncomfortable whenever Miao Chan was brought up. He himself didn’t want to talk about her. Outsiders knew him as the number one in the ravine. Just think about it, how illustrious was it to be the main descendant of a lineage with two emperors? He garnered a lot of attention and envy.

However, the truth was that the real genius of the ravine was not him, Miao Chan was the true talent!

They were childhood sweethearts and got along very well. When he was younger, he respected her as a senior sister. However, their current situation was very strange. Although Miao Chan showed complete support for him, he had always felt conflicted about this.

He knew better than anyone else that his fame of being number one was just in name. Although Miao Chan was happy to hide behind the curtains, he actually didn’t want to compete with her for the top position. To sum it up, this had always been an annoyance in his mind.

Furthermore, back at the main descendant selection, Miao Chan made a sacrifice. Although his Golden Crow Tribe had a pivotal position in the ravine and could be said to have the power to control the sect, Miao Chan's influence back then was simply incredible. Outside of the ancestors from his tribe, all the other elders valued Miao Chan. She was both powerful and smart, impeccable in all features and completely eclipsed the prince.

In the end, she conceded to him so he easily became the main descendant. From then on, he always had an unspeakable feeling as if he owed her.

This was especially true in the minds of the elders. Although Miao Chan never stated that she wanted to marry the prince, all the elders knew what was on her mind.

The issue arose from this. If the prince didn't marry her after such a big sacrifice, it would seem as if he had wronged her. This matter made the prince very uncomfortable even though he knew that Miao Chan had done many things for him, such as watching over the ravine and strategizing for him.

Thus, he really didn't want to talk about Miao Chan and even purposely avoided her.

Chapter 836: Ruins Of The Celestial Realm

So at this moment when Ye Qingcheng brought up Miao Chan, although the prince was still laughing and drinking, his mind felt somewhat uncomfortable. Fortunately, Ye Qingcheng didn't bring her up again. The two of them continued to feast and talk about many things.

After having his fill of wine, Ye Qingcheng smiled and said: "I heard the golden daughter of the Jian Clan also came to the Beast Realm."

"I have heard some rumors that she is together with Li Qiye!" The prince's eyes turned cold after stating this.

Although Miao Chan was head over heels for him, he wanted to run away from her since he liked Jian Wushuang who was as proud as a phoenix.

Ye Qingcheng shook his head and smiled: "Jian Wushuang can be a bit immature and cannot see through people. She has only temporarily been charmed by Li Qiye. Brother Golden Crow, there's no need to worry. With enough time, she will find out that someone like Li Qiye is not worthy of her. Only a genius like you can be her real home."

Although Ye Qingcheng was trying to console him, the prince was very displeased after hearing this. Jian Wushuang had always been very arrogant. He stayed at the Alchemy Realm for a very long time to court her. In order to please her, he tried everything

within his power, but she remained distant towards him.

But now, how could he feel at ease when she was together with Li Qiye? Because of this, Ye Qingcheng's words made him even more uncomfortable. It sounded as if their pairing had become a fact.

“Hmph, an ignorant brat like him dares to call himself Fierce? He doesn't know his own worth.” The prince was unhappy due to Miao Chan being brought up earlier, and now he was even angrier after hearing about Jian Wushuang. Since he had a few cups already, he couldn't suppress his anger any longer.

“The noble blood of the demon god flows in your body, Li Qiye is just a nobody.” Ye Qingcheng smiled: “So there is no need to pay any mind to this matter. A girl can be confused at times. Wait until she realizes it, she'll know where her home truly is...”

“... Just be patient. Someone as brilliant as you will be able to step into the heavenly dao in the future to threaten the nine worlds. Li Qiye will be eclipsed while Jian Wushuang will swoon over your invincible presence and fall into your embrace.” Ye Qingcheng comforted the prince.

Due to the influence of the wine, the prince's pride came out as he sneered: “Brother Ye, you think too highly of Li Qiye. Why the need to wait for the future against someone like him? I can teach him a lesson right now.”

Ye Qingcheng gently shook his head in response: “Brother Golden Crow, it is not that I am lacking confidence in you. You are

versed in two different styles so you are peerless in the contemporary times, but this Li Qiye is full of wily schemes. I'm afraid you will fall into his trap."

"Don't worry, I will only go see him. It is not like I will go there to fight and kill. There's no need to be so cautious about a trap or anything." The prince responded with a smile.

"Not true." Ye Qingcheng tried to persuade him: "It is best to always be cautious of people. In my opinion, you should let Fairy Miao Chan go with you. With her around, Li Qiye will only be displaying his slight skill before an expert with his schemes."

"Brother Ye's words are too much." The prince waved his sleeve and smiled: "If I truly wanted to defeat Li Qiye, there wouldn't be a need for junior sister's help. I can do it by myself."

"In that case, we don't have to talk about this anymore. Come, come, drink more." They raised their cups and drank more. Eventually, the prince left while feeling a bit drunk.

Ye Qingcheng smirked after watching the prince walking away. He told a nearby confidant: "Tell the Cloud Soaring Venerable to watch the ravine's moves. When the prince goes to find Li Qiye, tell the venerable to fan the flames if possible."

The confidant passed on this command then curiously asked: "Young Noble, the Golden Crow Prince has Miao Chan as his strategist. I'm afraid he will not go to Li Qiye to cause trouble so carelessly."

“No need to worry. If he wants to go find Li Qiye, he absolutely won’t talk it over with Miao Chan.” Ye Qingcheng chuckled: “How can I not know what he is thinking? The more I bring up Miao Chan, the less he wants to talk it over with her!”

Ye Qingcheng aimed to drive a wolf to attack a tiger. To him, the prince was a possible option. He also knew that Miao Chan was wise, and with her planning, both the ravine and the prince wouldn’t become his pawns. Thus, he purposely made the prince steer away from Miao Chan. The more distant the two became, the better it was for him.

There were some particular ruins in the Beast Realm. They were even more massive than a great country. Its vastness made it seem like it was an independent world.

Not only were there broken walls and bricks, there were also countless shattered mountains. There were rivers boiled dry with the land torn asunder. The void was crushed into pieces, leaving behind eternal black holes...

This was also a very dangerous location due to the scattered land. One misstep would result in dying instantly from being torn apart by the residual forces.

Any cultivator would know at first glance that an unbelievable war took place here. The void shattered into pieces, the realms

were torn asunder, and all the laws mouldered.

“These are the ruins of the heavenly realm.” The four-eyed basilisk exclaimed after Li Qiye took them to these vast ruins.

“Yes, we are going to the heavenly ruins.” Li Qiye smiled and looked at this vast ruins ahead. He gently sighed in his mind. In the past, blood stained this entire place.

“I know about these heavenly ruins.” Long Jingxian spoke with a tinge of surprise: “I heard that these ruins used to be the territory of the Divine Beast Realm. Later on, they provoked Empress Hong Tian, so the empress brought her invincible army to massacre them. Rumor has it that the beast realm used to be a drifting continent in the sky. It was eventually dragged down from the sky by the empress...” Long Jingxian recalled the war in the past. Recalling this tale filled her with excitement.

“There’s far more than just that. That war was one where blood ran like rivers and corpses were piled as high as mountains. The Divine Beast Realm that had ruled over the Stone Medicine World for many years was annihilated overnight. The entire world drowned in fear when that happened, and no one dared to come out.” The basilisk quivered after bringing this up. He had heard his elders talk about it when he was a child.

“Your Basilisk Tribe was smart, so it was able to avoid the calamity.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

The basilisk felt a chill when he thought about this topic. He

coughed and said: “Boss, please stop joking around. In fact, before the start of this war, our tribe had already drawn a line with the Divine Beast Realm. Although it is said that we came from the beast realm, our relationship was as distant as could be.”

Jian Wushuang coldly stared at the basilisk and said: “Nevertheless, your ancestors indeed came from the Basilisk Tribe. The beast realm is known as the dwelling place of divine beasts like true dragons and divine phoenixes. Your Basilisk Tribe has the bloodline of true dragons.”

“No, no, Miss Jian, you cannot make such a statement.” The basilisk was frightened and exclaimed: “That was a matter of a very distant past. Although our ancestors came from the beast realm, that was back in the Desolate Era. At that time, the Divine Beast Realm didn’t recognize a side branch like our Basilisk Tribe.”

“It is all in the past — just old memories, nothing more.” Li Qiye smiled after seeing the alarmed basilisk.

The basilisk quickly added: “Boss is right. This was all in the past, the Divine Beast Realm has already become history.”

Long Jingxian glanced over at the basilisk and inquired: “Oh? Aren’t you always very arrogant and untethered? What are you afraid of?”

“My little ancestor, you cannot just blather on.” The basilisk jumped from fear. He looked around with a shocked expression and whispered: “We cannot talk about this matter carelessly. It

involves an earth-shattering secret hidden behind the dark curtains, so it is very taboo.”

“Dark curtains?” The least knowledgeable in this crowd was the old turtle. He asked with surprise after seeing the bullish basilisk being so nervous.

“I actually have heard about this before.” Long Jingxian, on the other hand, wasn’t afraid at all compared to the frightened basilisk: “The legend states that it wasn’t only Empress Hong Tian who was involved in the destruction of the beast realm back then. There was a dark hand that massacred them all. The rumor even goes further to say that this dark hand had always been controlling the state of the nine worlds for millions of years.”

“Shh!! My little ancestor, this is a forbidden topic. You cannot talk about it carelessly or it will attract a calamity. Even a lineage or existence more powerful than the current powers will still be annihilated!” The frightened basilisk hurriedly whispered.

“Bah, coward.” Long Jingxian looked at the basilisk in response: “I don’t believe this taboo matter. There is no one else here; even if we talk about this forbidden topic, no one will know.”

“This has nothing to do with me.” The basilisk’s neck shrunk a bit and told Li Qiye: “Boss, the little ancestor is the one who said it, I didn’t say anything, right?”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile. The four-eyed basilisk didn’t know the real story and had only speculated some of it.

Chapter 837: Legend Of The Dark Hand Behind The Curtain

As for the old turtle, even though he had lived for a very long time, he spent the majority of his time hiding at the base of Quicksand River, so he was unaware of many rumors. He curiously asked after seeing the scared basilisk: “Is the legendary dark hand behind the curtains that powerful? How is the person compared to an Immortal Emperor?”

“Difficult to say.” The always arrogant Jian Wushuang turned serious when they mentioned the legendary taboo existence: “This dark hand behind the curtains has been a mystery for millions of years. Some say that it is a person while others claim that it is a demon. Maybe it’s neither! No one in this world knows just how powerful this existence is.”

“Hmph, I don’t believe that he is really that strong.” Long Jingxian snorted in defiance.

Jian Wushuang glanced at her and sneered: “If he isn’t powerful, then would your Beastmaster Citadel hide for so long after the destruction of the Divine Beast Realm? To be frank, isn’t this because of fear?”

“Oh? You are speaking as if your Jian Clan isn’t afraid of this dark hand either. If your clan is so mighty, why don’t you go challenge this existence then?” Long Jingxian immediately countered.

Jian Wushuang coldly responded: “What do we have to be afraid of? The destructive war in the past had nothing to do with our clan. Even if this dark hand is still alive, we have no feud with him.”

“Please, all of this talk can be boiled down to your clan being afraid of him, afraid that he will start killing in the Stone Medicine World again just like in the past.” Long Jingxian snorted.

The two of them always started fighting when they were together.

“The truth is that this dark hand behind the curtains didn’t only massacre the Stone Medicine World once. Rumor has it that it happened at least twice. Outside of the Divine Beast Realm, I heard that he once massacred the entire Alchemy Realm, and it even spread to the Beast and Stone Realms. I think the massacre that time had something to do [with a dark race](#).” The basilisk couldn’t keep himself from contributing.

Ming means dark.

“Is this dark hand really that amazing? Massacring the Stone Medicine World twice, how come the Alchemy Kingdom didn’t do anything about it?” The old turtle was confused.

In his eyes, imperial lineages were the highest existences. A sect with three emperors like the Alchemy Kingdom was something he could only forever look up to. In his mind, nothing was stronger than the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan.

“Hah, the Alchemy Kingdom? It couldn’t.” Although the basilisk was very wary of this taboo legend, it was too tempting to talk about. For millions of years now, everyone wanted to know the truth. He couldn’t help but add: “Let alone show their faces, the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan couldn’t tuck their tails between their legs fast enough. Legends tell that they lost all their nerves from the killing back then.”

“I know a little about this.” Long Jingxian immediately added: “It is said that after the beast realm was destroyed, the people from the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan that participated in this war immediately surrendered. From then on, they lived in reclusion and stopped competing with the world.”

“Including your Beastmaster Citadel.” Jian Wushuang coldly stated.

Long Jingxian became upset and leered at Jian Wushuang for a bit before speaking: “Hmph, our Beastmaster Citadel was only joining for fun and got caught up in the storm. Your Jian Clan didn’t even have the chance to fight and is still hiding from the world to this day.”

“Okay, can the two of you talk less? Making such a big deal out of nothing, don’t you feel tired?” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled at their argument. He was the only one that could stop these two. Meanwhile, they gave a dirty look then ignored each other.

The old turtle was still very interested in this story and had to ask: “Has great immortal heard about the story of this dark hand?”

“Well, I have heard a little about it. It was a while ago though, so I don’t remember. Perhaps the dark hand is no longer in this world anymore.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

Long Jingxian cheerfully added: “That’s right. The dark hand in the legends has disappeared for a very long time. He is probably dead already. How could anyone live for so long outside of being a super monster?”

“Shhh...” The basilisk startingly jumped again while completely blanching: “Little ancestor, you cannot say such things or a disaster will come.”

“No need to put it that way. The dark hand behind the curtains won’t kill people for no reason.” Li Qiye grinned.

“Yep.” Long Jingxian smiled: “Regardless of whether he is alive or not, even if he is, he wouldn’t start killing just because of a discussion from some juniors.”

Jian Wushuang actually agreed with Long Jingxian for once and quietly said: “There are rumors about how this dark hand once fought against a foreign invasion and expelled this foreign race from the nine worlds, saving it completely.”

“So this dark hand is the protector of the nine worlds.” The old turtle mused.

Long Jianxian continued: “Not necessarily. Who knows what kind of existence this dark hand is? Is it a human or ghost, male or female? It could just be an old pervert. His actions could have merely been on a whim as well. When he feels like it, he would protect others. When he is annoyed, he would start a massacre.”

“My grandma, if these words spread, you will be in big trouble.” The basilisk’s neck shrunk a little from fear.

“Bah, I’m not afraid of this dark hand behind the curtains or whatever. This lady isn’t afraid of the heaven or earth.” Long Jingxian proudly declared.

The old turtle was still curious and wanted to ask more questions. However, the basilisk’s foot came kicking, causing him to fly away: “Keep talking and I’ll make a soup out of you.”

The basilisk couldn’t do anything to Long Jingxian, but taking care of the old turtle was no problem. This made the turtle quickly shrink back into his shell.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye was only standing there, smiling. It was always interesting to hear others talk about himself. For millions of years now, countless people had talked about him. The majority of these people would never dare to talk about him in public.

Thus, it was fun for him to hear the group’s discussion. Some called him a forbidden existence, some called him the dark hand, and some even called him the imperial teacher...

“Well, we can’t just stand here. Come inside, we have a long way to go still.” Li Qiye cheerfully changed the subject.

“Let’s go!” The most excited was Long Jingxian. She was the first to rush into the ruins.

Li Qiye led them inside. The bloody carnage of that year was still fresh as if it had been spilled only yesterday, making him feel a bit melancholic.

How many people could imagine how cruel and grand the battle was back then just by looking at the current ruins?

The Divine Beast Realm had an unbelievable origin. Although they called themselves the dwelling of divine beasts, they were not true divine beasts. However, their bloodlines proved that they were indeed the descendants of these beasts.

In that era, they were considered the most powerful lineage of the demon race and dominated the Stone Medicine World for a long time.

In later generations, some people considered this sect to have four emperors, but this was not the case. It had three Immortal Emperors as well as four Alchemy Emperors.

The last descendant of the realm was recognized by the Heaven’s Will and became one of the most powerful Emperor Candidates in his time. However, he still lost to Empress Hong Tian and couldn’t

become an emperor.

Even the Alchemy Kingdom back then was wary of the beast realm due to their powerful bloodline. Without that battle, perhaps the beast realm would still be ruling the Stone Medicine World today.

The beast realm wasn't convinced back when their descendant lost to the empress. They encouraged all the sects in the Stone Medicine World to ambush the empress who had yet to ascend.

All the most powerful lineages in this world were involved in this terrible ambush, including the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jianlong Clan, and the Beastmaster Citadel as well as other imperial sects.

Before the attack, the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor strongly opposed the kingdom's participation. Alas, there were many powerful ancestors in the kingdom back then, so his opinion was dismissed.

This ambush enraged Li Qiye who was still the dark crow. In his wrath, he sent his army of millions to enter the Stone Medicine World. The empress took the vanguard to attack the Divine Beast Realm.

The entire Stone Medicine World was full of howls during that battle as the land was drowned by darkness and a downpour of blood!

Li Qiye's invincible cavalry swept through the Stone Medicine World's alliance and laid siege to the beast realm. Eventually, this realm that flew in the sky was forcefully dragged to the earth by the empress and completely collapsed.

Right afterward, the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor brought the elders of the kingdom to surrender. Under the emperor's pleas, Li Qiye forgave the kingdom due to their past friendship.

These great powers made a blood oath to Li Qiye to never show themselves in the world again. Later on, Empress Hong Tian formally ascended and laid her suppressions on these powers' ancestral lands. From then on, these behemoths laid low in seclusion.

Chapter 838: Flirtatious Banter

After stepping inside the ruins, Long Jingxian strutted around like an extremely excited mad woman.

The old turtle felt that there was something strange about the ruins and anxiously stated: “There, there is a very strong murderous air here.”

Li Qiye chuckled: “Blood ran like rivers back then. Countless experts of the Stone Medicine World lost their lives in this place, more than one thousand ancestors in fact. These ruins were stained by blood so of course the air here would be like this.”

The old turtle felt chills after hearing this. Although he didn’t see it with his own eyes, he could already imagine just how thrilling and devastating that battle was.

“I heard the beast realm had the biggest treasury in the Stone Medicine World. I’m sure every inch of this land is full of treasures, should we excavate it?” Long Jingxian happily ran back and laughed.

Jian Wushuang snorted: “The beast realm was destroyed millions of years ago. This land has been dug by people in its entirety. It is too late for your turn.”

“Forget it, what do you know.” Long Jingxian glared at Jian Wushuang in response: “If a treasure could be found so easily, then it would no longer be a treasure. I am supreme in this world. The

treasures not found by others shall be revealed by me alone!” She raised her head in an arrogant pose after declaring this.

However, her arrogant aura was not as strong as Jian Wushuang’s. She had a lively and noble aura, but her aggressiveness was truly lacking.

“Immortal Emperors have been here before, do you think you can compare to them?” Jian Wushuang snorted.

Long Jingxian wasn’t convinced and proudly said: “So what if they are Immortal Emperors? Hmph, as long as I try a bit more, I can become one as well. Are emperors more brilliant than me? Plus, even if they have been here before, there is a rumor about a secret treasury in the beast realm that has yet to be found. This clearly shows that even Immortal Emperors couldn’t find it. But I am here now, and I’ll definitely figure it out!”

These words were quite arrogant and exuded boundless confidence. However, she indeed had the ability to declare this. A natural born Immortal Fate was destined for greatness. Alas, she liked to play around too much and didn’t train in earnest. Otherwise, she would have reigned over the world and the title of number one wouldn’t belong to Ye Qingcheng.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: “Wushuang is right about this. These ruins have been completely rummaged through by others. It’s not just limited to this world, many paragons from the nine worlds have come here before, and a few Immortal Emperors were among them as well. If there is a secret treasury, then people would have found it long ago.”

Long Jingxian stared at Li Qiye and stated: “Haha, don’t try to trick me. Our Beastmaster Citadel has a deep understanding of the beast realm. I have read many ancient scrolls about it, and there is definitely a secret treasure trove.”

Li Qiye laughed in response: “Oh? Then those records must be erroneous.”

Naturally, he clearly knew whether there was a secret treasury here or not. Nevertheless, Long Jingxian was right about a few things. The Beastmaster Citadel indeed knew the beast realm very well due to their deep past ties.

“I know that you are aware of this secret.” Her natural born Immortal Fate made her very keen. She stared at him for a long time and began to act coquettishly.

Li Qiye only smiled. He naturally wouldn’t reveal this secret to an outsider so easily.

“Husband, everyone says that there are no secrets between husband and wife, right?” Long Jingxian immediately pulled on his arm in a playful manner. Her chest was very plump, so its gentle touch was a fatal temptation.

Li Qiye lazily looked at her and said: “Little girl, don’t try to tempt me or it won’t end well for you.”

“What do you mean by tempt? Isn’t this type of thing normal for us as husband and wife?” The little demoness had a gentle and loving touch as if she was a virtuous wife.

The others grew wary. They quickly backed off to not bother this flirtatious pair.

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “Little girl, you might want to marry me, but the feeling is not mutual.”

“You...” She glared at him in annoyance, but just a second later, she turned gentle again and lovingly held his arm like a little wife while softly saying: “Even if Husband doesn’t want to marry me, I’ll still follow you forever.”

“How shameless.” Jian Wushuang looked down on her and sneered.

Long Jingxian immediately glared at her: “Jian Wushuang, just admit that you are jealous of me.”

This girl changed her attitude faster than the flipping of a page. Earlier, she was coyly leaning on Li Qiye, but now she turned cheeky in the blink of an eye.

“You are only a crazy girl, what is there to be jealous of?” Jian Wushuang said with disdain.

Long Jingxian looked at her then back at Li Qiye and laughed:

“Haha, I understand. Little Jian girl, I know that you like Li Qiye. You want to steal my husband!”

“Who would want to be involved with a crazy girl like you?” Jian Wushuang leered at her and coldly responded: “Only someone insane like you would keep calling him husband.”

“Oh, stop trying to deny it. I can smell your jealousy from here.” Long Jingxian was happy to see Jian Wushuang riled up and revealed a kingdom-toppling smile.

Li Qiye wryly smiled and shook his head in response to this crazy girl. He glared at her with a fiery stare: “Little girl, stop using me for your argument. If you really want to marry me, then I’ll take you in tonight!”

His hot glare and direct words flustered the normally bold Long Jingxian.

“Oh? Is it all a lie, you don’t want to admit it?” Jian Wushuang used this chance to add insult to injury.

Long Jingxian arched her chest. Her already towering breasts started to sway in a wavy motion when she purposely posed in this manner, resulting in an even more breathtaking and fatal temptation.

“Who says I wouldn’t do it?” Long Jingxian glared at Jian Wushuang then back at Li Qiye and declared: “I will give you a

test. If you can pass, then I'll marry you."

"It will be an aptitude test, right?" Li Qiye smiled and gently shook his head: "Although you are really beautiful, wanting me to take a test for you... Sorry, not interested. This young master does not lack for women, understand?"

"Smelly Qiye..." She became furious and started to pinch his arm without mercy: "Are you a man or not?! To be afraid of accepting a challenging like this!"

"What are you afraid of? Take her on." Jian Wushuang also urged him: "How can this girl be better than you? Just take her on."

"Hmph, Jian Wushuang, stop fanning the flames so jovially. If I actually marry Li Qiye, then you have to call me young mistress." Long Jingxian declared.

Jian Wushuang looked down on her in response: "Wait until you have the ability to become his wife first, then you can boast."

"Hey, do you dare or not?" Long Jingxian immediately asked Li Qiye again. Her fiery temperament was truly enchanting.

Li Qiye shook his head: "Girl, I have never been afraid of a challenge. Marrying you is no big deal either, but to be frank, the position of young mistress does not belong to you. I can reconsider if you want to be a concubine, though."

“Bah, those are some strong words.” Long Jianxian had both hands on her hips. With a fierce look, she boldly said: “You want me to be a concubine? Don’t even think about it. I don’t believe that there is a better woman in this world than I. I’m confident that even the so-called number one beauty in the Stone Medicine World, Ming Yexue, is not better than me. Hmph, as for talents, I can claim to be number one. Ye Qingcheng or whatever can step aside!”

This girl was truly domineering. However, her words were true. In terms of looks alone, she was not necessarily worse than Ming Yexue. It was just that they were two entirely different people.

“Little girl, you don’t get it.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “To me, looks are just superficial, and I don’t care for your talents either. There are those who are even more brilliant than you.”

“Hmph. Even if you are right, so what?” Long Jingxian gritted her teeth and scowled: “You are nothing special either. Hmph, as if anyone would want to marry you.”

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head: “Good, you said it yourself, not me. Plus, if I want to marry, I can have my choice of fairies and goddesses. I know that you are very proud, but I am even more arrogant than you.”

Long Jingxian angrily spoke: “What’s the use of just speaking? It is only boasting with mere words, prove it.”

Chapter 839: Opening The Bi'an Beastworld

Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry at her response. He smiled and said: "Girl, you will find out in the future that your final pursuit is only Immortal Emperor, but for me, that is only the beginning. The heavens above is where my journey starts."

"Hmph, now you're just bragging." She snorted. Although she was unhappy, she found some clues from Li Qiye's words about something different. As a natural Immortal Fate, she was more perceptive than others.

"See? You want to become the young mistress? Out of the question." Jian Wushuang snorted, still as beautiful as ever.

Long Jingxian gave her a mean look then pulled on Li Qiye's arm with a gentle look: "Fine, concubine then. Love is boundless after all. However, I have a request. In the future, assign that girl to me. I will order her around as my maid!"

Li Qiye wasn't expecting this request. Jian Wushuang, on the other hand, glared at her: "Stop daydreaming."

Their dialogue was quite lively, causing the basilisk and the old turtle in the distance to click their tongues. The basilisk was amazed and said: "So domineering, one really cannot mess with a girl like that."

The group smiled while the two girls continued to argue boisterously. Like this, they made their way deeper into the ruins.

At this location, broken tiles were everywhere; it was clear that there used to be a huge temple here, but only remnants could be found.

Li Qiye went in a circle around the site before stopping at a certain corner. He ordered the old turtle and the basilisk: “Dig right here.”

The two didn’t know what he wanted to do, but they still instantly started digging.

Long Jingxian looked around and curiously asked: “Why are we here?”

Li Qiye lightly replied: “Didn’t you want to take a look at the Bi’an Beastworld? Wait for it, this is only the beginning.”

“You can actually open a path to the beastworld?” Jian Wushuang was startled: “No one has seen it since the destruction of the Divine Beast Realm. I heard even Immortal Emperors tried to open the beastworld to no avail.”

“Don’t worry, when have I ever lied to you?” Li Qiye smiled.

While the group was talking, the old turtle and the basilisk had dug up the corner of this part of the ruins. After reaching a certain depth, they met a layer of hard rocks. They were very coarse looking and not too special at all.

This type of rock seemed to be the common lava rock of the Stone Medicine World, something that could be found anywhere in the ground. If there was something special about this rocky layer, then it would be the particular dent in that layer, but even that was very inconspicuous.

Li Qiye took out an item. It was the rod-like object from the Tie Clan. He then inserted it into the dent on the rocky layer.

“Click.” The moment this item went inside the layer, a sudden change occurred. The item broke apart into little bronze pieces that instantly pierced the rocky layer.

Everyone then noticed mysterious runic outlines on top of the rocky layer that were quite difficult to notice before.

Li Qiye’s right hand formed a fist that he slowly placed on the rocky layer.

“Thunk, thunk, thunk.” The unexpected happened. The little pieces seemed to have come to life and instantly latched onto his fist, turning into a glove.

This bronze glove made it so that Li Qiye’s fist and the rocky layer merged together.

“Clank, clank, clank.” Li Qiye turned the rock around with his hand. It made everyone feel as if the ruins were turning in their entirety as well; it was as if Li Qiye was capable of altering the

entire location.

“Bzzzzz.” The impossible occurred. An endless divine light soared from a remote depth of the ruins. It pierced the sky and continued all the way to the farthest reaches of the firmament.

After doing so, the rays of light intertwined as if it was about to turn into a gigantic portal, about to drag something out. In an instant, very powerful dragon hymns rang as if something was being dragged down from the sky by this mighty force.

“Clank, clank...” Some changes occurred on Li Qiye’s glove. It turned back to its original form, but it had a newfound radiance as if it was full of life.

“This thing...” Jian Wushuang was moved while looking at this rod-like item in Li Qiye’s hand.

Long Jingxian was startled as well: “I know this object. This is the key to allow the beastworld to appear! Legends say that the Bi’an Beastworld had something to do with the Divine Beast Realm. So it turns out that this item has always been in of the Divine Beast Realm!”

Li Qiye smiled and quipped: “You’re not too stupid.”

The basilisk was horrified as he murmured to himself: “But, this item was hidden in the Tie Clan. If that is the case... then...” At this point, he stared at Li Qiye in shock.

“There are some things best kept to oneself.” Li Qiye glanced at the basilisk dismissively.

The basilisk quivered at the magnitude of the idea forming in his mind. Just the thought alone made him feel a chill.

Of course, Li Qiye would not easily reveal this secret about the beastworld. It was a place without a master, but in order to enter it, the item in Li Qiye’s hand was crucial.

A very long time ago, this item did not belong to the Divine Beast Realm, but the realm obtained it later on. The beast realm had always wanted to monopolize the beastworld but was met with failure.

During the great battle, the realm wanted to borrow the vast power of the beastworld for one last ditch effort. In the end, it wasn’t successful and they were still massacred by the invincible cavalry.

Afterward, this rod-like item fell into Li Qiye’s hands. It had expended all of its power so Li Qiye left it with the Heavenly Flame Goddess so that she could hide it in the Stone Medicine World in order to borrow the worldly energy to nourish it.

After millions of years, this item finally recovered, and Li Qiye wanted to use it to make the beastworld appear again.

“We can stay here for now. There is still some time before the true emergence of the beastworld.” Li Qiye told everyone.

Jian Wushuang directly summoned a building for them to stay in.

The divine light up high in the sky seemed to be opening a new world or perhaps dragging one into the Stone Medicine World. How could such a big commotion not attract the attention of others?

On this day, many saw this scene. Quite a few ancestors and even some eternal existences from the imperial lineages were alarmed.

These ancestor-level characters took deep breaths while murmuring: “This is...”

A few archaic existences sleeping underground woke up after being reported to by their descendants. They opened their heavenly eyes to look straight at the firmament and saw the amazing scene before uncontrollably murmuring: “The Bi’an Beastworld... is actually appearing. Incredible, who has the power to actually open it?”

The entire world was shaken overnight. The news of the Bi’an Beastworld’s appearance swept across the plains like a storm.

Many didn’t dare to believe this news after hearing it because the beastworld had never appeared after the destruction of the Divine

Beast Realm. Even Immortal Emperors had tried to search for it and failed.

“So it’s finally reappearing after tens of millions of years.” Many big shots came out one after another, shaken by this news.

The lineages began to mobilize their troops and made preparations to enter the beastworld.

The Bi’an Beastworld was one of the six great Ancestral Earths that belonged to immortals. Its origins were unclear and it had been this way since an ancient age. No one knew where exactly it came from.

However, there were many speculations. Some believed that it was the dwelling of the divine beast, Bi’an. Some also believed that it was a land left behind by immortals from the ancient eras. Another bold statement claimed that it had something to do with the origin of the golem race.

The last speculation was not without reason because the stones in the beastworld had indescribable magical properties to them. They seemed to be closely linked to the golems. The most significant example was Immortal Emperor Bi Shi.

This emperor was the second emperor of the Alchemy Kingdom. His true origin was a stone that fell from the beastworld. Because of this, future generations believed that the golem race was closely related to the beastworld.

Chapter 840: Ye Qingcheng's Plan

The beastworld had no master. Every time it appeared was due to luck. Later on, the Divine Beast Realm emerged and dominated the Stone Medicine World for several generations.

During this period, they had a firm grasp on the beastworld whenever it appeared. Due to this reason, other lineages required the realm's permission before they could enter the beastworld.

For a very long time, the beast realm wanted to enter the beastworld to build a new foundation so that the land would truly become their possession. However, their repeated attempts were all met with failure.

After the destruction of the beast realm, the beastworld no longer appeared. Many people later on tried to find it to no avail. Thus, its sudden appearance caused quite a stir throughout the world. This was a rare opportunity to many sects, so they quickly prepared to march.

On top of a mountain, Ye Qingcheng was sitting in a meditative pose with divine light pulsing around him. He was blessed by saints and protected by gods as if he was their ruler. He had a sacrosanct and awe-inspiring air around him.

He was startled the moment he saw the divine light that soared to the sky: "What has happened?"

At this time, his forehead became clear and his skull resembled a

mirror. Time seemed to be passing inside this mirror. He channeled a merit law while making many hand seals to derive one supreme law after another. These mysterious laws turned into an ancient scroll. He was looking into the past and calculating the future with visions.

“This Li Qiye!” His expression greatly shifted after making the calculation as he murmured: “Just who is this person? Why can’t I divine him?”

At this moment, even his peerless self became absent-minded. He was able to calculate the entire world and could predict many things, but not Li Qiye.

“Unfathomable, Li Qiye. You can actually make the beastworld appear again. I cannot see through your origin!” He spoke with a darkened expression.

At this point, he stood up and started to fly away with a solemn look.

This was a remote location of the Beast Realm devoid of beasts and men; there was nothing special about this desolate place. However, there was a certain valley. No one could see through the entire valley because it was shrouded in mist, as if it was hiding an earth-shattering secret.

There was only one entrance to this mysterious valley. It was a narrow corridor; the feeling that there was no returning from it would loom over any trespasser.

Divine Valley was the name of this place, but very few knew why it had such a name.

In fact, its existence was a secret as well. Those who knew about it were all amazing characters, such as ancestors or incomparable big shots.

Few knew who was inside the Divine Valley, let alone its origin. However, those who did were terrified of it, including imperial lineages. No one wanted to delve into the exact reasons for this apprehension.

In the past, emperors had visited this place before, including Immortal Emperor Qilin and Immortal Emperor Jin She, but no one knew the reason why.

At this time, Ye Qingcheng, shrouded in an extraordinary divine light, could be found outside of the Divine Valley. Just like his name, he was kingdom-toppling and perfect.

“Quite bold, to trespass in the Divine Valley alone.” A cold and ancient voice appeared after he entered the valley.

“My actions this time cannot be considered trespassing. After all, I am not an outsider to the ancestors here.” Ye Qingcheng was still very confident despite entering the Divine Valley alone.

“Interesting, a bit similar to Immortal Emperor Shi Feng of the

past! What is your business for coming to my Divine Valley?” The cold voice appeared again. No one could determine where it came from.

“I want to inform the ancestors that the Bi'an Beastworld has appeared and the gate will be opened soon.” Ye Qingcheng calmly spoke.

“This is no news to us. We already know of its emergence with the divine light engulfing the sky.” The cold voice answered.

“Do the ancestors not want to climb on top of the beastworld again?” Ye Qingcheng spoke.

“Hahahaha, Junior, there is no need for you to worry about this matter for us. If you were Immortal Emperor Shi Feng, then you might be capable of doing so. Alas, you are not him.” The voice responded.

Ye Qingcheng chuckled: “I think the ancestors should already know my origin. If you all want to enter the beastworld, then you will need assistance. I'm not boasting here when I say that due to my origin, no one understands the beastworld better than me.”

“Such a big tone, do you know the real background of my Divine Valley?” The voice turned harsh.

Ye Qingcheng did not panic at all: “The ancestors really know more about the beastworld compared to others. However, don't

forget that my origin decides everything. Perhaps when I enter it in the future, I shall become its master. At that time, I believe you will need my help.”

“A bit interesting.” The voice slowly replied: “We are listening, what do you want?”

Ye Qingcheng slowly stated: “What I want is something easily accomplished by you ancestors. I want someone’s head! I trust that as long as the ancestors take action, it will be as easy as flipping one’s palm.”

“No problem.” The cold voice agreed to this request and coldly said: “As long as it is not an Immortal Emperor, there is nothing difficult about taking someone’s head.”

“I thank the ancestors.” Ye Qingcheng bowed and left the Divine Valley full of confidence.

Throughout the two days that Li Qiye’s group stayed at the ruins, no changes could be found. This made the basilisk curious, so he asked: “What are we staying here to do?”

Li Qiye answered insipidly: “We are seeing if it has stabilized. If it’s stable, then opening the beastworld will be easy. If not, then it can be problematic.”

“How can we tell if it’s stable or not?” The basilisk asked while looking at the ruins. At this time, it was drowned in a divine light, so no one could see any clues.

Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t answer this question.

On the third day, there were no substantial changes in the ruins, but there was an unexpected visitor for Li Qiye.

“Li Qiye, come out this instant!” A woman’s voice resounded in an awe-inspiring manner.

“Crap, not good.” The basilisk was startled after hearing this imposing voice and immediately went into hiding.

“Let’s take a look at the visitor.” Li Qiye smiled after hearing the shout outside and went out with Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian. Meanwhile, the cowardly turtle was cowering behind them.

There was a woman standing by the door. No one could tell her age due to one very simple reason: even though she had a human body, her head was a chicken, a hen to be more exact.

She wore a floral skirt that looked very tacky. But despite this, no one would dare to look down on her since they would be overwhelmed with fear of the myriad realms floating behind her as if she had an entire world as her backing.

She radiated a fear-inspiring aura as if she was a demon god. Her eyes were full of power and seemed as if they could suck out the souls of others.

This woman with a hen's head was from the same race as the four-eyed basilisk. However, she only had two eyes while he had four.

“Venerable Basilisk!” Jian Wushuang was surprised to see this woman.

The venerable was a famous genius in the Stone Medicine World. She, along with the Dragon-Tiger Monarch, was regarded as the greatest geniuses of the last generation. The petrification technique of her tribe had been honed to perfection. Even ancestors from the previous generation were quite wary in her presence.

With her illustrious fame, she was working for Mei Aonan of the Imperial Edge as a powerful general and had contributed greatly.

“Li Qiye, hand over my little brother!” The venerable's eyes turned cold like two sharp blades the moment she saw Li Qiye. Though her appearance was not beautiful, her voice was very pleasant and enchanting. Anyone who only listened to her voice would think that she was a great beauty.

“Your little brother?” Li Qiye looked at her and smiled: “Are you talking about that basilisk with four eyes?”

“That’s right!” The venerable raised her voice: “I can sense his aura at your place so there is no need for sophistry. Be smart and let him go to avoid trouble!”

Chapter 841: Venerable Basilisk

Li Qiye smiled in response and teasingly gestured with his hands: “Sorry, but you are a step too late. I have already dealt with that basilisk; I plucked his feathers and am ready to cook him. As a basilisk yourself, do you think it is better to boil or fry your kind? If you are interested, I can throw you a leg since I have always been hospitable.” He chuckled sardonically afterward.

The venerable’s expression quickly changed after hearing this. She grew furious as the hair on her head, no, the feathers on her head flared up. Her enraged voice rang out: “You want to die?!”

With that, she immediately lunged straight at Li Qiye.

“Take this arrow!” Jian Wushuang shot out an astonishingly fast arrow to stop the venerable.

The venerable snorted and unleashed a ray of light from one eye. Her glare immediately petrified the arrow. Meanwhile, the other eye shot out another ray towards Jian Wushuang.

Jian Wushuang’s bow lit up and shot out a “Forward” arrow that turned into myriad realms for protection. The venerable’s glare fell on these realms and began to petrify them as well, resulting in a strange sound.

“Watch this!” Long Jingxian also rushed forward after seeing just how powerful the venerable’s glare was. She immediately unleashed her wide array of emperor’s laws. Her left hand used a

technique from Immortal Emperor [Qing He](#) and her right a technique from Immortal Emperor [Yu Shou](#).

Qing He = Green/Pure River

Yu Shou = Beastmaster

The venerable slightly shifted her gaze and shot out another ray. With a buzzing sound, it instantly petrified the two emperor laws from Long Jingxian.

“Hmph.” Jian Wushuang snorted. She instantly appeared in a different location after her myriad realms were petrified and shot out a “Formation” arrow. In the blink of an eye, a rain of arrows engulfed the sky and Venerable Basilisk.

“Know your own strength!” The venerable’s expression darkened in the face of the joint attack from the two girls. Her eyes became dazzling and, with a buzz, a blinding brilliance quickly petrified both Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian.

Compared to the four-eyed basilisk, her petrification was faster and far more overwhelming. In terms of speed, Jian Wushuang was definitely not weaker than anyone else, but she couldn’t dodge the glare from the venerable.

At this time, the venerable headed towards Li Qiye with a cold glint in her eyes. Li Qiye only stood there without moving. He smiled leisurely: “Not bad to be able to cultivate your tribe’s innate art to this level. When your eyes reach grand completion, it will be possible for you to fight against Godkings.”

The venerable glared at him and coldly uttered: “A life for a life. I’ll let you go comfortably if you end yourself, or else I’ll show you a fate worse than death!”

“Crash!” However, the layer of stone that covered Long Jingxian’s body shattered, followed by the one that covered Jian Wushuang’s body. Long Jingxian emitted a frightening imperial aura while the Nine Words True Bow in Jian Wushuang’s hand became blindingly radiant.

Although they were petrified, Long Jingxian had cultivated numerous emperor laws so they protected her. The petrification process was not absolute. On the other hand, Jian Wushuang had the bow’s blessing giving the same result.

“Hmph, what’s the big deal, I also know how to petrify others!” Long Jingxian copied the venerable’s pose. Her eyes also turned bright in just a moment.

At the same time, the true bow lit up as well. The last five words turned into a mantra, “descend and arrange yourselves in front of me”. This mantra arrow completely sealed the venerable.

If the three words “Soldiers and Fighters” had ultimate power, then the last five words had supreme speed.

The venerable grew serious and faced the attacks from both of the girls without daring to underestimate them. Her eyes became radiant once more.

The two sides were about to collide. Even if the venerable was more powerful than she currently was, she wouldn't necessarily be able to block their combined attack.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye didn't say anything and only smilingly watched at the side, waiting for the ultimate blow. He hoped that Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian would work together since their combination would be able to slay gods and devils!

"Sis, I'm fine." Right when the battle reached its climax, the hiding four-eyed basilisk peeked out with his head like a bandit.

The atmosphere was tense as both sides were ready to attack, but the appearance of the four-eyed basilisk immediately cooled the situation.

"How boring..." Long Jingxian ranted and could only withdraw her blinding gaze. She actually wanted to give this new trick a shot.

Jian Wushuang, on the other hand, didn't say anything. She only put away her bow while showing her usual cold demeanor.

Venerable Basilisk leered at the four-eyed basilisk. The young basilisk had an awkward expression and laughed mirthlessly a couple of times.

He unwillingly came out from his hiding spot and went to please his sister with a cheerful demeanor: "Sis, it has only been a couple

of days, but you are becoming more and more beautiful. Do I have a new brother-in-law now?”

The venerable continued to glare at him, causing his scalp to tingle. In the end, he gave up and drooped his shoulders: “Okay, Sis, I only came out to play for a couple of days, there’s no need to be like this.”

The venerable loudly shouted: “Scram back home for me!”

The basilisk immediately protested after hearing this: “Sis, you are being too overbearing. You can go around the world, so why can’t I go out for a few days?”

“Because you still haven’t trained your innate art to thirty percent of its potential yet!” The venerable responded: “Scram back home and train. Don’t think about coming out until you are finished!”

“Sis, your words are not right. Training is a type of cultivation, so imprisoning me at home won’t necessarily yield any results.” The basilisk pouted.

“No more crap, go home immediately.” The venerable ignored his complaints and coldly issued an order.

It wasn’t that she didn’t love her little brother, it was just that a four-eyed basilisk was different. He was born with four eyes so his talents were peerless; he could completely surpass her in the

future.

She placed high hopes on him. However, this little brother only goofed around with little regard for self-improvement. Because of this, she was very strict towards him.

“Sis, if you keep being so strict like this, watch out or you won’t be able to marry anyone. It will be very troublesome if you have to stay back at the tribe even as an old lady.” The unwilling basilisk pouted again.

The venerable’s expression sank after hearing this. She immediately grabbed him by the neck and exploded: “You little brat, you got a lot more courageous, huh?!”

“Sis, Sis, I was only joking, joking.” The basilisk howled after being grabbed by the neck.

The venerable snorted then threw him outside. Once he landed, he coughed dryly and said in a serious tone: “Sis, I am not out here to play, I’m following an order from the ancestors.”

The venerable didn’t believe him and questioned him dryly: “What order? How come I haven’t heard of this?”

The basilisk quickly stood up and whispered a few words to the venerable. The venerable couldn’t help but glance at Li Qiye, then she stared at the basilisk with a hint of doubt in her eyes: “Are you telling the truth?”

“Sis, why would I lie to you?” The basilisk swore with a solemn demeanor: “If I am lying, then you can ground me for a hundred years, no, five hundred years.”

“Well, I’ll believe you for now. After this is over, go back immediately.” The venerable glared at him for a bit before scowling.

“Yes, yes, there’s no need for you to tell me, I’ll go back by myself.” The basilisk cheerfully smiled after obtaining his sister’s permission.

The venerable ignored the basilisk and continued to look at Li Qiye for a long time before speaking: “Because of my brother, I’ll tell you some news. Ye Qingcheng wants your head!”

“This is nothing surprising.” Li Qiye chuckled: “Besides, those who want my head in present day are innumerable. One more person doesn’t matter.”

“Hmph, you’re quite confident.” The venerable coldly stated: “I’ll kindly remind you that Ye Qingcheng isn’t as easy to mess with as you think. I’ll let you know something else as well, he went to the Divine Valley!”

“The Divine Valley?” Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed after hearing this.

The basilisk jumped from shock and exclaimed: “He must be

insane if he went to meet those old geezers! Is he not afraid of getting burned while playing with fire?”

“You underestimate Ye Qingcheng too much!” The venerable drily said: “He wouldn’t go there without complete certainty. Our Young Noble Mei believes that he has managed to convince the valley!”

The Young Noble Mei mentioned by the venerable was Mei Aonan; she was working under Mei Aonan at the moment.

“Damn, this Ye Qingcheng guy is quite a badass.” The basilisk had a certain understanding of the Divine Valley. He took a deep breath and muttered: “He actually dares to move those old geezers with one foot in the grave — quite domineering. Many experts would tremble before even entering, let alone be courageous enough to persuade them!”

“Thank you for the message.” Li Qiye chuckled in a carefree manner.

“I can point you on the right path.” The venerable coldly said: “Cooperate with our Young Noble Mei. Our Young Noble definitely has the ability to fight Ye Qingcheng! If you work with us, then both of us will benefit.”

“I appreciate your goodwill.” Li Qiye gently shook his head with a smile: “However, I still have confidence in myself. It doesn’t matter if Ye Qingcheng or the Divine Valley dares to come, I’ll slaughter them all the same.”

The venerable only snorted at this response and didn't add anything else. She turned around to leave.

Long Jingxian smiled naughtily and told the departing venerable: "Ey, I'll tell you some good news. My father is currently cultivating at the Flower Crossing Peak."

The venerable turned stiff after hearing this. The words clearly shocked her motionless, but she quickly left right afterward.

Chapter 842: Flirting

After the venerable left, the basilisk curiously asked: “Hey, what are you trying to do? Don’t tell me you are trying to set my sister up with your dad?”

Long Jingxian proudly glanced at the basilisk and said: “Bah, don’t think I don’t know that your sister secretly likes my dad.”

The basilisk scratched his head and asked: “Uh, is that true?”

Although he wasn’t too sure, his sister had always been single until now. Maybe Long Jingxian’s words carried some truth.

Long Jingxian was not wrong in this regard. Venerable Basilisk and the Dragon-Tiger Monarch were the two brightest talents of the last generation. Both of them were considered future Godkings by the demon race.

Their fame spread around the same time and their relationship wasn’t bad. The venerable had a crush on the monarch. Alas, the feeling wasn’t mutual. Moreover, an excellent person like the monarch never had a lack of suitors. Many among them were supreme beauties and princesses.

Because of this unrequited love, she remained single until now.

Li Qiye shook his head and told the two of them: “There’s no need for you two to worry about matters of the last generation.

They know how to deal with it themselves.”

“Haha, I like watching those beauties fight for my father.” Long Jingxian laughed.

Li Qiye could only shake his head again. This brat wanted to play around too much and only wanted more chaos in this world.

“However, Boss, you really have to be careful of Ye Qingcheng.” The basilisk hurriedly stated: “You should know just how amazing the Divine Valley is. If those old geezers are really coming for you, then it might get dangerous.”

The Basilisk Tribe was somewhat related to the Divine Valley as well, so the four-eyed basilisk knew more about them than outsiders.

“The Divine Valley, right?” Li Qiye chuckled with narrowed eyes.

“What is the Divine Valley? Are they that amazing? How come I’ve never heard of them before?” The old turtle hiding in the corner finally came out at this time in a very cautious manner.

“This valley is indeed very mysterious.” Jian Wushuang spoke: “Even imperial lineages are wary of it. Some say that inside lies a bunch of old undying gods.”

“Undying gods?” The old turtle was aghast: “Wouldn’t they be unbeatable then? How many people in this world would dare to

call themselves undying gods?”

The basilisk explained: “Who knows if they are unbeatable or not. However, no lineages are willing to go all out against those old geezers. Plus, they wouldn’t easily do the same either. They are a bunch of monsters hiding in a den; they neither see sunlight nor the world. Thus, cultivators in the Stone Medicine World don’t really know much about them.”

“What is this undying god title?” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “If they can be called undying gods, then I am the ruler of the high heavens, the tyrant of the eternal ages. Those old geezers are only a bunch of defeated veterans.”

“Haha, Smelly Qiye, this personality of yours is arrogant enough, just the way I like it.” Long Jingxian smiled cutely: “The two of us together will stomp the Divine Valley and become renowned!”

The girl was very excited as she was ready for slaughter.

Li Qiye smiled: “Just the way you like it? Okay, I can think about taking you in as a concubine then.” With that, he glanced her up and down.

The truth was that Long Jingxian was very likable. She had amazing features and an incredible figure on top of supreme talents and a straightforward personality. It would be hard not to like her.

“So be it.” Long Jingxian revealed a charming smile that would cause the hearts of others to beat faster. She confidently grabbed Li Qiye’s arm and provocatively stared at Jian Wushuang: “Jian Wushuang, you are my servant from now on.”

“It is time for you to wake up from your daydreaming.” The proud Jian Wushuang looked at her and replied with disdain.

She arched her towering breasts and proudly declared: “I’m not just daydreaming, I can definitely make this Smelly Qiye swoon over me. Just watch.”

“Okay, stop being so noisy you two. Just keep training hard until the opening of the Bi’an Beastworld. There will be countless pleasant surprises then.” Li Qiye saw that those two were about to start again and helplessly shook his head.

“Haha, Boss, is there any room for me to see those pleasant surprises?” The basilisk wouldn’t miss out on a good opportunity.

The old turtle hiding in the corner also crawled out extremely quickly and softly said: “This lowly one too.”

Li Qiye noticed the swift crawling and instantly kicked him away: “You have the nerve to come ask? Earlier, the fastest to hide was you, the first to act like [a black turtle hiding in its shell](#) was you as well. But now, you are faster than anyone when good stuff is brought up.”

Black turtle hiding in its shell is an idiom about cowards.

“This lowly one, this lowly one is closely related to a black turtle in the first place.” The old turtle blushed after hearing this, but he still replied shamelessly.

Li Qiye went back to his spot. After two days, Li Qiye stared into the far distance and nodded his head: “No problems this time, the beastworld will appear.”

“Really?” The group was happy to hear this.

Li Qiye ordered: “Four eyes and the old turtle will go search around. When the beastworld comes out, the entrance will naturally be at the ruins. Let us know after you find it.”

“Boss wants to go somewhere else?” The basilisk asked.

“Yes, Wushuang and Jingxian will come with me.” Having said that, he told Jian Wushuang to clean up before leaving.

The three of them left while the old turtle and the basilisk waited for the beastworld to come out before searching for the entrance.

“We aren’t leaving the ruins?” Long Jingxian asked after noticing that they weren’t leaving the ruins, they were only walking around randomly. Moreover, Li Qiye’s death energy emerged as the laws of the Death Chapter pierced into the ground.

“No, we aren’t leaving the ruins.” Li Qiye shook his head: “We have to prepare a bit before entering the beastworld.”

“You plan to summon more undead?” Jian Wushuang inquired after seeing the death energy and laws.

Li Qiye chuckled: “That’s one way to put it, but the time is not right. We just need to be ready before the storm begins. Just watch, blood will run like rivers, but the ones to fall shall not be us, it will be our enemies.”

Jian Wushuang turned silent. She had always been proud, but after clashing against Li Qiye, she understood that all of his enemies would eventually suffer horrific deaths. She knew that although he acted in an outrageous and arrogant manner, he was in control at all times.

“Are you afraid of the Divine Valley now after listening to Venerable Basilisk?” Long Jingxian grinned.

“The Divine Valley alone can’t frighten me.” Li Qiye smiled in response: “Besides, I have many methods if I wish to destroy it. Even if those things come out from the ground, I wouldn’t care at all.”

“Then why are you suddenly making preparations right now?” Long Jingxian blinked with her pure yet enchanting eyes.

“Because I have a few things that I don’t want to use since it

would be too wasteful.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “Plus, it is not certain that I will deal with the Divine Valley.”

“Haha, what other items or schemes do you have? Let me have a look.” Long Jingxian stared at Li Qiye in a very cute manner.

“Little girl, don’t get any ideas.” Li Qiye glanced back and knew exactly what she wanted.

Long Jingxian didn’t seem to mind at all. She intimately hugged his arm and lovingly said: “Don’t be so stingy. What’s yours is mine, right? Haha, I’m not asking for much, only your chapter from earlier. This chapter is really too amazing. I have looked at it for so long yet I still can’t grasp it.” She blinked cutely while saying this.

Her Immortal Fate talents were beyond words since she could even copy an emperor law to sixty to seventy percent potential with a single glance despite not being able to grasp their true profundities.

However, she had looked at Li Qiye’s Death Chapter for a very long time and couldn’t fathom the least bit from it. Of course, it was part of the Death Scripture, one of the nine grand scriptures. If she could grasp it after just one or two glances, then it wouldn’t deserve to be part of the nine. Not even an Immortal Fate could accomplish this feat.

“Nice try.” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled. He then looked over at her and jokingly said: “Since you said what’s yours is mine,

then very well, your Beastmaster Citadel has several treasures that I like a lot, why don't you give them to me?"

"Okay, no problem." Long Jingxian agreed right away and kept on hugging his arm: "Husband and wife need to have solidarity, so all I have is yours. If you want something, I'll definitely help you get it. Which ones do you want?"

"Wow, already taking stuff from your clan even before marriage." Jian Wushuang looked at her and quipped: "There is a great saying, one cannot hold onto a daughter forever."

"So what? This is how I like it, what are you going to do?" Long Jingxian gloatingly glared at her: "Don't even think about marrying my husband!"

Jian Wushuang turned livid from this and angrily glared back at her.

Li Qiye had grown used to them arguing at least three times a day. He gently shook his head towards Long Jingxian and said: "This is a big if. And even if you really do marry me, I will not pass this chapter down to you."

Chapter 843: Temptation

“Nevermind, you’re too stingy. Isn’t it only a merit law? If you want, I can give you eight to ten emperor laws, it’s nothing special.” Long Jingxian was upset and angrily pouted after Li Qiye refused to give her the Death Chapter.

Li Qiye smiled and pinched her jade-white nose: “Little girl, too much greed is bad. How many merit laws have you learned so far?”

“Not that many.” Long Jingxian lifted her head and answered: “One to two hundred emperor laws, such as the Qilin Art from the Heavenhoof Ravine, the Alchemy Kingdom’s flame mastery, the Jian Clan’s archery... As for the other random ones, there should be one to two thousand ancient and arcane techniques or holy incantations...”

Jian Wushuang snorted after hearing this and stated with disdain: “Hmph, what is this about the Jian Clan’s archery? You only managed to steal the outer layer.”

Long Jingxian proudly looked at Jian Wushuang in response: “Please, your archery isn’t special at all. I learned it with just a glance. Even though I couldn’t learn all of it, I definitely understood fifty to sixty percent of it; this is countless times better than some geniuses in your clan that specializes in archery. If I really wanted to learn it, then give me one month and I’ll be able to replicate your art to its full potential.” She held her head high after declaring this.

Jian Wushuang only scowled without commenting since she knew about Long Jingxian's abilities. She had no choice but to admit that her talents were peerless. She was able to steal laws from just seeing them once in action. What could anyone else do? Who was to blame for her having an Immortal Fate?

“Little girl, this isn't a good thing.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “You are wasting your talents. It is not necessarily desirable to know many arts in cultivation. You have an extremely rare gift so you don't need to cultivate so many laws. Just focusing on one will be enough in your situation.”

Having said that, he looked at her and added: “Your talents are able to bring one merit law to the limit in a short amount of time and then push it to another pinnacle. Others might not be able to reach the state of one law deriving myriad dao, but for you, this would be the best type of cultivation.”

“Of course I understand that rationale.” Long Jingxian didn't seem to care at all: “Many old geezers at my place always tell me this boring theory.”

“No, this is not just a boring theory.” Li Qiye solemnly shook his head: “You do possess a lot of different arts, but compared to the Immortal Emperors, do you have something of your own? Do you possess something unique across all the eons? No! For example, Empress Hong Tian, she has the Emperor Suppression Art. Or Immortal Emperor [Fei](#), he has the invincible Soaring Immortal Physique.”

Fei means soaring; there is another emperor named Fei Yang.

“For you... Even if you cultivate countless laws, you will just be a part of the common crowd in the end! Not to mention not having your own legacy, you wouldn’t even be able to surpass your forefathers. Just in archery alone, don’t even think about surpassing Immortal Emperors because you are still far inferior to Wushuang.”

It was rare for Li Qiye to offer such sincere guidance. In his eyes, she was a talent worth grooming. A natural Immortal Fate was peerless. As long as she doesn’t play around too much and consider cultivation a joke, she would definitely stun the eras. Ye Qingcheng or whatever was not worth mentioning!

Long Jingxian chuckled and quietly quipped: “If you keep on blabbering so much, you are going to turn into an old geezer too.”

Li Qiye coldly glared at her improper attitude: “Don’t laugh. If I didn’t consider you a prospective talent, I wouldn’t bother wasting my breath on you.”

“Okay, okay, don’t act like an old man.” Long Jingxian immediately pulled on his arm playfully and smiled: “What if others say that I have married an old man? That would be a problem.”

Li Qiye didn’t know what to do about her attitude. Others would wish to have such talents, but she simply didn’t care about wasting them.

Li Qiye looked at her before speaking in a leisurely tone: “If you

listen to me and train, then I can give you a nice surprise.”

“Surprise? What kind of surprise?” Long Jingxian was intrigued after hearing this: “But wait, don’t give me treasures or stuff like that, I have too many of those toys already.”

“If you listen to me and follow my guidance, I will take you to the tenth world to play.” Li Qiye attempted to seize her weakness.

“Playing in the tenth world?” Long Jingxian was taken aback and angrily glared at him: “Please, don’t try to trick me, you think I’ve never seen the world before? There are only nine worlds, a tenth doesn’t exist!”

“Who says there is no tenth world?” Li Qiye leisurely smiled.

Jian Wushuang on the side didn’t want to comment on Li Qiye’s words since she also felt that he was trying to trick Long Jingxian, but after seeing his confident demeanor, she had to speak: “There is no way the tenth world exists, it is only a legend.”

“Yes, Jian Wushuang is right, it is impossible.” Long Jingxian angrily glared at Li Qiye: “Don’t think I’m just an ignorant girl. Stop trying to trick me.”

“What if there is a tenth world?” Li Qiye calmly said: “There have been too many secrets since the start of time. For example, what is above the Heaven’s Will? What is the final destination for Immortal Emperors? And even more, what do the twelve

forbidden burial grounds hide?”

“Umm...” Even a genius amongst geniuses like Jian Wushuang felt her heart beat faster. The questions that he brought up were secrets that many Immortal Emperors sought after.

“If you can’t even solve these mysteries, then how do you know that there is no tenth world?” Li Qiye revealed a mysterious smile while looking at her.

Long Jingxian angrily stated: “Hmph, I won’t be tricked by you! There is definitely no tenth world!” However, she was clearly tempted despite what she said.

Li Qiye continued in a carefree manner: “When the time is ripe, I will take Wushuang to the tenth world so that she can broaden her horizons. If you don’t want to regret it at that time, you can still make the right decision now. There will be no more chances after missing this opportunity. Just imagine, even Wushuang will go to the tenth world while you cannot, what a shame that will be.”

“I’ll definitely strangle you to death if there is no tenth world!” Long Jingxian cutely snarled and acted as if she was about to scratch Li Qiye.

“I’ll be right here.” Li Qiye smiled: “Plus, I’m normally too lazy to care for ordinary people, but I keep on advising you. Doesn’t this mean I have a soft spot for you?”

“That’s more like it.” Long Jingxian charmingly smiled while holding onto his arm and glanced at Jian Wushuang provocatively: “Did you hear that, Jian Wushuang?”

This time, Jian Wushuang didn’t try to argue with her and only smiled faintly. It was rare for this proud beauty to reveal even a tiny smile. She was truly a noble and elegant phoenix that caused her admirers to palpitate with adoration.

“Okay, Smelly Qiye, I’m listening, how should I cultivate?” Long Jingxian leaned close to him and smiled: “I want to cultivate the most profound and difficult technique in this world. Otherwise, I’ll be done with an ordinary merit law in three months and I won’t have anything else to do. But cultivating one thing can be boring as well...”

She cheerfully looked straight at his face and continued: “Do you have the most difficult merit laws in this world to comprehend? Give me one of them will you?” She was purposely making it hard for Li Qiye.

Jian Wushuang was very curious as well because making someone as talented as Long Jingxian cultivate one merit law was impossible. It wouldn’t be able to tie her down and retain her focus because just mastering one was a simple matter. She wanted to know what kind of merit law Li Qiye could have to keep her interested.

“You have to promise me to concentrate, then I’ll show you the way.” Li Qiye spoke earnestly.

“Yes, I promise.” Long Jingxian also had a rare moment of acting solemnly as she responded.

Li Qiye said: “Practice the Cultivator’s Primary Principles.”

“Cultivator’s Primary Principles!” Long Jingxian raised her voice after hearing this and glared at him: “Smelly Qiye, you’re purposely messing with me, right?!”

“Who says I’m messing with you? I’m being very serious.” Li Qiye angrily glared back at her in response.

“Can one train with the primary principles?” Jian Wushuang was not trying to undermine him, but she was confused as well: “The primary principles are only a basic outline for new cultivators.”

“That depends on the person.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “Others would be unable to do so, but she can.”

“The primary principles are unwanted even by the vagrant cultivators at the very bottom. It only contains the most common knowledge that even these vagabonds don’t want to read, let alone me!” Long Jingxian snapped.

“It is true that the primary principles are very ordinary and even those at the bottom don’t want to read it.” Li Qiye denied her claim: “But there is a reason why I want you to train in the Cultivator’s Primary Principles.”

Chapter 844: Cultivator's Primary Principles

“Hmph, you better explain the reason well or I’ll strangle you to death!” Long Jingxian bared her fangs as if strangling Li Qiye to death was an interesting thing to do.

Li Qiye glanced at her and asked: “Do you know the real origin of these principles?”

“Umm...” She was a bit stunned and looked over at Jian Wushuang: “Do you know?”

“I don’t.” Jian Wushuang responded coldly. Although they were enemies, she still responded to the inquiry.

The primary principles had been passed down countless times to the cultivators in the world, but no one could clearly explain its origin.

It was a very ordinary manual with the elementary basics of cultivation. Although there were breathing techniques, the incantations and formulas were so common that it couldn’t be used for cultivation.

Despite it being passed down for a very long time, any cultivator with some money or who was part of a sect wouldn’t want to read it.

However, for millions of years now, countless mortals wanted to enter the path of cultivation, so countless copies of this manual continued to spread in the world.

“No one can be sure about its true origin since it was already very popular during the Desolate Era.” Li Qiye explained: “One theory states that it comes from even before the Desolate Era.”

He paused for a moment at this point: “In fact, many wise sages during the Desolate Era had studied these principles. But today, there are too many merit laws and emperor laws in this world, so no one wants to read the primary principles.”

“However, I’ll tell you two a heaven-shattering secret.” Li Qiye put on a mysterious appearance in an attempt to bait the two.

“What heaven-shattering secret? Just say it already.” Long Jingxian liked this type of stuff the most, so she immediately fell for his bait.

After piquing her interest, Li Qiye calmly spoke: “At a young age, Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng studied the primary principles and obtained great enlightenment from it.”

“No way...” The feuding pair exclaimed in unison after hearing this.

“Nothing is impossible in this world. This is indeed the truth.” Li Qiye flatly stated.

Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian looked at each other. Who was Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng? This was an emperor undefeated throughout his entire life; some even called him the greatest among all the emperors! When it came down to it, many believed that he cultivated a supreme merit law. How could he have gained some enlightenment from the primary principles?

“What proof do you have on this claim?” Long Jingxian was skeptical.

“My words are the most convincing evidence.” Li Qiye smiled. This would be nonsense coming from someone else, but when they came from Li Qiye, they held an entirely different meaning.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: “The two of you shouldn’t look down on the Cultivator’s Primary Principles. Yes, the majority of the contents are common knowledge, but it is due to this most basic knowledge that we have a cultivation system! Without these basics, what would you two cultivate? Would you have a life wheel? A fate palace? A physique? You would have nothing at all!”

The two of them were intrigued by this explanation as Li Qiye continued in a serious manner: “The most basic incantations and knowledge contain the most essential elements of longevity laws and fate techniques. You need to read one part but understand ten from it to be able to create all of these laws along with offensive and defensive techniques... This is called understanding one law to reach the myriad dao.”

“So to say, if I cultivate the Cultivator’s Primary Principles, I will be able to create the longevity laws and fate techniques that I desire.” Long Jingxian was tempted after hearing this.

“That’s one way to put it. The myriad laws have a single origin, so you must understand one law to reach the myriad dao. Others might not be able to, but you can with your Immortal Fate.” Li Qiye solemnly nodded.

“Good, I’ll cultivate it.” Long Jingxian replied immediately.

Li Qiye added: “It is not something you can do on a whim. If you truly want to reach the level of one law to reach the myriad dao, then you have to start all over again. It is best to cripple your dao foundation so that everything will be back to the beginning. From then on, your grand dao will truly be the purest.”

“Starting from scratch?” Long Jingxian repeated with a tinge of surprise. This was not a small challenge to someone who always wants to play around like her. How pitiable was it to completely abolish all the training of the past?

Li Qiye asked: “This is no big deal with your talent. If you focus completely, how long do you think it will take for you to reach the Heavenly King realm?”

It was simply torturous for others to remove their merit laws and start all over again, but for Long Jingxian, this was not necessarily the case. It was simple; cultivation for her was like a game due to her innate talents.

“This, I have to discuss this with my ancestors.” She hesitantly said.

Li Qiye nodded: “I’m not forcing you to do it right now. It is better to have your ancestors watch over you during the process. If you really want to proceed, then I will refine a couple alchemy batches for you to take back.”

“Haha, nothing would be better.” Despite her laziness, she still knew about Li Qiye’s supreme dao of alchemy. His medicine was absolutely priceless.

“You have to pay attention when picking a manual for the Cultivator’s Primary Principles.” Li Qiye told her: “Pick an edition from Immortal Emperor Bing Yu’s generation, it will be best if you can find a copy from the Icy Feather Palace.”

Jian Wushuang was curious: “Why pick one from the Icy Feather Palace of that generation?”

Li Qiye smiled: “The edition of that period can be said to be the best. It contains countless efforts from wise sages. This edition was even changed by Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng! I trust that this little task won’t be difficult for your Beastmaster Citadel.”

Of course, Li Qiye left out some key information. Outside of the wise sages and Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, the edition of that generation also had fixes from him and several other emperors. It was definitely the best edition!

“Okay, my citadel can definitely find that particular copy of the primary principles.” Long Jingxian’s curiosity was piqued; she was itching to give it a shot.

The divine light engulfing the sky along with the news of the beastworld’s emergence spread across the entire Stone Medicine World. In just a short period of time, many cultivators entered these heavenly ruins.

These sects were shaken from the pulsing divine light after stepping inside. From the very start, many people had speculated that the beastworld’s entrance would appear in these ruins.

This was very understandable since back when the Divine Beast Realm stood strong, the entrance had appeared here many times.

Due to this speculation, many sects and cultivators rushed to this place, including the armed forces of great powers from the distant Alchemy and Stone Realms.

Among the group was one that garnered the most attention. Moreover, they were also the fastest to reach the ruins.

This sect was the Celestial Array School. They brought many experts with the majority of them being formation masters. This time, the Celestial Array Young King was the leader of this group.

The young king immediately ordered for the search of the entrance. At the same time, he released a certain piece of news: “We, the imperial lineages from the Stone Realm, are willing to reestablish the Bi’an Agreement and propose that Young Noble Ye be the director.”

Many people shivered after hearing this; they thought about Ye Qingcheng instantly. The young king and Ye Qingcheng were sworn brothers and even had a blood ceremony. This meant that his words were the same as Ye Qingcheng’s!

The weaker sects that were hoping to enter the beastworld were even more shaken after hearing this news. The Bi’an Agreement took effect back when the Divine Beast Realm controlled the Bi’an Beastworld. Back then, the contents of the agreement were written by the beast realm along with several imperial lineages who were qualified to control the Stone Medicine World.

The main point of the agreement was that the Divine Beast Realm and these sects were the ones to decide who could enter the beastworld. The key to the beastworld’s emergence was the bronze rod in Li Qiye’s hand. Although it was capable of doing so, it required a great amount of power. Thus, even back during the beast realm’s era, the beastworld only appeared once every one or two generations.

Because of this, the descent of the beastworld was without a doubt an amazing and rare fortune! But now, the young king immediately brought up the old agreement from the start, how could other people not be uncomfortable?

Keep in mind that the lineages who were qualified to preside over this agreement, such as the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan, no longer showed themselves!

This meant that the Bi'an Agreement this time would be regulated by imperial lineages such as the Celestial Array School, the Stony Edge Kingdom, and the Heavenhoof Ravine. All of these sects also had great relations with Ye Qingcheng. If Ye Qingcheng were to be the director of the agreement, then the beastworld would become their possession.

Chapter 845: Ancestral Tomb

After the Celestial Array Young King's declaration, many cultivators and sects quickly ran around the ruins in order to try to find the entrance before others. They wished to enter the beastworld before the agreement came into effect.

At the same time, a big shot made his entrance into the ruins. A golden light swept through the sky. It was extremely domineering and caused explosions throughout the entire area. A huge figure in the shape of a huge Golden Crow appeared above the ruins, blotting out the sun.

Multiple suns rose from its wings and started to float as if they were about to burn the ruins to a crisp.

“The Golden Crow Prince is also here.” Many people took deep breaths after seeing this golden crow flying in the sky.

Everyone in the Beast Realm was aware of his power. He was not only the descendant of the ravine but also the new master of the Golden Crow Tribe.

Just the Golden Crow Tribe alone was frightening enough, not to mention the ravine that had two emperors. Their tribe considered themselves to be the descendants of the Sun God with a divine bloodline. This blood allowed their members to have several innate advantages unavailable to the other demon tribes.

First, they had supreme speed. Second, they had powerful bodies;

one rumor stated that their bodies could measure up to saint physiques. Third, their sharp claws could tear anything into pieces.

They had been praised as one of the most powerful demon tribes of the Stone Medicine World.

The Golden Crow Prince entered the ruins and circled the area as if he was looking for someone.

In just a few short days, the abandoned ruins turned lively. Many lineages established camps to become the first to enter the beastworld.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye had walked all around the area as he imprinted his Death Chapter's laws into the ground.

The ruins were ten million miles wide, so Li Qiye along with Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian seemed to be on a vacation as they traversed the plains. In fact, each of his steps was meant to imprint death laws that would come to form an inescapable net.

Eventually, he finished his preparations and entered a narrow valley leading to an abandoned shrine. This shrine was tattered and old with collapsed walls. However, the main pillars of this shrine remained standing strong.

Li Qiye walked around these pillars and moved them. When they were repositioned to a certain angle, one could hear a clacking

sound.

The wall at the front of the temple cracked. A stone stairway emerged, leading all the way down into the ground, into darkness as if it was the entrance to hell.

“Interesting.” Long Jingxian saw these steps and her playful self was ready to rush down. However, Li Qiye dragged her back.

Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “Be careful, this is not a place to mess around.”

He pulled her back further and ordered: “Follow behind me, no funny business.” With that, he walked down the stone steps.

The two attentively followed right behind him down the steps. They walked down this path for an unknown amount of time before finally reaching the end.

At the end was a vast space with many towering stone pillars as if they were shouldering the weight of the earth.

These pillars were different from the ones above. The ones here were carved into different shapes. One had a hawk’s head on a human body while another had a snake’s body with a human head. It was more accurate to call these pillars statues.

Once the group arrived, these pillars lit up and figures emerged from each of the pillars that corresponded to the carvings’

characteristics.

Each figure was like a demon god stepping out from the stones. All of them were also full of death energy!

“Human, you shouldn’t have come to this place.” A deep voice rang out from beneath them and reverberated in the area.

“Interesting, I’m eager for a fight.” Long Jingxian immediately wiped her hands and prepared to fight against the imposing figures.

Li Qiye immediately pulled her back and glanced over the figures approaching them. He didn’t even bat an eye as he declared: “Scram or I’ll excavate this entire place!”

“Human, do you know where this is? This is the death god’s domain!” The deep voice lingered in this space.

“Don’t try to consider yourselves gods.” Li Qiye dismissively said: “All of you are only undispersed sentiments! Today, I am here to borrow a corpse. Block my path and I shall destroy this place!”

Having said that, he opened his mind, causing his sea of memories to light up. The universal laws from within intertwined to instantly form an ancient order.

This order imprinted itself in the space below with a buzzing noise. With this, it seemed to have left a mark unerasable for all

eternity.

“Hmph!” The deep voice scowled after seeing this ancient order. However, the figures slowly retreated back to their pillars after the imprint was planted.

Jian Wushuang was startled after seeing this. Although these figures had died and were only sentiments, they were absolutely powerful, much more so than Virtuous Paragons.

However, even these powerful sentiments retreated like a receding tide in the face of Li Qiye’s ancient order. This was quite surprising.

“Wow!” Long Jingxian was excited and her eyes lit up as she exclaimed: “Smelly Qiye, this move of yours is too domineering and cool, teach me will you?”

Li Qiye only smiled in response. This wasn’t something that could be taught on a whim. In the past, he stayed behind in this place after the destruction of the Divine Beast Realm because it didn’t have too many ties with the beast realm. He left behind a seal that belonged to him, thus he had absolute control of this area. It was a simple task if he wished to destroy the whole place.

The group went through many pillars before reaching a different place below the shrine. A series of huge graves suddenly sprung up from the ground. These graves had no tombstones and were gigantic as if they buried giants.

“What are these?” Jian Wushuang was startled to see these gigantic graves.

Long Jingxian looked at each one and cheerfully exclaimed: “Haha, this is a nice place with incredible items inside. Although their divinity is now gone, they are still good things!”

As someone with an Immortal Fate, she had a great advantage in this regard compared to Jian Wushuang. Just a glance was enough for her to gain a clue or two from these graves.

“This is the ancestral tomb of the Divine Beast Realm.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

Jian Wushuang jumped from shock and blurted: “Are you saying that the three Immortal Emperors of the beast realm are buried here?”

“Please, Jian Wushuang, you still call yourself an imperial descendant? Do you really think Immortal Emperors would die in this place?” Long Jingxian berated her.

Jian Wushuang glared at her for a bit before coldly blurting: “What do you know? Shouldering the Heaven’s Will doesn’t mean that Immortal Emperors have everlasting life!”

“This has nothing to do with Immortal Emperors. In fact, they have no relationship with the Divine Beast Realm.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “Do you two know the true origin of the

Divine Beast Realm?”

Long Jingxian immediately answered: “I know a little about this. Legend states that the Divine Beast Realm called themselves the descendants of divine beasts. They were the tyrants of the ancient age and once reigned over the nine worlds. Unfortunately, after a great disaster, only one branch remained.”

“Only a fool like you would believe this nonsense.” Jian Wushuang snorted and stated: “If the Divine Beast Realm consisted of true divine beasts... Hmph, other lineages like the Alchemy Kingdom would be nothing before them. The beast realm would have already swept through the nine worlds. Just look back at when the phoenix corpse appeared in the kingdom. That was a real divine beast; just its corpse alone could kill God-Monarchs like dogs. If those of the beast realm were true divine beasts, then just how powerful would they have been?!”

“Bah, I like vague legends like this the most, what are you gonna do about it?” Long Jingxian immediately retorted.

Li Qiye put a stop to this: “Okay, you two, knock it off. Strictly speaking, the Divine Beast Realm has nothing to do with divine beasts. However, one has to admit that as a demon race, they do have certain divinities from the divine beasts.”

“What do you mean?” Long Jingxian asked curiously.

Li Qiye explained: “The ancestors of the Divine Beast Realm were very lucky. By chance, they came across a heavenly realm in the

sky. Inside, they were able to obtain great items, and more importantly, a great amount of corpses from divine beasts.”

“Corpses from divine beasts?” Jian Wushuang was shocked despite coming from an imperial lineage. The corpses of these beasts were incredible; they were the greatest of materials no matter the era.

“The majority were crippled bones. These bones had lost their divinity and had no use, but they were still very lucky. Time couldn’t erode all of these divine corpses. A few of them maintained some divinity. However, the most crucial and precious part is that some of these corpses still had a bit of true blood left!” Li Qiye spoke.

Chapter 846: Origin Of The Divine Beast Realm

“The true blood of divine beasts?” Long Jingxian was caught off guard: “I have used a drop of true blood before. I heard that my forefather, Immortal Emperor [Yu Shou](#), only left one drop behind!”

Yu Shou = Beastmaster.

“You are very lucky that he left behind something so great for your citadel. Otherwise, you wouldn’t be alive right now.” Li Qiye gently nodded.

Someone with an Immortal Fate shouldn’t have been able to live. Luckily, the Beastmaster Citadel had a frightening treasury; they used a drop of true blood, something that was unimaginable to others, in order to save Long Jingxian.

Li Qiye said: “The ancestors of the beast realm refined all of these bones with residual divinity and true blood. They even mixed the true blood into their own longevity blood. This was why they announced to the world that they had the bloodline of divine beasts. Their future descendants also inherited this divine bloodline. Without a doubt, these ancestors were amazing as they were able to change their offspring’s bloodline!”

Jian Wushuang asked: “The Divine Beast Realm was built on top of the space that their ancestors found?”

Li Qiye nodded gently: “Yes, they established their sect and ancestral ground here. Moreover, they buried the corpses from these divine beasts and worshiped them as their ancestors. Because of this, this location was later called the ancestral tomb.”

“Bah, just a bunch of pretenders.” Long Jingxian spoke with disdain: “What is this about ancestors? They just want to raise their own value. Do they really think that they are the descendants of divine beasts just because they came across a bunch of corpses?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Of course they would do such things, they want to advertise their pure bloodline. Otherwise, how could the demons like the Basilisk Tribe that actually has the real bloodline of a true dragon join them? Because of their prestige back then, many powerful demon races joined them.”

“Now what?” Long Jingxian’s gaze shifted towards the huge tombs before them: “Are we about to unearth all the divine bones here?”

“Don’t be so rude!” Li Qiye pinched her nose and said: “We are not here to rob the graves, we’re here to refine them.”

“You want to use these bones to deal with Ye Qingcheng and the Divine Valley?” Jian Wushuang couldn’t help but glance at him after hearing this.

Everyone in the entire Stone Medicine World knew about how Li Qiye used a phoenix’s corpse to slay God-Monarchs. This was something that shocked the entire world.

“Stop, Jian Wushuang, your words speak too highly of our enemies, they’ll only lower our morale.” Long Jingxian looked at her with one eye and proudly stated: “Who the hell is Ye Qingcheng? Why the need to go through so much trouble? Hmph, just leave Ye Qingcheng to me; I’ll beat him until his own parents won’t recognize him anymore!”

“Ye Qingcheng doesn’t have parents.” Jian Wushuang also looked back at her with disdain and said: “He came from a stone.”

Long Jingxian loftily retorted: “Hmph! Doesn’t matter, I meant what I said.”

Li Qiye smiled helplessly to their argument and said: “The little girl is right about that, Ye Qingcheng cannot force me to do this. Since the beastworld is about to emerge, there will be lineages coming blinded by greed. At that time, without slaughtering a group of God-Monarchs and Godkings, they will start thinking that I’m easily bullied.”

Jian Wushuang immediately understood that he wasn’t aiming for Ye Qingcheng but the behemoths behind the scenes.

Slaughtering God-Monarchs and Godkings was an impossible matter for the younger generation. However, Jian Wushuang knew every well that if blind Godkings came to this event, then a lot of their blood would stain the earth as their fates would be sealed.

Li Qiye told the two: “Okay, just stand to the side and watch. I’m going to begin.”

“Hey, Smelly Qiye, let me have a few divine corpses. Haha, it would be best if it is a complete corpse.” Long Jingxian had a great idea and quickly latched onto Li Qiye.

“What’s fun about that? This isn’t something to joke about.” Li Qiye angrily pinched her nose.

“Nevermind then, what a miser.” Long Jingxian pulled on his arm again and acted like a spoiled child: “It’s just a few corpses, you even gave the Corpse God to Tie Lan who didn’t like you at all! Why won’t you give me a few divine corpses for fun? Just think about it, how majestic would it be to ride a golden dragon?”

“These corpses are different from the Corpse God.” Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “Although the Corpse God is dead as well, it had been incubated by the Tombskull Sect for millions of years. Plus, after the purification from the Exorcism Formation, it is now full of endless holy power.”

“Thus, even though it is already dead, it now carries on as another form of life.” He paused for a bit to look at her here: “However, the corpses here have no sliver of divinity left. They are mere bones and skeletons. If I want to make them useful, I will have to connect to the primal source with my own to give them strength. You haven’t cultivated this law so it is harder than reaching the heavens for you to control them.”

“That doesn’t mean it is impossible!” Long Jingxian pulled his arm: “If you can imprint a law into Tie Lan’s mind, then that means you can split the control of the undead. Haha, I am so powerful that my blood energy is as vast as a sea. As long as you hand over control and then imprint it to me, I can definitely control them.”

Li Qiye glanced at her in response: “If you want to control these undead, then you will have to expend a huge amount of blood energy. Moreover, you haven’t trained in my merit law. Even if you have full control, you wouldn’t be able to exert their true power so the resulting strength of these creatures might not even be stronger than you.”

“So what? As long as it is fun, it’s alright.” Long Jingxian didn’t care at all and smiled coquettishly: “Plus, I have to cultivate from the beginning by completely destroying my dao foundation anyway. My vast blood energy is just sitting there doing nothing, and on top of that, I have quite a few medicines that can always replenish my energy.”

Li Qiye was at a loss when it came to this girl. She didn’t care for anything; as long as it was fun, she wouldn’t even mind restarting her cultivation. She kept on bugging him: “Husband, my nice husband, please say yes just once. Give me a golden dragon or a phoenix.”

Jian Wushuang glared at her and presumptuously stated: “So shameless!”

Long Jingxian looked back at her and retorted: “Don’t be jealous.

How sad that you don't even have the chance to act spoiled."

Jian Wushuang snorted and ignored this crazy girl by turning away. Meanwhile, Long Jingxian grew even more intimate as she went closer to Li Qiye while smirking at Jian Wushuang in a triumphant manner: "Good husband, please say yes."

"Fine, I'll try." Li Qiye couldn't do anything with this crazy girl latching onto him; he eventually had to agree.

"Yes, this is my good husband." She made a victory pose and then stared gloatingly at Jian Wushuang to get a reaction out of her.

"Rumble!" The eagerly awaited Bi'an Beastworld finally emerged before the crowd. The entire Stone Medicine World was shaking during the appearance.

The divine light in the ruins turned even more radiant as if there was a door opening in the sky.

After a series of thunderous detonations, the beastworld finally appeared. There was a magnificent scene in the sky with majestic hills and gigantic peaks floating in the air. In the far distance were ancient pavilions tightly packed together alongside many temples and mysterious cities...

This scene in the sky seemed like a mirage yet it was so incredibly

tangible. It was as if a huge star in the sky was entering the firmament of the Stone Medicine World and they were about to converge together.

“The Bi’an Beastworld!” An ancestor became overwhelmed with emotion by this scene in the sky. He murmured: “I haven’t seen this scene since the destruction of the Divine Beast Realm. I didn’t think I would live to see it again!”

Everyone in the entire world saw this majestic scene and knew what has happened... The Bi’an Beastworld has arrived!

In just a moment, the entire world was sent in an uproar. Although news about its emergence had come several days prior, many remained skeptical due to its absence since the destruction of the beast realm. It was difficult to convince people otherwise.

However, the magnificent scene in the sky witnessed by all the cultivators made them restless. The world suddenly became crazy as people searched for the entrance.

The prescient crowd that was already at the ruins were at a great advantage. As others were making their way here, the ones present were busy trying to find the actual entrance.

“Hurry, we have to find it before the agreement takes effect. Otherwise, we won’t have a chance to enter.” A sect master shouted at his one thousand disciples.

Numerous cultivators crazily searched for the entrance. Some even dug deep into the ground while others searched every single crevice in this land.

Chapter 847: Celestial Array Young King

These desolate ruins suddenly became very lively. The cultivators present frantically searched for the entrance, not missing a single corner of this land.

“Boom!” On the same day, rays of light flew across the sky. A lucky someone finally found the entrance. The moment the door was opened, these rays of light soared into the sky.

“Someone found the entrance!” Many people lunged towards the source after seeing this scene. Everyone wanted to enter the beastworld before the Bi’an Agreement took effect again.

The first to find the entrance was actually the Celestial Array Young King. Moreover, he had already barricaded the area. There were a few reasons for his success. Besides his numbers advantage from the sect, he was advised by Ye Qingcheng who gave him an item. Because of this, he found the entrance before anyone else. He immediately set up a Supreme Fortress Formation to block the entrance. In just a moment, the entrance was full of palaces and cities in the form of a confusing labyrinth.

The Celestial Array School was renowned due to its formations; they were considered number one in this regard. Their formations came from Immortal Emperor [Zhen Ji](#), so their fame was not just for show.

Zhen Ji = Ultimate Formation.

The young king was adept at formations since birth. The

formation seals carved by him were very precious and desired by many in the Stone Medicine World. With the teachings of the Celestial Array School, he could form a grand array with just a single tree or stone. At the tender age of ten, he could personally set up a formation that could trap a Heavenly King. From this, one could imagine just how amazing he was.

The frantic crowd was too late. The young king, along with many experts from his school, was guarding the site. Due to the labyrinth of cities under the control of the formation masters, outsiders couldn't find the hidden entrance.

Moreover, the newcomers would need to defeat both the school and dispel the formation. Otherwise, no one could enter.

“The Bi'an Beastworld is a gift from the high heavens for everyone to enjoy.” A great power's ancestor was unhappy to see the barricade and raised his voice: “On what grounds does your Celestial Array School think monopolizing the beastworld is acceptable!”

“Everyone has misunderstood us.” The young king slowly responded: “The beastworld is indeed for the world to share. However, in order to avoid bloodshed from people competing for treasures, my kind second brother is willing to step up in order to solve this issue along with the other great powers to reinstate the Bi'an Agreement. No one is allowed inside until the agreement is finalized.”

His “second brother” was Ye Qingcheng. Ye Qingcheng, the Ninehead Lion Emperor, and the Celestial Array Young King were

blood-sworn brothers. The lion emperor was the oldest while the king was youngest.

In fact, during the oath ceremony, the Golden Crow Prince also wanted to join the three to become blood brothers. However, Miao Chan, who was secretly in charge of the ravine, strongly opposed this. In the end, the prince didn't participate in the ceremony, but he and Ye Qingcheng still called each other brothers!

The prince was very dissatisfied with Miao Chan regarding this matter. It had to be said that Ye Qingcheng had a frightening charm to him. Even imperial descendants like the young king were willing to work hard for him.

“Hmph, reinstating the Bi'an Agreement?” An unhappy sect master coldly stated: “Is it up to you all to decide this grand matter?”

There were many experts from the great powers here, and they all wanted to go inside. The Celestial Array School's actions naturally made them discontent.

“Everyone here is welcome to work with us to reinstate the agreement.” The young king became stern as well as he proclaimed: “But before then, don't blame us for not being polite to anyone who tries to enter!”

This stubborn attitude caused many to be furious, but none of them wanted to retaliate with force. The school could be considered an imperial lineage. Although it was not personally

erected by Immortal Emperor Zhen Ji, it came from one of his disciples. Moreover, the emperor had also stayed at the school for a period of time, thus the school had the power of an imperial lineage.

It was understandable that great powers didn't wish to oppose an imperial lineage like this.

“Incredible.” A few ancestor-level characters didn't want to show themselves. They only watched behind the scenes and slowly murmured: “Ye Qingcheng's ambition is great. He actually wants to host the Bi'an Agreement to become the second Divine Beast Realm!”

In the past, this agreement was presided over by the beast realm and imperial lineages such as the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan. But now, the other two were stuck in seclusion so Ye Qingcheng's grand ambition was made apparent for all to see!

No one doubted his abilities. His camp was full of experts and talents. Moreover, he had good ties with a few imperial lineages like the Celestial Array School and the Heavenhoof Ravine.

If he became the host, then these imperial lineages would most likely side with him.

A royal lord coldly asked: “Do you think your Celestial Array School can take on the entire world on your own?”

“You think you can speak on behalf of the world?” A domineering voice resounded at this time. A golden light as vast as a sea emerged with the coming of a figure.

This young man was stalwart and had a pulsing golden radiance as if there was a sun behind him. He resembled the son of a sun god with an oppressive aura.

“Golden Crown Prince...” Many people shivered after seeing this new arrival. A few even took a few step backs with trepidation.

The prince’s sharp gaze swept through the crowd before he callously stated: “Brother Ye’s attempt to reinstate the Bi’an Agreement is correct and I shall help him! Anyone who is unconvinced, step out!”

His threatening words were resoundingly powerful. He made it sound as if it wasn’t just him alone, even the ravine was behind him to back Ye Qingcheng’s attempt to take charge.

Those who were unhappy couldn’t do anything at this time. The Heavenhoof Ravine, the Stony Edge Kingdom, and the Celestial Array School were all imperial lineages. The ravine had two emperors as well.

Without the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jianlong Clan, or the Beastmaster Citadel, no other sects could touch this trinity!

Anyone with a sound mind understood that the agreement was

only an excuse from both the young king and Ye Qingcheng. They simply wanted to monopolize the beastworld!

Once the agreement was formalized, others sect would be prohibited from entering. But at this time, who would be able to shake this alliance? Would the beastworld become their possession this easily?

“Ye Qingcheng is quite ambitious.” An ancestor behind the scenes spoke: “If the behemoths do not come out, then Ye Qingcheng will easily maintain his seat on the throne of this generation and do as he pleases.”

This move from him could be considered quite risky! He not only wanted to fortify his position and monopolize the beastworld, but he also wanted to test the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan.

If these imperial lineages still didn't come out even with the emergence of the beastworld, then it meant that they definitely wouldn't do so in this generation.

From this, his future path to become an Immortal Emperor would be much easier. Who could stop him from ascending to the throne without the three great behemoths blocking his path? Who could stop his plan of ruling the Stone Medicine World?

Once the sects of the Stone Medicine World are willing to join his banner, he would head for the other eight worlds and challenge the myriad realms. He wanted to become an Immortal Emperor

above the nine worlds!

An ancestor who thought of this quivered inside. Despite the beastworld event being an attempt from him to test the waters, his ambition came across as clear as day.

The entire scene was now quiet. No one was willing to stand up to the young king or the prince. Despite feeling furious inside, no one wanted to oppose the ravine.

The prince looked over the crowd with an oppressive momentum. He noticed a woman and asked: “You must be the Giant Bamboo Royal Lord, Her Majesty Zi Yan, correct?”

After hearing this, many looked over at a woman standing in the far distance. They saw that she was graceful and noble and had a swirling violet aura of a Heavenly King. Even though she stood there by herself, no one would dare to ignore her radiating presence.

This woman was indeed Madam Zi Yan. After resigning from the throne and taking care of everything, she left Giant Bamboo and went to the Beast Realm to meet up with Li Qiye.

When the school found the entrance, the madam quickly rushed over, thinking that it was her young master who had found it due to the soaring divine light. She didn’t expect to see the young king’s group here.

Chapter 848: Kui

Madam Zi Yan calmly replied to the Golden Crow Prince's inquiry: "I am indeed Zi Yan. However, I am no longer the royal lord of the Giant Bamboo Country, someone more capable than me has taken the position."

The prince didn't care about this matter. He gazed at the madam and lowered his tone: "I heard that you have been with Li Qiye. Where is he now!"

All eyes were on her at this moment. Everyone knew that she was together with Li Qiye, and that Li Qiye had killed a Heavenhoof Elder. It wasn't strange for the prince to find him for revenge.

The madam gently shook her head in response: "Sorry, no comment." Although she didn't know where her young master was, she wouldn't tell anyone even if she did.

The prince glared at her with his sharp and oppressive eyes. He asserted: "Madam Zi Yan, I have many ways to make people talk!"

The madam didn't care as she uttered: "If Your Highness Golden Crow wants to use force, then I'll entertain you!" After following Li Qiye for such a long time, she was infected by his overbearing attitude!

"Madam Zi Yan, you should reconsider your decision!" The prince's eyes were beyond cold. Although he was the son of a sun god with a radiating aura, his wintry eyes could penetrate cold

steel, straight into the heart of others.

He uttered: “To give up your life for this cowardly Li Qiye is not worth it. If you reveal where he is hiding, our ravine will welcome a friend like you.”

The crowd was holding their breaths in anticipation. The prince was famous but the madam was also a great demon king, someone who was not necessarily weaker than those at the peak of the younger generation. Without taking the ravine into consideration, there were many Heavenly Kings from the previous generation that could fight against the prince.

“Pah, pah, pah...” However, before the madam could answer, one could hear someone boldly spitting on the ground. Immediately afterward, arrogant words came about: “The Golden Crow Tribe is nothing special, aren’t they just a bunch of chickens? And the same goes for the Heavenhoof Ravine, they’re only a bunch of wretches that took advantage of the situation. If it wasn’t for them picking up the trash of the Divine Beast Realm, there would be no ravine of today...”

“So, a descendant of garbage collectors dares to come here and act all mighty? Are there really no talents in the Stone Medicine World? Watch as I take care of you so that the world will come to find that I am the greatest talent of the younger generation!”

This voice coming out of nowhere wasn’t only arrogant but also extremely egotistical. Many people were dumbfounded after hearing such shamelessness.

They turned around and noticed that one, no, two demons were approaching. The one in front was a young man with the head of a chicken while the other was a big turtle, following right behind him. Compared to the haughty chicken, the old turtle was very nervous and scared.

Who else could these two be but the four-eyed basilisk and the old turtle?

Many cultivators found the basilisk's haughty attitude quite amusing. Only a few older people recognized the four-eyed basilisk and exclaimed: "The Basilisk Tribe!"

The Golden Crow Prince came to these ruins in a particularly bad mood. He was looking for Li Qiye, but before catching a glimpse of him, this basilisk provoked him in front of so many people — this greatly annoyed him.

Thus, his eyes turned fierce and emitted a murderous intent. He glared at the basilisk: "Ignorant fool, I will take care of you today. As the saying goes, beat the dog first then deal with its master later!"

"Bah, you are the [dog](#), no, your entire family are [dogs](#)! No, incorrect again. Your family isn't even qualified to act as hound dogs. Look at your reflection in a puddle of piss, you think your chicken race is qualified to be our master's loyal dogs?" The basilisk's mouth was very vicious.

Dog meaning servants in this case. The raw is dog, making it

more offensive than just saying servant.

“Little animal, accept your death!” The furious prince spread out his fingers that came crashing down like five giant mountains. Loud detonations exploded continuously as the immense and tyrannical force of his attack approached the two demons.

The prince was worthy of his fame. Even if he wasn't as amazing as his Senior Sister Miao Chan, his abilities were very real. Very few youths could oppose him!

“Buzz!” The basilisk's four eyes swept across the five fingers with a blinding light.

A strange noise was heard after his gaze swept across the attack. Even space itself was petrified. However, the prince's five fingers were like five suns. The extremely refined sunfire instantly crushed the eye technique. With a series of explosions, layers of stone were shattered by the fingers.

The basilisk grew angry as well. Its eyes turned more radiant as they unleashed a ray that seemed to have manifested into a tangible form, giving it an even stronger petrification property.

“Ey, come help already!” The basilisk was yelling at the old turtle while fighting the prince.

The old turtle's legs had already gone weak after seeing the prince. However, he was at a point of no return; he had no choice

but to persist onward. His body withdrew into his shell as it soared towards the prince like a giant wheel.

This shell was very hard and could even take down a mountain upon impact. Unfortunately, the gap in cultivation between the two was too great. Before his attack could land, the prince's hand had already caught him.

“Save me!” The old turtle cried out as his soul left his body from fear after being caught by the prince. He was a timid person who was more afraid of death than anyone else.

The prince aimed to crush the old turtle, but at this very moment, a bamboo leaf gently fluttered by with an unspeakable transcendent spirituality.

This one bamboo leaf gently brushing by astonished the prince. In this exact second, he abandoned the idea of crushing the turtle and quickly fled the area occupied by this leaf. It had to be said that his speed was truly incredible.

The turtle fell to the ground, escaping a terrible fate. He was as swift as a feather when he went to hide behind the basilisk.

Everyone noticed that Madam Zi Yan was the one who saved the old turtle. She currently had a bamboo branch in her hand. It wasn't thick and appeared to be old and tough. There were a few leaves on the branch that had an extraordinary green lush; it was clearly full of life.

Don't look down on this branch. The divine guardian gave the madam this branch before she left the country. This little branch carried the giant bamboo's power.

Since she already had a wafting violet energy around her, she appeared even more beautiful with this branch in hand, giving off an indescribable charm.

"Well..." The prince stared at the three and snorted: "All three of you come at the same time so I can take care of this at once, lest I waste time chasing each of you individually!"

"Who the hell do you think you are? It is not up to you to take care of those on my side." A carefree voice appeared. Such a nonchalant response immediately caught everyone's attention.

They immediately saw three people coming at a slow pace — one man and two women. The two women were both kingdom-toppling; one of them was even riding a divine beast.

Li Qiye leisurely arrived with Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian as his company. Supreme beauties like them would be the center of attention no matter where they went.

Long Jingxian stood out more since she was riding a divine beast. This divine beast had one leg with an ox body surrounded by pulsing lightning that was seemingly capable of destroying anything. It emitted a terrifying aura that caused people to tremble.

“My lord, this is the divine beast [Kui](#)!” The basilisk’s eyes lit up while drooling. However, once he took a closer look with his four eyes, he murmured: “Wait a minute, a real divine beast isn’t like that.”

Kui = a one-legged ox, a divine beast. Some possible names were Kuiniu (niu meaning ox), One-legged Ox, and Uniped Ox. I figured the pinyin version is better for this divine beast. It’s normally known as Kui, so I left out the niu part in this novel.

The beast that carried Long Jingxian naturally was not a living Kui, it was only a corpse. Li Qiye used his death laws to dig it out. This corpse had already lost its divinity. It wouldn’t have any power without the chapter imbuing death energy in it.

Long Jingxian kept on pestering Li Qiye to imprint his chapter on this corpse and her sea of memories. She was able to use her powerful blood energy to control this corpse. At the same time, she used an emperor law to refine this corpse. From that, it appeared to look like a living Kui — mighty and terrifying.

Although this beast was very powerful, it required Long Jingxian’s blood energy for maintenance. However, she didn’t seem to care. The fun factor overtook other considerations!

Some spectators quivered and murmured after seeing this: “Is this really the divine beast, Kui?”

The prince was attracted to this as well. However, his eyes weren’t on Long Jingxian and her Kui, they were fixated on Jian Wushuang.

The murderous and cold prince couldn't hide his adoration. He greedily stared at her every detail.

In his eyes, she who was as proud as a phoenix was the most beautiful. He wouldn't get tired of looking at her even after a million glances. In the past, he didn't even mind staying at the Alchemy Realm for a very long time after seeing her.

Chapter 849: Challenge

He had seen countless beauties from the southern region and even all of the Beast Realm. Countless princesses and saintesses wished to marry him in hopes to become the mistress of the ravine.

At the same time, Miao Chan, who was loyal to him, was also a great beauty. Although she was not as pretty as Long Jingxian, she was still kingdom-toppling.

However, he neither responded nor gave his time to the girls, including his senior sister who had worked hard for him. He would rather like Jian Wushuang who didn't care for him at all!

Despite her lack of reciprocation, his crush stayed strong. He even rushed into the Jian Clan just to see Jian Wushuang again but was captured by an ancestor. Eventually, the ravine had to step in to bring him back.

“Wushuang, so you are here as well.” The prince seemed to have forgotten about everything around him and smiled after seeing her: “You and I can enter the beastworld together. Perhaps we can even obtain the biggest fortune inside Bi'an City.”

Jian Wushuang responded to this one-sided love with a glare. She was very annoyed with the prince's stalkerish behavior.

“Oh? Isn't this the little fire bird from the Heavenhoof Ravine? I heard that after becoming the main descendant, you immediately

went everywhere to look for girls.” Long Jingxian smiled after asserting herself. Her playful smile was so peerless that it could cause people to be drowned in ecstasy.

The prince withdrew his sight from Jian Wushuang and pretended to not hear Long Jingxian. He looked over at Li Qiye and spoke: “So you are Li Qiye!”

The prince didn’t try to hide his hostility and jealousy at all. His hatred for Li Qiye not only stemmed from the dead disciples from the ravine since he also considered Li Qiye to be his rival in love.

Jian Wushuang had always been a loner and never gave anyone the time of day. The prince considered this as her defining characteristics — to be arrogant and aggressive against everyone and anyone. Because of this, he still thought that he had a good chance to win her over.

But now, this Li Qiye came out of nowhere and Jian Wushuang was going along with him. How could the prince not be driven mad with jealousy?

“So what if I am?” Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and immediately understood the situation; there was no need for further observation. His eyes fell upon the formation of the array school that blocked the entrance of the beastworld.

“I want to challenge you to a life and death duel!” The prince turned livid after this show of disrespect. His eyes displayed his fiery anger as well as his murderous intent.

While Li Qiye was too lazy to look at him again, the prince approached step by step. The extremely refined flames were blazing, causing the ground to be burnt to a crisp. Such tyrannical flames made everyone retreat from the prince. No one wanted to be caught in the crossfire!

“Li Qiye, do you dare to accept my challenge or not!” The prince coldly uttered: “No external forces, no imperial weapons, just our bare hands! Yes or no?!”

After hearing this, the experts nearby felt that the prince must be extremely confident of his sheer physical strength. However, this was not strange at all because the mightiness of the Golden Crow Tribe was well documented in the Stone Medicine World. Moreover, they could move at alarming speeds as well.

Li Qiye took his time to look over at the prince before flatly responding: “To be frank, without an imperial weapon, someone of your level is simply trivial, so I’m too lazy to accept!”

“You!” The prince had always considered himself to be superior to others. This was his pride, and among the younger generation, the only one he respected was Ye Qingcheng. He couldn’t handle this disdain coming from Li Qiye!

The prince took a deep breath to calm his rage and then glared at Li Qiye while uttering: “Li Qiye, do not boast here. I know you have some incredible methods, but do you dare to fight with your own strength? Just you and me with our bare hands. Victory will

be decided by our real capabilities! If you beat me, your feud with the ravine will be over. If you lose, I will have your head!”

In fact, the prince looked down on Li Qiye. Although Li Qiye’s battle with the Alchemy Kingdom won him great fame, the prince thought that Li Qiye had only been using an evil art to control the undead! This was an incorrect and dishonorable path! In his opinion, Li Qiye’s own cultivation was not worth mentioning.

Meanwhile, the crowd was secretly ecstatic to see the prince wanting to fight Li Qiye. He was on Ye Qingcheng’s side, so if a battle broke out, maybe they could take advantage of the chaos and enter the beastworld.

“Real capabilities?” Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “Since you are feeling so bullish, I’ll say something even more pretentious albeit true — your level is not worthy for me to use my own abilities!”

With that, he gently waved his sleeve and ordered: “Take care of him for me.”

“Okay!” Long Jingxian became excited and eagerly shouted: “Let me go take care of him!”

“No, Wushuang will do it.” Li Qiye didn’t bother looking at the prince as he spoke: “The Golden Crow Tribe is renowned for its speed, so let this be a test for Jian Wushuang’s agility in battle.”

Although Long Jingxian wasn't happy about this, she only quietly muttered: "Fine, so stingy. Oh well, there's no glory in beating a chicken anyway."

"Li Qiye!" The enraged prince shouted: "Don't be a coward and hide behind women!"

However, Li Qiye ignored him. Jian Wushuang stepped out and took out her Nine Words True Bow. She glared at the prince and declared: "Come, show me the speed of your Golden Crow Tribe!"

She had grown tired of the prince early on due to his clingy nature and had wanted to take him out long ago. If it wasn't for the Jian Clan not wanting to make enemies out of the ravine, she would have aimed to kill him back when he caused trouble at the Jian Clan!

The prince turned red at this moment. He was riding a tiger and couldn't get off.

Li Qiye, on the other hand, stepped into the ancient city created by the Celestial Array School. He glanced over at the young king and said: "Remove this formation, your Celestial Array School is not qualified to be involved in the Bi'an Beastworld!"

This made the young king and the elders from the sect glance at each other. They were an imperial lineage, but now a junior like Li Qiye was looking down on them as if they were nothing. How could they not become angry?

“And you think you are qualified?!” The young king retorted with a snort.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “You are right about that. I am the only person qualified to deal with the beastworld! The appearance of the entrance depends on my mood!”

“Such a big tone!” A Celestial Array elder sneered: “I don’t think you are capable enough to monopolize the beastworld! It belongs to everyone in the world!”

The young king coldly added: “That’s right, it belongs to everyone in the world, and it is not up to you to decide who has admission! It is up to the Bi’an Agreement!”

“The Bi’an Agreement?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smirk after hearing this. He knew the agreement better than anyone else!

“My Second Brother wants to work with the sects in the world to reinstate the agreement!” The young king smiled proudly before continuing: “After reconsidering the clauses in the agreement, those who are eligible to enter will be up to the agreement. As for your part, Li Qiye, we’ll see if the sects will allow you to.”

No matter the occasion, the young king always considered his sworn brother, Ye Qingcheng, to be his pride. He believed that Ye Qingcheng would definitely become an Immortal Emperor in the future. What a glorious thing it would be to be sworn brothers with an emperor!

Many sect masters here snorted at this response. Their sects had no intentions of doing so. This agreement was only a little plaything in Ye Qingcheng's hands.

"This agreement, in my eyes, is no different from dog shit." Li Qiye was too lazy to argue and ended the conversation by saying: "If you do not remove the formation, then I will annihilate you down to your roots."

"With you alone?" The young king sneered and confidently proclaimed: "Although your ferocity is well known, don't even dream about breaking my school's formation!"

Even those who were unhappy with the school had to admit that the young king's arrogant words were right. The school's formations were number one in the contemporary, and no other sect in the Stone Medicine World could compare with them in this regard.

Moreover, this grand formation ahead was laid out by the young king and other formation masters of the school. Even a paragon would have trouble breaking it with brute strength.

Li Qiye glanced over the formation for a moment before smiling: "This formation's level is too low, it's not worthy of me personally taking action."

Such arrogance left the young king and the experts from the school trembling with rage. The formation they erected was the culmination of their great efforts.

Many people here were also astounded; they felt that there were no bounds to Li Qiye's madness. Although they knew that Li Qiye was unbelievably ferocious, no one in this world could exceed the school with regards to formations!

“Good, Li Qiye, nothing could be better than seeing you so confident.” The young king chuckled: “If you can break this formation, then you are free to enter the beastworld. If you can't, then you will die inside and can only blame your own lack of skills!”

Chapter 850: Golden Serpent With The Golden Crow

Many immediately looked over at Li Qiye after the young king stated his challenge. Everyone knew that Li Qiye's audacity was boundless, so they wanted to see if he would accept this challenge or not. Of course, some hoped that Li Qiye could incite chaos. Only a brute like Li Qiye would be able to destroy Ye Qingcheng's plans so that others would have the chance to enter the beastworld.

"It's just an insignificant formation, there's no need for me to do anything." Li Qiye simply didn't care for this type of formation. In his eyes, it was far from the apex.

Keep in mind that the most powerful formations in this world came from him and the Formation Ancestor. In the past, they created the "Immortal Emperor Slaughtering Formation". It massacred everything and created rivers of blood across the nine worlds!

Such a response left the elders from the school furious. They angrily glared at Li Qiye since this was blatant humiliation! If their school claimed to be number two in formations, no one else would dare claim to be number one! But now, Li Qiye looking down on their grand formation was clearly contemptuous.

Li Qiye completely ignored the unfriendly gazes and smiled: "I'm not interested in your bullshit. You want to stop me with just this formation?" With that, he signaled with his hand and said: "Girl, it is time to test your talents. Break this formation."

Long Jingxian immediately rushed forward and rolled up her sleeves. This crazed girl liked to fight more than anyone else, so the moment she saw this formation, her battle intent instantly soared.

Many people were astonished by her advance. They were both frightened and skeptical. The fear was from whether the Kui she was riding was real or not while the skepticism stemmed from her origin. Just who was she to be acting so bold alongside Li Qiye!

Of course, very few people in this world knew of Long Jingxian. She rarely showed herself, and the citadel also didn't want people to know that they had a descendant with a natural born Immortal Fate!

At the same time, Jian Wushuang was coldly staring at the prince and uttered: "Start!"

The prince didn't want to fight her, so he wryly smiled: "Miss Jian, why should we cross swords? Plus, I don't want to hurt you."

Jian Wushuang snorted in response and coldly uttered: "Aren't you known for grasping the essence of Immortal Emperor Jin She's arts? Someone adept at two different schools of techniques? Didn't you claim that your tribe's supreme arts can challenge my Jian Clan's archery? Very well, I'll give you the chance today to see our archery firsthand!"

The prince instantly responded: "Ah, that was only a

misunderstanding. I was only joking back then.” Back then when he wanted to see Jian Wushuang and invaded the clan, he made that comment out of hubris.

Jian Wushuang ignored his nonsense and flatly said: “Less words, let’s fight!”

The prince took a deep breath then answered: “If Miss Jian truly wants to see my supreme arts, then I’ll try my best today!”

Jian Wushuang only snorted as a cold glint flashed across her eyes like two sharp arrows that carried a blatant murderous intent as cold as ice. If it wasn’t for the elders stopping her back then during his intrusion, she would have tried to kill him already.

“Ey, can you take care of him in three to five moves?” Long Jingxian stared at Jian Wushuang with a provocative look: “Jian Wushuang, do you want to bet? Whoever finishes first is the winner!”

“Why not!” Jian Wushuang laughed proudly.

“Good, it’s decided, let us get started then.” Long Jingxian cheerfully laughed then immediately headed for the grand formation of the Celestial Array School. She disappeared inside the many pavilions and temples.

“Miss Jian, you have to be careful!” The prince shouted at this time. He was a genius with a great amount of pride after all. Being

looked down upon by the two girls like this enraged him.

The angry prince emitted a boundless brilliance. The powerful flames of the sun soared up from his body. A golden crow slowly emerged from this flame as if the sun was its dwelling.

At the same time, a golden serpent flew around the powerful flame. It was especially dazzling under the blinding sunlight!

“The golden serpent together with the golden crow!” Someone was startled after seeing this. A Demon King from the southern region exclaimed: “The prince actually managed to combine the arts from both the Golden Crow Tribe and Immortal Emperor Jin She!”

After hearing this, those who knew a little about the ravine and the Golden Crow Tribe were astounded.

Immortal Emperor Jin She was the second emperor of the ravine while the tribe was its foundation. The emperor was a major reason for the ravine’s survival as they acted as the supporting pillar. Moreover, the tribe also occupied many ancestor seats in the history of the ravine, thus its influence was immense. It could even control the fate of the sect itself.

Although the Golden Crow Tribe had never produced an Immortal Emperor, its merit law could be considered the best.

However, there was a particular phenomenon at the ravine.

Immortal Emperor Jin She's emperor law and the crow tribe's law were opposing in nature. This meant that those in the ravine who cultivated the crow's law would absolutely be unable to cultivate the emperor's law! However, the prince managed to combine both arts — this comes as a great shock!

A golden crow would devour a golden serpent and vice versa; these two existences were as incompatible as fire and ice. The crow's law prioritized strength to grow while the emperor's law used speed and agility to reign.

Thus, the combination of the two would allow the prince to have both superior strength and speed. Moreover, their tribe's powerful body meant that the prince was a weapon in human form!

“To have both strength and agility on top of the emperor law's reaction means that the prince will be able to crush most enemies without even using a weapon. If he has an imperial weapon as well, then just how strong will he be?” Someone murmured as they stared at the golden serpent coiling around his body.

“Miss Jian, watch out!” The prince's confidence erupted after displaying his ultimate weapon.

“Nonsense.” Jian Wushuang snorted as her bow lit up. She shot out the word “Formation”. The moment the arrow appeared, a formation instantly came into existence. A rain of arrows quickly shot towards the prince.

The prince let out a cry and leaped into the sky like a gigantic

golden crow taking flight. He flapped his wings, creating clanking sounds. The wings were able to cut down the barrage of arrows.

This was the power of the Golden Crow Tribe. Their bodies were weapons; his wings were two sabers capable of slicing through the sharp rain.

Jian Wushuang's eyes turned cold and sharp. In an instant, she unleashed a "Soldier" arrow. It was extremely fast and whizzed through the sky. Even time lost grasp of its stability as it sped up due to this shot.

It was simply too fast. No one could even see the arrow. Even a peak Heavenly King would not be able to evade it.

However, the prince cried out and spread his wings to roll in the sky. Then he fearlessly flew straight towards this "Soldier" arrow at an astonishing speed.

Under such great speed, everyone thought that the prince wouldn't be able to dodge this arrow, and that the arrow would pierce his body!

However, right when the arrow was about to penetrate him, his body twisted like a golden serpent at an unbelievable speed. He was extremely agile and was able to narrowly dodge this arrow!

Not only was the evasion successful, but he instantly attacked Jian Wushuang as well. His speed was no less than Jian

Wushuang's firing rate.

A phoenix hymn filled the sky. In the blink of an eye, images of phoenixes began to dance. She disappeared amidst these birds and instantly showed up in a different location.

Nevertheless, the prince's frightening speed immediately allowed him to come killing the moment she emerged at the new location. He reached out with his sharp golden claws capable of tearing all things into pieces, including weapons!

Jian Wushuang remained calm in the face of danger and shot out a "Front" arrow. This one arrow created myriad realms to protect her. In addition to this, her phoenix physique activated, signaled by the hymns of divine birds!

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" A series of shattering sounds could be heard shortly after. The prince's golden claw tore through these layers of protective realms at an incredible rate.

However, the moment he made it through the myriad realms, Jian Wushuang was no longer there. He soared through the sky again and lunged towards a different direction.

This time, Jian Wushuang was already standing right there while coldly glaring at the prince. The prince, on the other hand, was courageous and rushed forward without any hesitation.

"Boom!" During his advance, a surging flame charged into the

sky and instantly set him ablaze. As she was hiding with her physique, Jian Wushuang had shot out an ambush arrow. This was a fiery arrow; the moment anyone set foot inside her domain, it would instantly activate.

“It’s no use, I am a golden crow!” The prince was undaunted against such an overbearing blaze. The sun rose behind him and crazily devoured this powerful flame. Jian Wushuang’s fiery arrow couldn’t hurt him at all!

Many people were astounded by the prince’s might. Although they knew that he was not as great as Ye Qingcheng, his combination of two conflicting arts made his prowess rise several times over!

The agility of Immortal Emperor Jin She meant that he could avoid the vast majority of techniques. Plus, he had the speed of a golden crow as well, meaning that anyone who faced him would become a punching bag!

“Zzzzz—” An icy gust blew by. The moment the prince had just finished devouring the flames, a chilling mist emerged from his body. This extreme rime was about to freeze him completely.

The prince’s expression quickly changed as he channeled the refined fire around his body to dispel this layer of ice. As a result, a mist enveloped his entire body.

Jian Wushuang’s ambush was not a fiery arrow, but a fire-ice arrow with cold hiding in the heat. The prince was confident in his

fire devouring ability and didn't expect to fall into a trap, thus he was sealed by the ice property hidden within the powerful flame.

“Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!” While the prince was using his refined flames to remove the ice, Jian Wushuang had already shot out the word “All”. This was an invisible arrow with no tangible form, making it difficult to dodge. However, with his dual arts, the prince would still be able to dodge this arrow.

Unfortunately for him, his body was currently encased in frost. His reaction time slowed, allowing the arrow to strike its target, causing him to be stained with blood.

Chapter 851: Arrow Defeating The Golden Crow

Nonetheless, the prince indeed came from the Golden Crow Tribe; his flesh was extremely tough. The “All” arrow merely created a flesh wound and couldn’t kill him.

“Haha, Miss Jian, you wouldn’t be able to kill me even if you shot out another hundred of those arrows!” The prince loudly laughed in complete confidence. His body was covered in an oscillating golden light as feathers began to appear. At this time, even another “All” arrow wouldn’t be able to harm him.

This scene left everyone shivering. The prince was truly difficult to deal with. He had both speed and flexibility, culminating in a great defense. This was an all-around expert, the most difficult type of opponent!

Jian Wushuang’s bow lit up once more as an arrow took shape. Amidst all the action, she immediately locked onto the prince.

“I’ll take this arrow head on!” The prince was full of confidence. His speed was greatly hindered due to the frost, but he had the feather armor of the Golden Crow Tribe, giving him confidence that he could withstand the next attack. He stood there decisively with no intention of dodging.

“Pluff!” The arrow shot out. The prince wouldn’t have been able to dodge even if he wanted to. It resembled maggots attaching to bones. Moreover, it went straight towards the weak spots; these

were extremely fatal arrows.

Blood spurted out instantly! It was the word “Fighter”, the seeker arrow that penetrated the weakest area, resulting in a devastating attack.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” The prince that was struck by this arrow continuously staggered backward with a pale complexion. This arrow penetrated all the way into his body past his feather armor and almost took his life! If he wasn’t a golden crow with great endurance, then this arrow would have taken his life!

In the blink of an eye, the bow readied itself for another shot as it lit up. At the same time, the prince had removed all the frost, restoring his speed and flexibility.

Without the frost seal, he regained his confidence and uttered: “Miss Jian, your next arrow won’t be able to hit me!”

“Dum—” But before he could fly again, chains of laws appeared inside his body and instantly sealed it. “Clank!” The chains continued to lock the nearby space!

After being struck by the “Battle” arrow earlier, the chains of laws in this arrow were imprinted on his body.

“Buzz!” The surrounding space fluctuated as the worldly power focused on a single arrow. A “Fighter” arrow shot out, carrying the energy of this world to become unstoppable.

“Open!” The prince crazily shouted as an endless light erupted from his body. A sun appeared before him to defend him; this was his tribe’s most tyrannical defense.

“Boom!” This arrow penetrated the sun before him and even his chest. He was immediately bloodied with a terrible gaping hole in his chest!

This scene made people gasp in astonishment. One murmured: “The Jian Clan’s archery is indeed peerless in this world!”

The prince combined the arts of two different styles. Many were in awe of this achievement; perhaps no one under Virtuous Paragon could stop him! But now, Jian Wushuang was taking him down to their astonishment.

At the same time, there was no activity on the other side. After Long Jingxian entered the Celestial Array Formation, she seemed to have completely disappeared without a trace.

A few cultivators in the distance shook their heads and lamented her fate: “What a shame for this kingdom-toppling girl, to die so miserably in the formation.”

“Hmph, what a foolish girl. She was only a no-name junior yet she still dared to try to break our formation!” The young king arrogantly snorted: “My formation is derived from an imperial formation. Even if it isn’t as strong as one, it can still easily trap a Virtuous Paragon!” The young king was very cocksure in this

regard. His school's formation had no match in this world. Moreover, he was a formation genius whom even Ye Qingcheng had invited to arrange formations for him!

Jian Wushuang was certain of victory. She looked at the formation and snorted: "Victory is mine this time."

Having said that, her bow lit up. At this time, an arrow made out of a mantra aimed to kill the prince.

"Rumble!" But in an instant, the sky split apart. All the buildings blocking the entrance of the beastworld and even the cities themselves were annihilated. Inside the explosion, the formation's arrays and runic lines were revealed before everyone. Long Jingxian actually managed to change the transformations of the arrays!

"Boom!" All the runic lines and arrays exploded; the resulting blast was directed towards the formation masters of the school.

"Ah!" Shrill screams resounded as blood filled the air like blooming flowers. These formation masters that were in charge of the formation were all killed by its detonation. They didn't have time to change the transformations of the array!

"Ahhh!" Another scream appeared. The prince tore his body apart and disappeared into the horizon, leaving half of his body to escape.

Jian Wushuang's "Soldiers and Fighters", the four first words, were surely about to take his life. However, she was attracted by the formation's destruction and shifted her gaze, resulting in a slight delay. The prince managed to use this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to escape from his own body trapped by the divine chains.

"Haha, Jian Wushuang, I won!" Long Jingxian rushed out while riding her Kui and gloated.

Jian Wushuang scowled in response. Victory was within her grasp; if only she didn't look at the detonation and chose to kill the prince instead.

"Don't be unhappy about the outcome." Li Qiye gently shook his head: "Let this be a lesson to you. On the battlefield with imminent peril everywhere, more often than not, a single thought will determine success and failure!"

Jian Wushuang put away her bow and didn't reply. She thought to herself that she was indeed too careless. Otherwise, the prince wouldn't have been able to escape!

She was not the only one silent. Many people here were astounded by her defeating the prince and Long Jingxian destroying the grand formation of the school.

From start to finish, Li Qiye didn't even lift a single finger, yet he was able to deal with his enemies. This was indicative of the strength within his camp!

Long Jingxian sat on her beast and triumphantly declared: “Bah, I thought that the grand formation from this school would be extraordinary, but I was finished after just three attempts. Take out your imperial formation, I want to have another look!”

The young king’s expression became extremely unsightly. He had great confidence in his extraordinary formation, the masterpiece of his school, but it was so easily destroyed by a nobody. This was a great humiliation to him!

It wasn’t strange at all to see Long Jingxian breaking the formation and even reversing the momentum to kill all of those presiding over the arrays. Her Immortal Fate granted her unmatched talents! No matter how profound and mystical a formation might be, she would be able to solve it after examining it for a while! It could even be said that there were few formations in this world that could trouble her.

“So what if you can break the formation?” The young king uttered: “The beastworld is still meant for the rest of the world. Don’t even dream about monopolizing it, Li Qiye! Not only would my second brother be against it, the same goes for my Celestial Array Sect!”

“How shameless.” Some experts in the distance secretly whispered amongst themselves after hearing this.

Li Qiye glanced at the young king, then the elders from the school. He smirked and said: “If your Celestial Array School wishes

to die, then I'll gladly assist you. Your school and Ye Qingcheng aren't shit in my eyes!"

"How preposterous!" An elder couldn't help but retort after jumping out: "Li Qiye, our imperial formation can slaughter gods and suppress demons! If you are so capable, then come to our territory and enter the imperial array!"

"Your school is nothing special! Today, I will kill all of you. Bring your imperial formation here if you dare!" A voice descended from the sky. It was both overbearing yet clear; it was easy to determine that it was a girl speaking.

However, these words carried a sonorous and imposing force no less than any man!

A series of rumblings occurred. A gigantic continent emerged and blotted out the sky, causing many people to look up.

This continent was extremely majestic and poured down waterfall-like laws. Each of these laws was as mighty as a mountain range — capable of crushing all things. Nothing could halt the path of this continent!

"Imperial Edge Mei Aonan!" Someone screamed after seeing this domineering continent!

Mei Aonan was the genius who rose to prominence after Ye Qingcheng. She appeared after Ye Qingcheng had established his

fame in the world. However, in just a few short years, she became a threat to the world and gathered many incomparable experts under her banner.

In this short period of time, her prestige caught up to Ye Qingcheng's. Although he was still considered the number one among the younger generation, some believed that Mei Aonan could claim this title.

As the strongest talents in the current generation, the two of them had already started their battle. The two sides always had conflicts; the only thing missing was a direct fight between the two geniuses!

Chapter 852: Imperial Edge

Mei Aonan's presence rendered the entire scene silent with many experts quivering inside. A tree has a shade and a person has a name; today, Mei Aonan's prestige was definitely as great as Ye Qingcheng's.

Despite originating from the Jianlong Clan, she did not rely on the clan one bit to gain her fame. Outside of being its golden daughter, there was no shadow of the clan in all her other aspects.

She chose to pave her own path without using her clan that had three emperors. Moreover, her prestige was even threatening Ye Qingcheng. Just how incredible was this?

The young king and elders from the school were furious after hearing this voice that came from the Imperial Edge. They were still an imperial lineage, yet she dared to declare her intent on destroying them — this was truly looking down on them.

The young king coldly uttered: "Mei Aonan, don't think that you can do as you please just because you are famous. You are still lacking compared to my second brother."

"Ye Qingcheng is nothing. Don't think that just because he holds the title of number one that he is actually number one. This young noble doesn't put him in my eyes!" Mei Aonan's domineering character was in stern contrast to what others heard of her from the Imperial Edge: "If your Celestial Array School wants to get involved because of Ye Qingcheng, then very well, this young

noble will kill you all to force him out. Kill them all!”

The moment she issued this command, one great character after another jumped down from the flying continent. The blood energy of these experts was directed straight at the ruins like unstoppable tides; it was as if they were about to flip the entire land over.

The first to jump down was the four-eyed basilisk’s big sister, Venerable Basilisk.

A sect master from the previous generation exclaimed after seeing her: “Venerable Basilisk...”

She was famous along with the Dragon-Tiger Monarch from the Beastmaster Citadel. Everyone knew who she was.

The second to jump down was a gigantic ant that had a scintillating golden glow, making it seem to be cast from gold. Its eyes were crimson red like rubies.

“Golden Ant Tyrant!” A Demon King was shocked to see this ant. This was a character famous for his viciousness from long ago. He ruled over a country with millions of ants and had become a Demon King back then.

The third was a black flood dragon. This flood dragon had the head of a dragon and was covered in black scaled armor that had a tinge of metallic sheen, making it seem as if it was about to evolve into a true dragon.

“Galaxy Flood Dragon!” Even a great power’s ancestor hiding behind the curtains was alarmed after seeing this creature.

In just a moment, amazing characters descended one after another. They were all famous; there were great demon kings and stone kings as well as incredible lords...

Everyone took a deep breath after seeing this. The group consisted of incomparable and arrogant characters. However, all of them were willing to work under Mei Aonan. This was indicative of her power.

“Such a squad could compare to the thirty-six ancestors on Ye Qingcheng’s side. Even if it is a bit weaker, it won’t be by much.” Someone murmured.

“Haha, Ye Qingcheng’s dogs, right? I have never liked any of you, die!” The Golden Ant Tyrant screamed and rushed over towards the school like a spinning golden disk.

Venerable Basilisk and the Galaxy Flood Dragon, along with the other characters, rushed forward like a pack of wolves preying on lost sheep.

“Die!” The young king and the other experts had no escape. Their formation had been shattered by Long Jingxian, so they could only meet the enemies head on.

“Ah...” The collision of the two sides resulted in miserable screams as blood spurted to the sky, rendering an image of beautiful, blossoming flowers of blood. Heads flew everywhere as corpses fell to the ground. The school was no match for Venerable Basilisk’s group. They entered freely and began their slaughter.

The venerable’s eyes lit up in the middle of the battlefield. As her eyes swept by, experts from the school became petrified. The Golden Ant Tyrant was as fast as lightning. His frontal mandibles resembled golden scissors. One could hear the sounds of cutting as the school’s experts were sliced into pieces. The flood dragon was even more tyrannical; its huge claw came slamming down and turned its enemies into mincemeat...

Blood splashed left and right as shrill screams could be heard from everywhere. The school simply wasn’t a match and suffered grievous losses. This was just a one-sided slaughter.

“Activate the formation!” The disastrous loss made the school’s elders cry out. They offered all of their longevity blood to power a single formation array.

“Znnng!” After this array accepted enough longevity blood, a supreme formation opened. A mighty imperial aura like an endless net of the heavens was thrown towards the venerable’s army.

“Is that an imperial formation?” Someone palpitated after sensing this imperial aura.

However, before this supreme formation could suppress the area

completely, a pillar descended from the Imperial Edge above. There were boundless mysterious runes carved onto its stone body as it immediately inserted itself into the formation.

Nothing could impede its engulfment as the pillar absorbed all the arrays and runes inside the formation as well as the longevity blood powering it. After being completely devoured by the pillar, the powerful formation shattered in an instant.

“No...” The elders screamed in despair after seeing this since the formation was their ace. They thought that they could rely on it to stop the enemies, but it was destroyed instead.

“If you all brought the formation of Immortal Emperor Zhen Ji, then it might be able to slow my pace! However, trying to stop me with this little drawing alone? How naive.” Mei Aonan’s overbearing voice came from the continent above. It didn’t matter that she was female, she would dominate her opposition all the same!

“Ah!” Screams echoed left and right. Even the elders of the school were killed by the army. They were completely helpless without their formation.

They were an imperial lineage with a formation left behind by an emperor, but in the end, the emperor did not create it himself. His disciples were the ones who established the sect, so it didn’t have as much strength compared to true imperial lineages.

Because of this, they wouldn’t easily take out an imperial

formation as it would be needed for their sect's protection!

“No...” In the end, even the young king died under the claws of the Galaxy Flood Dragon. His eyes were wide open at the moment of death. He was unwilling to die in this manner; his great ambition remained a pipe dream. He was supposed to wait until Ye Qingcheng became the Immortal Emperor to bestow him the title of Godking!

Alas, his body was thrown to the side by the flood dragon like a piece of trash.

In just a short period of time, the group swept through the rest of the school like a storm. All the experts were massacred, no one managed to escape.

The stench of blood permeated the air as streams of blood gently flowed on the ground, staining the mud red. Although all the cultivators present had seen death before, such a massacre still left them shivering inside.

This was a cold and ruthless move. Mei Aonan reaching the height of her fame in just a few short years was not without reason.

“This is a declaration of war.” Someone muttered after seeing this scene.

In the Stone Medicine World, everyone knew that Ye Qingcheng

was going to become an Immortal Emperor. However, Mei Aonan also shared the same aspiration. A mountain had no room for two tigers. Moreover, there was only one Heaven's Will. The clash between the two of them was inevitable!

Plus, it wasn't just a personal competition between the two since they both had great powers behind them.

Ye Qingcheng had the Stony Edge Kingdom as well as thousands of followers. Many great powers were in full support of him too, including imperial lineages such as the ravine! From this, it was easy to see that he had enough power to shake the world.

With regards to followers, Mei Aonan was most likely not his match. Ye Qingcheng befriended experts from all over the world. Many descendants and even Saint Childs from imperial lineages were willing to assist him. On the other hand, Mei Aonan was a very arrogant person and had few friends despite having many great characters backing her up, such as Venerable Basilisk, the Galaxy Flood Dragon, and the Golden Ant Tyrant. The truth was that her camp was not as strong as Ye Qingcheng's.

It could be said that Ye Qingcheng's call would be answered by the rest of the world. However, do not forget that Mei Aonan came from the Jianlong Clan. If the clan was willing to show themselves to help her, then even an existence like the ravine would tremble.

Chapter 853: Mei Aonan

After having such thoughts, some leaders here felt a chill down their spines. They could already imagine the war that would eventually ravage the world. At that time, countless great powers and imperial lineages would be dragged into this great war.

Some of them made a note to stay away from the war for the Heaven's Will. Otherwise, the war would ravage them without leaving a single trace behind.

“A bit interesting.” Li Qiye chuckled and rubbed his chin while watching the stone pillar fly back to the Imperial Edge.

Someone cried out at this time: “The entrance!”

This cry attracted the majority of the people's attention. They all turned around and saw that a door was floating above the tattered buildings of the ruins. It continuously emitted divine light.

Past this door were pavilions and towering platforms... the scenes of the beastworld.

One expert's patience reached its limit, so he immediately rushed towards this old portal. He had to seize this chance.

“Bam!” The moment he entered the portal, he was immediately assaulted by the divine light inside and turned into a mist of blood.

This made all the experts right behind him stop their advance out of fear.

One of them stammered: “What, what is going on?” The entrance was clearly opened, so why did it turn an expert into blood?

“The two worlds have yet to connect to each other completely. Rushing in right now is the same as jumping into a meatgrinder.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head.

Many had to halt their steps after hearing this. They were unwilling to leave this place so they waited by the door. Once it was no longer dangerous, they would try to make their way in again.

At this time, Venerable Basilisk came by and told Li Qiye: “Young Noble Li, our young noble wants to see you.”

“Bah, what is that little girl Mei Aonan acting cool for?” Long Jingxian said with disdain right away: “Acting all badass after learning a few tricks... Li Qiye, let me go and beat her. Let’s see if she will still try to be cool after that!” Having said that, the lively girl readied herself for a fight.

A few of the experts here were speechless after hearing this. Even Venerable Basilisk had some [black lines running across her forehead](#).

Meaning frowned/grimaced/scowled.

However, Long Jingxian didn't care at all since she had the ability to do so. Although Mei Aonan was powerful, she might not necessarily be favored against someone with an innate Immortal Fate.

Li Qiye stopped this crazy girl and gently shook his head: "Girl, there's no need to rush. I have to go up to the Imperial Edge to see someone anyway." His eyes narrowed after saying that.

Afterward, Li Qiye told Long Jingxian and the rest to gather while he and the venerable flew up to the Imperial Edge. Of course, he didn't go to see Mei Aonan. Even if she was brilliant, she wasn't worthy of him personally visiting her.

Many were envious after seeing them fly up. Mei Aonan was very arrogant so only famous characters were up there. Even young talents might not be able to earn her favor, thus this seemingly trivial meeting was actually a big deal.

"Mei Aonan is not only an amazing genius, she is also a great beauty." A youth was jealous as well.

Li Qiye followed the venerable to the top. Up here were rolling hills and castles surrounded by waterfalls and ancient pine trees lodged in the middle of the cliffs...

This was a floating continent no less impressive than the ancestral ground of imperial lineages. This was a treasure that would make many people envious.

Li Qiye looked at the continent for a bit before murmuring with a smile: “Mm, so this treasure was collected back then.”

He eventually met Mei Aonan inside the palace. She was seated in her throne while emitting a noble aura. This temperament of hers was definitely not just an act.

Mei [Aonan](#) was just like her name; a person capable of proudly treading across this world. This name destined her for a greatness comparable to any man. She wouldn't accept defeat from anyone!

Aonan = Overbearing Male.

It wasn't an exaggeration to describe her kingdom-toppling beauty as enough to make flowers and the moon blush. Even birds would swoon from the sky and fish would drown in the sea.

Perhaps she was not as peerlessly pretty as Long Jingxian who had a killer body. However, based on features alone, she was no less than Jian Wushuang.

Such a pretty girl was dressed in a male's attire; she was adorned with golden armor and a belt in the shape of a coiling dragon around her waist. A divine crown engraved with clouds made her look incredibly tyrannical and fierce.

Jian Wushuang was also an arrogant and aggressive girl. However, Mei Aonan had a different temperament.

If Jian Wushuang was an arrogant phoenix, then Mei Aonan was

a divine bird full of unquestionable prestige!

Among the girls that Li Qiye had met, Bing Yuxia also liked to dress as a male. However, the two had quite a few differences. Bing Yuxia, while crossdressing, gave off the feeling of a charming young noble — gallant and equally as pretty. People would instantly know that she was a girl.

However, Mei Aonan gave off a different vibe. People would often forget that she was a girl while looking at her. Keep in mind that she was still a supreme beauty! They would only see a king or an oppressive tyrant seated on her rightful throne.

After coming in, Li Qiye glanced at Mei Aonan for a bit before boldly sitting down directly in front of her. Even the most oppressive tyrant was nothing special in his eyes.

“Daoist Li, I have heard much of your fame.” Mei Aonan had a heroic presence and lacked the gentleness that a girl should have in the eyes of others.

Li Qiye took his time to take a good look at her. It was as if he was savoring a painting, as if he wanted to see through every single detail.

His glare could be considered quite rude. It had no consideration of her sex as it swept across her body.

Such a wanton gaze made Mei Aonan become serious. She had a

calm visage as she sent forth the aura of a king. Those who weren't brave enough would immediately tremble beneath this aura.

However, Li Qiye didn't care for it at all. He eventually withdrew his gaze whereupon Mei Aonan slowly uttered: "The Imperial Edge has its own rules, I hope that Daoist Li can understand this!"

Mei Aonan becoming an equal of Ye Qingcheng was not due to anyone else, it was because of her own efforts. She also had exceedingly high talents as well as a sense of fearlessness; all of this greatly contributed to her reaching her current status.

"In my eyes, my rules are the real rules." Li Qiye lazily replied with a grin.

Mei Aonan scowled in response. A royal aura that could seemingly tear apart the sky rushed forth. It was as immense as Mt. Tai and capable of suppressing all things!

There was no doubt that she was trying to bring Li Qiye down a notch. This powerful royal aura easily hinted others of her strength. Her current fame was not just baseless flattery. If she were to compete with Ye Qingcheng for the title of number one, it would be very difficult to predict the victor.

Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve in the face of her royal aura as if he was swatting a fly. He leisurely spoke: "Girl, there's no need to act as if you are dealing with your subordinates and enemies. Threats and royal auras are no different than dog shit in my eyes!"

“You...” Mei Aonan was no weaker than any man, but her face turned red as she glared at Li Qiye. Even the number one genius, Ye Qingcheng, wouldn’t dare to utter such vulgarity before her.

Li Qiye coldly glared at her: “Girl, if you want to ask something of me, then show a better attitude!” He then leaned back on his chair and lazily spoke: “I know that you are very arrogant and can back it up, but it means nothing in my eyes. I didn’t come here today for you or your fame. While I still have some time right now, say what you wish to say.”

Mei Aonan stared at Li Qiye for a while with a serious expression before speaking: “It seems that Daoist Li is completely confident about being able to reach the top of the world!”

“I am even more confident than you.” Li Qiye smiled.

Mei Aonan took a deep breath. In the end, she laid off with her oppressive attitude. This was not an easy task for someone like her who was so used to being imperious. She solemnly asked in good faith: “I invite Daoist Li to join the Imperial Edge, would you be interested?”

Li Qiye looked at the Mei Aonan who lowered her shield and asked: “For what reason?”

Mei Aonan sincerely explained: “I trust that you need an existence like our Imperial Edge. Your dao of alchemy is peerless, and you can definitely garner considerable support. However, have you thought about the great backing you would need if you want to

become an Alchemy Emperor? We have both the manpower and resources. I am not bragging right now, but if you ever need any alchemy materials, we can find it for you right away.”

“In the future when I become an Immortal Emperor, I believe there will be no need for me to list the benefits. At that time, you can call for rain and storms as you please. You can even carry out any grand aspirations you may have.” She was not only confident but also quite sincere at this point.

Chapter 854: Golem

In her opinion, no one else in this generation could become an Immortal Emperor. This didn't only stem from her pride, it also came from her ambition. She swore to never give up before ascending to the throne.

Without a doubt, she valued Li Qiye's peerless dao of alchemy. In her eyes, whether Li Qiye was strong or capable wasn't important.

In fact, she had always been very confident and proud. Her standards were very high, so no youth could enter her sight. Even people like the Golden Crow Prince were nothing to her. She was ready to defeat Ye Qingcheng as well for the Heaven's Will!

Thus, the only thing she wanted from Li Qiye was his alchemy. This was why she wanted to meet him.

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh after hearing this.

"Is something amusing?" Mei Aonan looked straight at him and spoke with great confidence: "Our alliance would result in a win-win situation. You can become an Alchemy Emperor without worries, my Imperial Edge will protect you! Once I become emperor, I will give you more than enough resources to refine immortal pills. Perhaps you will even become the greatest Alchemy Emperor of all time!"

"Girl, before considering whether you can become an emperor or not, I have to point out that I have no interest in becoming an

Alchemy Emperor.” Li Qiye smiled at the sight of her spunk: “Plus, with me here, I’m afraid you won’t have the chance of becoming an emperor in this generation.”

Mei Aonan’s eyes turned serious as she stared at him: “So you want to compete for the Heaven’s Will against me!”

Li Qiye looked at her and shook his head to say: “You are mistaken. It is not that I shall compete with you for the Heaven’s Will, it’s just that it’s already mine. You can only step aside.”

“It seems that you have complete confidence in your cultivation!” Her will to fight surged as if she was about to challenge him: “Very well, I will lay witness to your supreme arts to see if you are qualified to compete against me!”

This domineering attitude was just as great as any man’s. She dared to challenge anyone and believed in victory no matter who they might be.

Li Qiye smiled when he saw her fighting spirit and said: “You really are extraordinary. Although you come from the Jianlong Clan, you actually do not cultivate any laws from it and formed your own. Although you have a wise teacher, such accomplishments are still worthy of praise. If you were born in a different generation, then perhaps you could become someone equal to Immortal Emperor Yu Long of your clan!”

“Alas, it is a shame that you were born into the generation where I exist!” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “In my era, all dragons shall

coil and all tigers shall sit before me! Hinder my path and I shall walk over your corpse!”

“Since you are so confident, fight me to prove your strength.” Mei Aonan didn’t hesitate any longer since Li Qiye was acting so arrogantly.

Li Qiye lazily glanced at her and said: “Girl, I came to the Imperial Edge not to fight you or to boast. I only want to meet your master, the golem who taught you. Tell him to come out and meet me!”

“Who are you!” Her eyes turned fierce. At this moment, there was a hint of murderous intent radiating from her gaze!

“It’s useless even if you want me dead.” Li Qiye snorted: “It looks like the old geezers from your clan still haven’t told you who I am! In that case, I won’t hold it against you. Tell that golem to come and see me, or else I’ll destroy your Imperial Edge and throw him back to the beastworld!”

“Who dares to speak about throwing me back to the beastworld!” A feeble voice emerged, signaling the arrival of a large figure.

This figure was extremely huge, making it seem to be a giant. To be more exact, this was a large golem, but this big golem did not come from the stone golem race. It was more accurate to call him a carved stone statue.

If any elders from the Nine Saint Demon Gate back in the Mortal Emperor World saw this huge golem, they would be shocked because this one looked very similar to their four divine protectors!

If there was something different, then it would be that this golem had a divine crest on its head, making it seem to be one level higher than the four at the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

After coming in, the huge golem's gaze landed on Li Qiye as he weakly asked: "Was it you?"

"Yes, I said it." Li Qiye remained seated there in a carefree manner. He blinked once and added: "Quite an impressive little pebble, to be able to bewitch Tun Ri. If that brat [Tun Ri](#) didn't have a good heart, I would have thrown you back into the swamp!"

Tun Ri = Sun Devourer; Sun Devourer Immortal Emperor.

After hearing this, the golem staggered backward. His shocked expression made it seem as if he was looking at a ghost.

"Master." Mei Aonan was startled to see her master's appearance. Keep in mind that her master wouldn't even care when facing a Godking.

Li Qiye told the golem: "Let's have a little conversation."

The golem stared at Li Qiye in astonishment for a while before telling Mei Aonan: "Child, leave us for a bit. I have some personal

matters to attend to.”

Mei Aonan looked at Li Qiye for a bit before taking her leave.

“Is, is it really you?” The golem was still astounded and hesitated for a while before asking.

“Who else do you think knows about how you tried to trick Immortal Emperor Tun Ri in his youth? Who else knows that if it wasn’t for Immortal Emperor Tun Ri pleading for you, I would have thrown you back into the swamp? Who else could have this item besides me after destroying the Divine Beast Realm?” Li Qiye smiled and took out the bronze rod.

The golem saw the bronze rod in Li Qiye’s hand and took several steps back again. His expression quickly changed as he murmured: “I knew it, I knew it. I should have understood the moment the Bi’an Beastworld came out this time! I had always been holding onto this optimistic mentality!”

The golem muttered to himself for a moment before sitting down. He couldn’t help but scratch his head. Despite not having any hair, he still performed the motion of ripping them out in agony: “You, you, no, Your Excellency Dark Crow, you, you actually came into being in this generation. How am I going to live? I tried so hard and finally groomed a successor that could become an Immortal Emperor!”

“You should be grateful to me for remembering past sentiments. If not, I would be too lazy to even talk to you; I would have just

directly taken you back to the swamp.” Li Qiye stated.

The golem helplessly said: “Your Excellency, you can’t treat me like that. I, I have reached an understanding with Bi’an. Right now, I am no longer a sinner.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and asked: “Are you trying to train an Immortal Emperor, or are you trying to find a master for the Bi’an Beastworld?”

The golem quickly answered: “Your Excellency, I know that you are unmatched. With you here, my disciple has no hopes for becoming an Immortal Emperor, but you shouldn’t try to win the Bi’an Beastworld from her too!”

“Do you really think that she can do it?” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head.

The golem replied: “Your Excellency, there should be no problems. My disciple has the purest and most primal bloodline of the golem race — of Immortal Emperor Yu Long. She can definitely succeed. Your Excellency should know the origin of the emperor. I trust that she can definitely inherit the beastworld.”

“Ohh stone, this is called exhausting all options in the face of despair!” Li Qiye shook his head: “If it was so easy, then the Divine Beast Realm would have controlled and woken up the beastworld long ago; it wouldn’t be your turn to try right now. Even if your disciple could reach atavism, she still wouldn’t be able to succeed! This has nothing to do with the golem race and more to do with

the fundamental factors of your beastworld!”

“Not, not necessarily.” The golem hesitated for a bit before replying: “My disciple can definitely return to the origin, and with that, she can absolutely wake it up again.”

“How do you think she compares to Immortal Emperor Bi Shi?” Li Qiye dismissively said: “You should know the origin of this emperor very well. Let alone the golem race, even he still couldn’t do it! You have been tricked by the Divine Beast Realm in the past, yet you are still choosing to believe this nonsense?”

“This...” The golem laughed awkwardly after this scandal was brought up again: “That year, because I obtained the approval from Immortal Emperor Bi Shi, I tried a different method. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have worked with the beast realm. This was my mistake, and I have been expelled from the beastworld as punishment. However, everything I did was for the sake of the beastworld.”

“In times of a medical emergency, one would attempt to look everywhere for a doctor.” Li Qiye shook his head: “Did being imprisoned in the swamp not wake you up? If you took one wrong step back then, what do you think the consequences would have been? How many people followed you in the past, and what has become of them?”

The golem was dejected after the past was brought up. He softly sighed in response: “I know, I shouldn’t have listened to the beast realm’s persuasion, but at that time, I still wanted to try!”

“I have decided to take the beastworld.” Li Qiye insipidly said: “I came this time to talk about this matter.”

“Your Excellency, you are...?” The golem was unwilling and stated: “Even you would not be able to wake the beastworld. I’m afraid you won’t be able to treat it as your own possession. Plus, my disciple can try as well. I was a sinner in the past, but you saved me from the swamp. I went back to Bi’an City later on and willingly accepted the punishment. After that, I was able to convince the city that if I found a suitable candidate, they would let me try!”

Chapter 855: Secret Of The Past

At this point, the golem begrudgingly stated: “Your Excellency, for the last several million years until now, I have accepted the punishment from the city and spent countless moons to recover. Then, I expended countless efforts to find a suitable candidate. If you don’t let me try and just take the beastworld for your own, this, this is far too unfair towards me!”

“You really have some confidence.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh.

“Your Excellency, at least let my disciple try just one time!” The golem hurriedly begged: “If my disciple is successful, then this will be a great help to you in the future. She can assist you in sweeping through the nine worlds!”

“That is not important to me.” Li Qiye looked at the golem and said: “However, not too many people can still recognize me in this day and age. I will also be considerate for your love of the beastworld. If I don’t give you a chance, then that would be too much. Very well, I am someone who does things fairly, so I’ll give you a chance. Your disciple may try once!”

“I truly appreciate Your Excellency’s generosity.” The golem was ecstatic and quickly bowed after hearing this.

“However, the opportunity will be equal. My people will also go to Bi’an City. Don’t expect me to take it easy on her.” Li Qiye said dismissively.

The golem was startled and asked: “Your Excellency means that you also have a candidate?”

“You are correct. I know, you believe that you know the beastworld very well, but don’t forget where all of you came from.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “In fact, I understand the beastworld even more than all of you. Your knowledge is only partially complete, so to be frank, the beastworld belongs to me!”

The golem was surprised and couldn’t help but ask: “Can it really be done?”

“What do you think?” Li Qiye answered lightly: “Am I someone who does things without certainty?”

The golem became impatient and quickly asked: “If Your Excellency is successful, do you plan on going to that place?”

“It seems like you are also hoping that I will be successful.” Li Qiye stated while staring at the golem.

He was met with a wry smile from the golem: “I’m truly not using my disciple as a means to accomplish my goal. I watched her grow up and treated her as my daughter. Since Your Excellency has given us a chance, I will have nothing to say if we fail. Nevertheless, my disciple is still my pride; she is an extraordinary child!” The golem gently sighed at this point.

“Not bad, a stone can have a heart at times.” Li Qiye chuckled: “Leaving Bi’an City was not necessarily a bad thing. At the very least, you are not as cold as a rock and instead a bit similar to a living being.”

“Your Excellency is joking. If it wasn’t for you showing mercy back then, I wouldn’t have lived until this day, I would have already become a dead stone, both hard and stinky, back in the swamp. It is a blessing from you that I can be here right now.” The golem said with sincerity.

Li Qiye waved his hand and said: “No need to thank me. Back when you were trapped in the swamp, you still tried to bewitch Tun Ri. My personal decision was to pin you deeper into the swamp. Alas, Tun Ri was young and had a good heart; he spoke on your behalf, so I threw you out of it.”

“At that time, I found Immortal Emperor Tun Ri to be a talent worth cultivating, so I wanted to teach him. I didn’t know that Your Excellency was protecting his dao. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have dared to try to steal your disciple even if I was a hundred times more courageous.” The golem coughed with an air of embarrassment.

“Well, it is all in the past, there’s no need to be embarrassed. Today, I have come to remind you not to get in my way and hinder my plans. As for the rest, I do not care.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and stood up to leave.

“Wait, just in case, just in case Your Excellency is truly successful, do you intend on going to that place?” The golem

hastily inquired once more.

Li Qiye leered at him: “It seems that you still haven’t given up. Those rocks back in Bi’an City will never be as stubborn as you.”

The golem emotionally replied: “I just want to understand since we couldn’t have appeared out of thin air. I want to know what kind of existence created us. We are not part of the golem or demon race, we’re only carved statues! I just want to know our origin. If there were an answer in this world, it has to be at that location!”

Li Qiye emotionlessly asked: “You should know a little about that place, do you think that you can do it?”

The golem pondered for a while before lifting his head and replying in a carefree manner: “My knowledge is truly limited about that place. However, I know that Your Excellency knows about it. In this world, only you can reach that place! Immortal Emperor Tun Ri told me that it seemed like you were the only one successful in this regard.”

“Haha, so you met that brat Tun Ri later on.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but chuckle.

The golem coughed in response: “I was working as a servant after the beastworld was opened once more. Immortal Emperor Tun Ri remembered our friendship, so he came to see me once at that time.”

“I know.” Li Qiye smiled: “That brat Tun Ri, despite having such a domineering sobriquet, couldn’t change his kindness deep down. We’ll talk again once I reach there, I can’t tell you the details right now.”

“Thank you, Your Excellency!” The golem bowed in excitement right away after hearing this.

Li Qiye gently nodded and left. As he was leaving, Mei Aonan observed him as if she wanted to see through him.

After Li Qiye left, only Mei Aonan and the golem were in the palace. The golem sat in his chair, dazed for a very long time.

“Master, what did Li Qiye talk to you about?” Mei Aonan was intrigued to see the golem acting this way. Her master was even more powerful than Godkings! He had always been calm and rarely had such moments.

After calming down, the golem looked at Mei Aonan and softly said: “Child, you will have to exert yourself during our trip to the beastworld. Nothing would be better than you being successful, but if you fail, I will seal you underground away from the world.”

“Seal? Why do I have to be sealed? Master, even if we are unsuccessful at the beastworld, I still have many things I want to do in this life, like seizing the Heaven’s Will and becoming an Immortal Emperor! This is my aspiration and goal, isn’t this your expectation as well?”

The golem gently nodded and begrudgingly spoke: “Child, it is not that I have no confidence in you. In your master’s eyes, you are even more brilliant than Ye Qingcheng! He was gestated by countless wise sages to have this level of talent. You are only lacking time compared to him. The path for the Heaven’s Will is long, so even against someone as supreme as him, you will still have a chance to beat him!”

“That is a matter of course! The Heaven’s Will is mine alone!” Mei Aonan declared with utmost confidence. Naturally, she was qualified to put on such airs. She debuted later than Ye Qingcheng, but her fame had already caught up to his. She was very certain of being able to beat a genius like Ye Qingcheng!

“However, there are some things that no plans can prepare for.” The golem gently sighed: “In this generation, anyone who wants to compete for the Heaven’s Will must give way. Not even a more exceptional genius can change this fact!”

“Give way for whom?” Mei Aonan was unconvinced: “Master, I am not afraid of an even more exceptional genius. My heart is steel and I swear to seize the Heaven’s Will!”

“Child, I do not doubt your resolve and I also believe that you have the ability.” The golem smiled wryly: “But in this generation, you must give way. It is not that I want to force you, I just don’t want you to die in vain. You have to dodge this generation by sealing yourself. It still wouldn’t be too late to come out in the next generation and prove your dao. Otherwise, when the Heaven’s Will appears and you participate in the war, I’m afraid your death is a foregone conclusion. Even with my personal protection, you

would not be able to come out in one piece.”

“Master, why are you so dejected?” Mei Aonan had to say: “Master’s strength is enough to look down on the nine heavens and ten earths! Plus, once I become an Emperor Candidate, there won’t be a need to be afraid of Godkings or any other geniuses as I shall sweep through the nine worlds!”

“Godkings and Emperor Candidates... these things are meaningless.” The golem said: “Once he joins the battle for the Heaven’s Will, both of these existences will only be mere insects!”

“He?” Mei Aonan inquired: “Master is talking about Li Qiye?”

“Yes, him.” The golem looked up towards the sky and said: “In the present times, who else but he can make me step aside!”

“Master, why praise the enemy and lower our morale?” Mei Aonan didn’t think it was a big deal: “Even though Li Qiye has a fierce notoriety, in terms of talents, dao heart, and strength, I still believe that I can beat him!”

“Child, you don’t understand.” The golem gently shook his head: “You will never be able to defeat him. Since the times of the Ancient Ming, no one in this world can defeat...” He stopped here as he was reluctant to reveal more.

“Is Master talking about the Ancient Ming Race from the legends?” Mei Aonan asked with surprise. She was very curious

about what kind of conversation Li Qiye had with her master to cause him to become so depressed.

“Child, you should know about your own Jianlong Clan.” The golem explained: “I trust that the elders in your clan have talked about why they choose to live in a reclusive manner.”

“The ancestors rarely talked about this matter. They only said that in the past, our Jianlong Clan lost and was sealed by a taboo existence. From then on, we no longer wanted to come into being.” Mei Aonan responded with some confusion.

“Yes, this is the taboo existence that your Jianlong Clan was talking about!” The golem spoke slowly.

After hearing this, her eyes lit up with a surging battle intent as she stated: “Master, are you saying Li Qiye has the legendary taboo existence as his backing?”

Chapter 856: The Mythical Immortal Emperor Slaying War

“You can put it that way.” The golem noticed his disciple becoming more excited and couldn’t help but smile. He didn’t want to say more because if he revealed that Li Qiye himself was the taboo existence, who knew if his fearless disciple would go to fight him or not!

“Then all the more reason for me to fight Li Qiye!” Her aura surged as if she had turned into a goddess. She powerfully exclaimed: “I also want to see what is so special about the successor chosen by this so-called legendary taboo existence!”

“Child, take a deep breath and calm your mind. War is only one part of cultivation, there’s no need to be so excited. A proper expert’s mind is as calm as water, even in times of war.” The golem slowly lectured her after seeing the battle-ready Mei Aonan.

Eventually, she took a deep breath before staring straight at the golem to speak in a solemn and firm manner: “Master, I want to fight Li Qiye!”

The golem wryly smiled. How could he not know his own disciple’s personality? He gently shook his head: “Child, no rush. Your weakness is your impatience and arrogance. If you don’t fix them, they will be your undoing one day.”

Here, the golem seriously stared at her and said: “I know your personality, if you don’t fight Li Qiye, then the rest of your life will

be laden with regret. However, there's no need to rush. Wait until you beat Ye Qingcheng, then I will discuss a spar with him between the two of you, there's no need for a life and death match."

"Master, are you afraid that I will not be able to beat him?! I can beat Ye Qingcheng so I can definitely defeat Li Qiye as well!" Mei Aonan was unconvinced.

"You are mistaken." The golem responded: "Ye Qingcheng is nothing compared to Li Qiye. If Li Qiye really wants him dead, it would be as easy as killing an ant."

Mei Aonan was a newborn calf with no fear of a tiger. She couldn't help but speak: "Master, you are already so powerful, but you are still so wary of this dark hand in the legends. Is this person really so scary?"

"Scary?" The golem gently shook his head after chuckling: "Scary alone cannot describe him. How strong do you think your Jianlong Clan is? How strong do you think the Alchemy Kingdom is? But look at them now! Even these behemoths do not dare to come out..."

"... Outsiders might not know, but you should be aware that your clan is afraid of this dark hand! Only those who experienced the war with the Divine Beast Realm that year would understand what hell on earth truly is. In that battle, corpses filled the heaven and earth! The Stone Medicine World lost its light, and even those from the other eight worlds also trembled; they didn't dare to enter our world!"

The golem carefully preached. He knew that his disciple was just a little calf. He watched her grow up and hoped for her who didn't know the immensity of the heaven and earth to not eventually die at the hands of Li Qiye.

The golem's words made her quiet. She naturally knew why her clan didn't want to come out, but in her mind, this was a shameful matter. Because of this, she left the clan and came out on her own accord.

“You might feel that your clan is very powerful, and you might also think that Immortal Emperors are invincible.” The golem gently sighed: “But compared to the taboo existence, even Immortal Emperors may not be able to—”

“But Immortal Emperors really are invincible!” Mei Aonan couldn't help but interject. In fact, this was common knowledge to all cultivators. At the very least, emperors were invincible in their respective generations.

“I know that they are unrivaled.” The golem nodded: “However, the taboo existence is terrifying beyond your imagination.”

“Really?” Frankly, Mei Aonan was skeptical and didn't believe that this so-called dark hand could be so frightening.

The golem continued: “We won't talk about how his shadow was behind so many emperors, we'll just talk about a massacre. You should know about the Ancient Ming Race, correct?”

“They ruled the nine worlds for a very long time and heralded a dark and horrible period for the world.” Mei Aonan nodded: “Future generations claimed that the Ancient Ming was the strongest race in this world; they were far above any other race. Even the charming spirits, who are considered the favored children of the heavens, were weaker than them.”

“Did you know? That dark and horrible period was ended by the dark hand behind the curtains. The last battle finally brought dawn to the nine worlds!” The golem paused here for a bit before solemnly continuing: “Legends state that in this last battle, the dark hand massacred the nine worlds and uprooted any location where the Ancient Ming planted their seeds. From then on, this race ceased to exist in the nine worlds and faded to mere history!”

After hearing this, she could imagine that bloody period full of carnage in her mind!

“Do you know the last Immortal Emperor of the Ancient Ming Era?” The golem asked slowly.

She nodded in response: “Immortal Emperor Long Ming, an emperor rumored to have the bloodline of true dragons. Legends also stated that he had a very powerful war-dragon as his mount.” [Long = Dragon, Ming = Dark.]

“In principle, emperors are invincible during their generation; they are practically unkillable! However, in that last battle, you might not know this and I’m afraid very few people in this world do, but Immortal Emperor Long Ming died in that battle!”

“His death was very miserable, very miserable indeed...” The golem became absent-minded after saying this. Although he didn’t see it with his own eyes and had only heard about it, just thinking about the death of an Immortal Emperor would leave anyone quivering.

“Someone can actually kill an Immortal Emperor?” Mei Aonan gasped; she felt that this was something unimaginable.

“In principle, it should be impossible, but alas, there is always an exception! For example, that dark hand has a method to slay an Immortal Emperor! Plus, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, was his Heaven’s Will not dragged out by the Black Dragon King in the end?” The golem smiled wryly and continued: “Emperors should be invincible. Killing one is a hundred times more difficult than grooming one, but for the dark hand behind the curtains, logic is meant to be broken, do you understand?”

After a good while, Mei Aonan took a deep breath and looked at her master before speaking with decisiveness: “Master, I still want to fight against Li Qiye, regardless of the outcome! I want to see just how special the dark hand’s disciple is!”

“Very brave.” The golem smiled and nodded his head: “If you want to fight, then I can go talk with him about a spar. Of course, I still advise you to think it over.

“I have experienced arduous times and life and death situations; I was buried then unearthed only to be unearthed then buried again!

I won't be able to live for much longer, but I should be fine for this generation." The golem solemnly said: "If you want to avoid this generation, then after your burial, I will go back to my dwelling and continue to prolong my life. I'll wait until you come out again to compete for the Heaven's Will and send you towards that final destination!"

"Master, the victor has yet to be decided. There's no need to be so pessimistic." Mei Aonan shook her head. She was not someone willing to seal herself in order to escape, she would rather fight to the very end.

"It is nothing to be ashamed of, who is to blame for you being born at the wrong time?" The golem consoled her: "In the past, there was an extraordinary genius back in the Mortal Emperor World from the Mysterious Bamboo Mountain. He was even more brilliant than you. Alas, he met the taboo existence and ultimately chose to avoid that generation by sealing himself!"

"Master, I will not consider avoiding this generation for now." Mei Aonan spoke firmly. Despite the current situation, she remained full of confidence.

What else could the golem say? He understood that his student was not someone that would change her mind once she made a decision.

At the Heavenhoof Ravine, the Golden Crow Prince was sitting

on top of a majestic towering peak. He was in a daze while looking at the sky. At this time, he didn't have his usual dignified and prideful appearance and instead seemed a bit lost.

He was defeated and fled in the battle against Jian Wushuang. For him, the physical wound was curable, but his pride was damaged beyond repair and scattered all over the place. He was naturally proud since he had both talents and skills. Moreover, he was a hard worker as well. All of these factors turned him into one of the most famous geniuses in the Stone Medicine World.

Even though he was not comparable to Ye Qingcheng, he believed that he was definitely no weaker than anyone else.

Despite liking Jian Wushuang, he was still confident that she was much weaker than him. During the battle, he thought that he could use his power to suppress her then conquer her heart afterward. An arrogant phoenix like Jian Wushuang would eventually be convinced by his martial ability and develop a crush on him. From there, he would be able to bring her back home.

In his view, as long as he was willing to take the time and spend the effort, he would be able to win her over. It was only a matter of time since he was so capable.

However, he didn't expect to suffer complete defeat in their duel before being forced to flee. From start to finish, she didn't even use an emperor law from the Jian Clan.

This was a heavy blow to his self-esteem, causing him to no

longer have the face to meet people!

Chapter 857: The Word Love Causes The Most Pain

The night was especially beautiful at the top of this peak. While the prince continued to sit there in a daze, a pretty figure drifted closer.

It was the gentle Miao Chan who was as noble and elegant as always. She was definitely a virtuous and wise beauty. After arriving, she gently looked at the prince before slowly sitting down next to him.

The prince only watched the sky, not looking at Miao Chan even once. He couldn't recollect his thoughts for a while.

“Junior Brother, winning and losing are both common occurrences for a cultivator, there is no need to worry about it.” Miao Chan gently sighed after seeing her dejected junior brother: “Even the most brilliant and invincible emperor had lost when they were young. For example, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong had lost countless times in his life. Young Emperor Mu and the Stone-Dragon God had both defeated him before.

“But in the end, these defeats were meaningless. When you stand at the peak as an emperor to look back at the years of defeat and think about them, won't you think that they were just a part of honing yourself? The most brilliant aptitude requires experience and refinement. One can only become successful after experiencing failure.”

“Only with a heart as tough as stone, to never be afraid of defeat and continue to face battles, only someone with this kind of unrelenting attitude would be able to have the last laugh and become an extraordinary Immortal Emperor.” Miao Chan consoled him like a big sister. She had always been gentle and considerate like this.

It could be said that she had paid a lot for the prince's sake. However, the prince had never liked her and even tried to avoid her!

The prince continued to look up at the sky as if he didn't hear her.

Miao Chan looked at him and felt sad inside, but she continued her comforting: “Although you lost this time, you still have the ability to fight back. Your talents are unquestionable, and you only lost because you were not well-prepared. Take Patriarch Jin She's true fate weapon next time and use it with your two arts. Your power will then rise several levels; at that point, it wouldn't be difficult to defeat Jian Wushuang.”

No matter the occasion, she would develop a plan to protect and support him.

“If Brother wants to fight again, I will ask the elders for permission to summon Patriarch Jin She's true weapon to help you...” Miao Chan told the prince.

“Enough!” The dazed prince angrily shouted at this time: “I am

not a child, I don't need you to make decisions for me!"

His shouting startled Miao Chan for a moment. She didn't have a response.

"I don't need your help or your pity!" The prince was very emotional as he raised his voice: "The things I want have always been obtained by my own abilities! This position of being the main descendant as well as the imperial weapon! I don't need your help or your concession to have everything I've gained today! Don't think that just because you gave me the descendant position that I will owe you for the rest of my life! Even if you didn't do so that year, I would have gambled it all away! I had the ability to become the ravine's descendant!"

The more he spoke, the more agitated he became until he turned completely livid and shouted non-stop. He had always felt uncomfortable about this matter. Despite being the ravine's descendant and the number one genius, he knew very well that if Miao Chan didn't concede, it would've been hard to say who would be the best!

A talent like Miao Chan left the number one genius in the ravine like him out of breath. And now, losing to Jian Wushuang was completely unacceptable, an affront to his haughty pride!

"Brother, that's not what I meant. Back during the descendant competition, your cultivation and strength were greater than mine, and the ancestors also valued you..." Miao Chan quickly tried to appease him.

The prince screamed once more before ignoring Miao Chan. He basically didn't listen to a single word she said as he disappeared into the horizon.

Miao Chan had a dejected look as she watched his back slowly disappearing. The bitterness in her heart was difficult to describe!

"Why bother?" After a while, another figure appeared on the peak. He came over and gently sat next to her.

"Daughter, this Golden Crow brat is not worth your effort." This person was the ravine's master and also Miao Chan's father.

Miao Chan only bitterly smiled and sat there quietly without saying anything.

The ravine master spoke: "My daughter, regarding skill, ability, talents, and cultivation, you are many times better than that brat. Even fighting Ye Qingcheng wouldn't be a problem! Hmph, if you didn't concede, that brat would just be another regular disciple unable to reach the apex!"

"This brat does not care for your love either. You spending so much effort is not worth it at all." The master grew angrier the more he spoke: "Daughter, it is not too late to change your mind. As long as you have the will to reach the top and the ambition to compete for the Heaven's Will, we can still push the brat down in the future. There are still many ancestors who greatly support you in the sect!"

“Father, I don’t have the will to reach the top. I, I only want a good ending.” Miao Chan said softly.

“But that brat is no good ending at all! He is not worthy of you! Hmph, he is blind and won’t be able to escape death soon enough. Just watch, being so close to Ye Qingcheng all day will eventually push him to his death!” The master indignantly said: “If you want a good ending, then I can introduce you to other men. As long as I send out the news, there will be an endless horde of those who want to marry my daughter!”

The ravine master naturally loved his daughter. He didn’t agree with her concession back then, but she had made up her mind. Moreover, the Golden Crow Tribe was in full support of the prince as well. Eventually, he could only give up. Otherwise, the prince wouldn’t have been able to climb to his current position!

In the master’s mind, after the prince became the descendant, it would have been fine if the brat could treat his daughter well and marry her. The two families were of the same status. Moreover, these two were childhood sweethearts. Thus, a son-in-law wouldn’t be an outsider.

However, the prince had no feelings for Miao Chan and simply didn’t want to marry her. How could the master not be annoyed with this?

“Father, I am not some kind of commodity.” Miao Chan couldn’t help but respond.

“Daughter, I know.” The master replied: “However, your actions are simply not worth it! It is better to forget the brat and focus on cultivation! It is not like our house is weak, I can give you whatever you want. If you want to change your man, I am raising my hand and foot in full support!”

“Perhaps this is my mental tribulation.” Miao Chan smiled bitterly: “How can I talk about cultivation before surpassing this?”

The master could only sigh at this point. He only had one beloved daughter that should have displayed her greatness to become supreme in the world, but she was ruined by this Golden Crow brat!

“Daughter, you can just dump the brat and we’ll go to a new place instead of staying here. As long as you don’t meet him, you will eventually forget! As long as you can forget about him, I don’t need to be the ravine master. We can travel to different places instead and be at ease.” The master spoke with a heart full of love.

“Father, the ravine cannot do without you.” Miao Chan gently shook her head.

“The ravine will still be there without me. Plus, I only have one daughter, and I don’t want to see you being unhappy.” The master spoke in a serious manner: “As long as you can be happy, everything will be worth it!”

Miao Chan silently looked up at the sky. In this moment, she

couldn't help but become confused.

On a solitary peak, Ye Qingcheng sat there leisurely. The atmosphere swayed to his will under the influence of his divine light as if there were prostrating wise sages and saints surrounding him. No matter the time or place, Ye Qingcheng always had the presence of a domineering ruler.

The Golden Crow Prince was seated opposite him. However, he no longer had the usual arrogant and imposing aura. He only drank one cup of wine after another as if it was mere water.

He seemed so ragged and dejected that no one could connect him to the mighty descendant of the ravine, an unparalleled genius.

“Brother Golden Crow, there's no need to be downtrodden. There are many women in this world, there's no need to focus on just one.” Ye Qingcheng slowly started the conversation after seeing the prince drowning in wine: “With your supreme style, as long as you are willing, countless princesses and saintesses would come into your embrace, why bother with an unrequited love with the Jian daughter.”

The prince did not respond and continued to drink. He wanted to become drunk, but with his cultivation, it might not happen even if he drank a river of wine.

“Since we are brothers, frank yet sincere words will be spoken. I hope you don’t mind.” Ye Qingcheng slowly spoke: “In my opinion, the Jian daughter is not worth caring about. She is an arrogant and fearless girl. It is virtually impossible to tame her.”

“I know!” The prince bluntly responded with just these two words before continuing to fill his stomach with fine wine.

“If that’s the case, then why the need to be so down like this?” Ye Qingcheng smiled: “As for the defeat, I think that you shouldn’t even worry about it. My brother, when I meet a more powerful genius in the future, perhaps I will suffer a defeat as well.”

Chapter 858: Ye Qingcheng's Scheme

His words fell on deaf ears. The prince continued to pour wine into his mouth as if being drunk was the solution to all unhappiness. His heart had been holding back great annoyances.

Ye Qingcheng looked at the prince's attempt to become drunk and smiled: "Brother, to be honest about your situation, you already have more than enough to make anyone in the world envious. Miss Miao Chan is definitely equal to the Jian daughter in terms of beauty, talents, and intelligence; she might even be superior! And she is deeply in love with you—"

"Don't bring her up!" The prince acted like a cat with its tail stepped on. He stood up immediately and screamed: "Don't talk about her and we can still drink in the same place!"

"Okay, okay, don't be mad. I won't mention her anymore, alright?" Ye Qingcheng pulled the prince's hand back and smiled.

The prince grunted and sat down, then he continued to drink gulp after gulp. Ye Qingcheng looked at him and smiled: "If you can't forget the Jian daughter, well, there is still an opportunity for you to win her over."

"What opportunity?" The prince immediately let go of his wine jar and stared at Ye Qingcheng.

Ye Qingcheng pondered for a moment before speaking: "Hmm, it isn't that I don't want to tell you, but if I run my mouth and Miss

Miao Chan finds out, then it won't be very good for me."

"I don't need her to get involved with my business!" The prince shouted. He was already trying his best to suppress his anger. Otherwise, he would have erupted completely in a furor.

The prince coldly said after seeing Ye Qingcheng's hesitation: "Brother Ye, are we still brothers? If we are, then just say it!"

"Okay, well, don't be angry and don't tell Miss Miao Chan that this is my idea. This way, she won't think that I am advising you to chase after the Jian daughter. If she finds out, she'll think that I am trying to separate you two. At that time, I won't be able to wash away the suspicion even if I jump into a river." Ye Qingcheng hurriedly replied.

The prince coldly spoke: "Who says that we are a pair?! There's nothing between us!"

Ye Qingcheng smiled and slowly explained: "The truth is that it is not impossible for you to win Jian Wushuang over. She is an arrogant and proud person. In order to win her over, it is as simple as being more powerful than her. Why is it that she is together with Li Qiye? This is because of his notoriety and how he challenged the Alchemy Kingdom. This is exactly to her liking."

"Li Qiye!" The prince gritted his teeth after hearing this name. Just the thought of Li Qiye being together with Jian Wushuang left him mad with jealousy!

“Winning her heart is very simple. First, defeat Li Qiye, second, kill Li Qiye. This is to break the illusion of his invincibility in her heart and also to end her crush.” Ye Qingcheng explained.

The prince became silent upon hearing this.

“Ah, Brother Golden Crow, there’s no need to underestimate yourself and overestimate the enemy.” Ye Qingcheng encouraged: “In fact, you have fused arts from two different houses and are well-versed in both. Even I might not be able to hold you back. Your loss this time was simply due to being too confident. If you try again with sufficient preparations, no one will be able to stop you.”

The prince was indeed musing this thought. The defeat he suffered at the hands of Jian Wushuang indeed left his confidence in shambles, filling his heart with doubts.

“Brother, just think about it. Your loss was definitely due to a lack of preparations. You didn’t even bring an imperial weapon so you fought the Jian daughter with your bare hands. Of course you were at a disadvantage.” Ye Qingcheng comforted and cheered him on.

“That is true.” The prince’s eyes lit up under the influence of the alcohol and Ye Qingcheng’s support.

Ye Qingcheng continued: “You have finished cultivating the supreme arts of Immortal Emperor Jin She then fused it with your own clan’s techniques. In my opinion, if you take along Immortal

Emperor Jin She's true weapon and use it with your emperor arts, then who can stop your might? I definitely won't be your match when that weapon is in your hands." Ye Qingcheng sincerely pointed the way.

The buzzed eyes of the prince became brighter and brighter. At this point, his body once again emitted the rays of a sun.

In fact, Ye Qingcheng's method was no different from Miao Chan's, but the prince didn't want to listen to Miao Chan at all!

"If Brother can persuade the ancestors from your sect and take out the emperor's true weapon, then along with sufficient preparations, it would be child's play to kill him." Ye Qingcheng advised.

"At the moment of his death, the Jian daughter will be sad and vulnerable. Then if you show yourself in a positive light and conquer her, wouldn't it be killing two birds with one stone? For a proud girl like her, the more powerful and dominating you are, the more she will like you."

Once the prince started to listen carefully, Ye Qingcheng successfully bewitched him!

The prince snorted and hatefully said: "Hmph, that geezer Miao will not let me summon the imperial true treasure!"

Recently, the ravine master had been annoyed with him. In his

opinion, the master was making things difficult for him was on purpose; the master was afraid that he would become the future ravine master and steal the power from him! He also believed that the ravine master would not be willing to abdicate.”

“This isn’t a problem at all.” Ye Qingcheng smiled: “As long as you have a good conversation with Miss Miao Chan, her influence at the ravine will surely get the elders and ancestors to listen to her suggestion.”

“I don’t need her help!” The prince coldly spoke: “Plus, she is not the only influential person in the ravine. The one in power is not a girl like her but our Golden Crow Tribe!”

“That’s right.” Ye Qingcheng quickly smiled: “Who doesn’t know that the Golden Crow Tribe is the strongest demon race in the Beast Realm and that it is the true pillar of the ravine!”

Such words were very pleasant to the prince, so he quietly nodded.

Ye Qingcheng smilingly said: “If Brother still thinks that this isn’t enough, then I can also lend you a hand.”

“What other ideas do you have?” The prince quickly inquired. He considered Ye Qingcheng a mentor as well as a brother that he could trust with his life! Due to this, he had absolute confidence in Ye Qingcheng’s words.

Ye Qingcheng answered: “The origin of the Golden Crow Tribe comes from the refined fire of the sun. Coincidentally, I have a secret law that can stimulate this fire. If you use it, it will double your hidden potential or maybe even increase it tenfold! By that point, even if Li Qiye was much stronger, he would still only be walking towards his death!

“Hmm, this doesn’t feel right. How can a secret law from the Stone Edge Kingdom be passed to an outsider?” The prince shook his head.

Ye Qingcheng smiled: “Brother is misunderstanding me. I found this secret law by chance so it does not belong to my kingdom. You and I are brothers, so why are you being so reserved? As long as it helps you kill Li Qiye, I will be in full support of you. One secret law is nothing!”

“Brother Ye is showing so much love... I have no words to express my gratitude. Just let me know what I can do in the future if you ever require my assistance.” The prince said gratefully.

“Brother Golden Crow, such words are too polite. I’m not an outsider.” Ye Qingcheng laughed and patted the prince’s shoulder.

After accepting the secret law, the prince quickly bade his farewell. Before leaving, he added: “Although that geezer Miao won’t give me the emperor’s true treasure, my tribe has its own supreme treasure! Wait until I bring it out, I will definitely kill Li Qiye myself!”

“At the time when you are about to act, I will personally come to cheer you on!” Ye Qingcheng smiled and said with a very sincere attitude. This was a huge showing of brotherly love!

After watching the prince walk into the distance, Ye Qingcheng withdrew his eyes and smirked.

After a while, the Cloud Soaring Venerable came in and asked: “Young Noble, do you think the Golden Crow Prince will be successful?”

“Successful?” Ye Qingcheng shook his head: “Impossible, he is only going to his death. If Li Qiye can be killed so easily, the Alchemy Kingdom wouldn’t have let him act as he pleased!”

“Then didn’t Young Noble just lose a secret law?” The venerable asked.

Ye Qingcheng confidently answered: “Just one secret law is nothing. If the prince dies, then Li Qiye will be in trouble; the Golden Crow Tribe would definitely not let it go. With its influence at the ravine, the ravine will definitely start a war against Li Qiye. The sky will shake when that time comes!”

“Once the prince is dead as well...” Ye Qingcheng’s eyes turned serious as he sneered: “Miao Chan will be inconsolable from grief and might even try to find Li Qiye to risk it all. I actually want to see just how powerful the real number one genius of that ravine truly is! If she dies, then it is one less thing for me to worry about. It would be foolish not to do something that can result in having

one less rival.”

“Great thinking, Young Noble. This action is killing two birds with one arrow. Even if Li Qiye has more means, he wouldn’t be able to escape from your palm.” The venerable couldn’t help but praise.

Chapter 859: Opening Of The Beast World

At this point, Ye Qingcheng looked over at the far horizon and spoke with a tinge of emotion: “What a shame. Such a supreme girl like Miao Chan, what an amazing woman... perfect in both intelligence and might, virtuous and gentle on top of that. It is every man’s dream to marry a girl like that.”

“Alas, this Golden Crow is just trash in the end, what a waste of an innate gift!” Ye Qingcheng snorted: “If Golden Crow and Miao Chan marries and works together, then I would be quite wary of them! Their combination would definitely be incredible. Unfortunately, Golden Crow does not value this at all!”

“Miao Chan is indeed extraordinary. Despite not having any fame, she is definitely no lesser than the others.” The venerable said.

“All of this will be a thing of the past. After the prince dies, even if Miao Chan doesn’t go to Li Qiye for revenge, she will most likely be heartbroken and live in seclusion from then on. She won’t be any threat to me at that time.” It seemed like Ye Qingcheng had calculated all of this beforehand.

After a while, Ye Qingcheng stop gazing and ordered the venerable: “Go tell my first brother that I am ready to challenge Mei Aonan to avenge third brother’s death!”

“Young Noble is trying to...” The venerable was caught off guard. He understood what kind of man his master was after all!

Ye Qingcheng explained: “Of course I’m not letting you go just to tell him this. You should embellish the details so that when I challenge her, my first brother will command the eighteen Young Celestials to sweep through the Imperial Edge. It is time for them to become famous.”

He continued: “As for how to accomplish this, there should be no need for me to tell you.”

“Don’t worry, Young Noble. At that time, the Ninehead Lion Emperor and the eighteen Young Celestials will definitely attack the Imperial Edge. Leave this to me.” The venerable responded.

“Mm, very good. I trust you. I will lead Mei Aonan away during that moment.” Ye Qingcheng nodded.

“After she leaves, the Imperial Edge will be a snake without its head; our troops will easily sweep through it without any resistance.” The venerable added with certainty.

“Venerable, you think too lightly of our enemies.” Ye Qingcheng shook his head: “If we can sweep through the Imperial Edge just like that, do you think I would have let Mei Aonan do as she pleased until now? If she was so easily dealt with, she would be unworthy of becoming my rival!”

“Young Noble is saying?” The venerable hesitated for a moment before speaking his mind: “Could it be that Young Noble wants the eighteen Young Celestials to go to their deaths...” He immediately

paused at this point.

“This is called sacrifice!” Ye Qingcheng insipidly said: “There must be gains and losses in order to achieve something great! The time to end this will be after the beastworld’s conclusion! And the same goes for the Jianlong Clan and all the other imperial lineages! At that time, I will sit on my throne, unshakeable by anyone. On that day, no matter who they might be or the sects that they come from, they will have to retreat before me! No one can block my path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor!” His eyes turned ferocious after declaring his ambition.

“I understand.” The venerable’s eyes lit up: “So to say, if the eighteen Young Celestials die to the Imperial Edge, then those eighteen great powers and imperial lineages would not let this go. We can blame this on the Jianlong Clan! At that time, Young Noble can raise your banner and call for these powers to fight against the Jianlong Clan!”

“Venerable, your strategic vision does align with my own. However, you are still missing something.” Ye Qingcheng smiled: “This is only one of the goals, the real aim is to test the bottom line of the Jianlong Clan. Once we find out its threshold, the same can be applied to the Alchemy Kingdom and the Beastmaster Citadel.”

“If the Jianlong Clan does not come out, then where will the difficulty be? As for the Heavenhoof Ravine, I can easily lead them by the nose.” Having said that, his eyes narrowed: “If the Jianlong Clan comes out... Hah, I heard that there is a legendary taboo existence that will bring about a sect-destroying disaster should this be the case. I actually want to see just how bloody that scene of

carnage will be!”

“Very wise, Young Noble.” The venerable was in complete admiration: “I wonder when Young Noble will destroy Li Qiye?”

“Don’t worry, Li Qiye and Mei Aonan or anyone else for that matter... Hah, they will not have a chance to leave the beastworld alive!” Ye Qingcheng snorted: “Without my permission, no one can. The beastworld is my hunting ground!” A frightening murderous glare flashed across his eyes after stating this.

“Rest assured, Young Noble, I will go see the Ninehead Lion Emperor right now. The Young Celestials will definitely appear at that time.” The venerable patted his chest and guaranteed his success.

“Go.” Ye Qingcheng nodded his head. He was very confident in the venerable’s abilities.

“Boom!” The entire heavenly ruins shook. The beastworld finally appeared before the eagerly waiting crowd. All the experts guarding the perimeter immediately stood up in excitement.

Its arrival signaled an endless light from within the portal. Countless bright particles shot into the sky and illuminated everything. Even the sun up high was eclipsed.

Eventually, the divine light dispersed and the portal stabilized, no longer shooting out any particples. One could faintly see the shape of the Bi'an Beastworld through the portal.

“It is here, let's go!” Suddenly, everyone turned crazy and scrambled forward like a flood towards the door.

All the experts in the ruins were ecstatic and rushed forward. No one was willing to fall behind. After all, who would want to miss a great opportunity like the Bi'an Beastworld? Some sects even wanted to obtain a supreme divine stone.

Each time this place appeared, some people would manage to dig up some amazing items. For example, legendary immortal medicines, secret laws from an archaic era, or even immemorial weapons that belonged to gods...

The most sensational time was when the Alchemy Kingdom obtained a divine stone. Legends told that in that moment, the beastworld underwent a great and shocking change.

There were no detailed records about that specific alteration, but many people in the future knew that this divine stone fell down during that moment. Later on, this stone became enlightened in the dao and shouldered the Heaven's Will to become an invincible emperor. This was the second emperor of the Alchemy Kingdom, Immortal Emperor Bi Shi!

There were triumphant returnees and people who died miserably inside every time the beastworld appeared. Some sects were even

decimated completely, but no matter what, nothing could stop people from jumping into this area. Everyone wanted to be the lucky ones that obtained the greatest fortune inside.

After the portal was stabilized, Li Qiye smiled and told the group: “We’ll also enter. Good stuff is waiting for us inside.”

“Are we not waiting for Fairy Ming?” Madam Zi Yan asked. She knew that her Young Master had plans to go with Ming Yexue together to the beastworld.

“We’ll go in first. I’ll take you guys to a few places. As for Yexue, I’ll take her to Bi’an City after making arrangements for everyone else.” Li Qiye shook his head in response.

“Haha, Smelly Qiye, I also want to go to Bi’an City!” Long Jingxian was much bolder than the others. She immediately latched onto him and grinned.

“No, you will go together with Wushuang.” Li Qiye glanced at the pestering girl and shook his head.

“Eh, what do you mean by that?” Her big round eyes glared at him as she held her hips and said: “On what basis does Ming Yexue get to go to the city and not me?! Is she prettier than me? Is she more charming than me?”

Li Qiye pinched her nose and said: “Little pepper, stop acting up on me. I am bringing Yexue to the city not for any treasures. The

city itself is her fortune, understand?”

“Forget it, I don’t believe you. Legends state that Bi’an City has the biggest fortune — immortal items from Bi’an!” She glared at Li Qiye for a bit: “Don’t try to fool someone young like me!”

Li Qiye continued to pinch her nose: “No bargaining, I won’t take you to Bi’an City!”

“Hmph, what’s so special about it, I don’t want to go anyway!” Long Jingxian proudly leered at him before speaking: “Smelly Qiye, even if I don’t go to the city, I still don’t want to go with this Jian girl.”

Jian Wushuang coldly glared at her too and said with disdain: “Who wants to go together with you? I should be the unhappy one!”

“Bah, you think I want to?” Long Jingxian retorted with haste: “I would rather go with some random street dog or cat before going with you!”

Whenever these two started their tantrum, the rest of the group snuck away to avoid trouble.

“Okay, you two, stop arguing.” Li Qiye interrupted them: “I said the two of you would go together, no more this or that!”

Only Li Qiye could stop these two. They had no choice but to

close their mouths after seeing his glare.

Long Jingxian immediately pulled his arm and sat next to him. She bowed her head like a little wife who had been wronged and softly spoke: “I’ll listen to Husband.”

This sudden change was still new to Madam Zi Yan, leaving her completely speechless. This change of heart was way too fast. Meanwhile, Jian Wushuang only snorted and looked at her contemptuously as Long Jingxian continued to act intimately with Li Qiye while provocatively stealing glances at Jian Wushuang. Eventually, Jian Wushuang just decided to stop looking at her altogether!

Chapter 860: The Magical Bi'an Beastworld

The Imperial Draco-Bull continued to slowly pull the carriage towards the portal. The madam held the reins while Li Qiye lazily lied down inside accompanied by Jian Wushuang.

The four-eyed basilisk and the old turtle followed right behind them. As for Long Jingxian, this hot little pepper couldn't sit still. She rode her Kui and shouted with excitement: "Kill! Bi'an Beastworld, this young lady is coming, all of the treasures here will belong to me!"

With that, she rushed to the front with her mount.

Many cultivators quickly retreated at the sight of the carriage. No one dared to bar their path.

Li Qiye the Fierce — who didn't know and understand the meaning of this title? Massacring countless victims, one phrase to annihilate multiple sects — who would dare to provoke a monster like this? They could only stand from afar and watch.

Just earlier, they were scrambling to enter like a flood. However, when Li Qiye's carriage slowly inched forward, everyone stepped back to make a path so that Li Qiye could enter first. They didn't wish to see this monster become angry and cause blood to spurt every three steps! It would be too much of a waste to die at his hands before obtaining any treasures.

Some were also both jealous and envious at this scene. To have a

great demon king like the madam personally holding the reins as well as having Jian Wushuang as a companion.

One was a demon king, the ruler of a country. The other was the Jian Clan's golden daughter, someone renowned through the world who was as arrogant as a phoenix. Today, Li Qiye had both of them as his friends. Such treatment was without equal. Even Ye Qingcheng didn't enjoy such treatment!

Many young male cultivators yearned for this. If they could have this in their lives, then it would be fine even if they couldn't become Immortal Emperor.

The world changed the moment one set foot inside the portal. It was a different world, a very ancient world!

A breeze filled with archaic vicissitudes immediately assaulted the newcomers. Next was a wild and ferocious air.

One would be startled the moment they entered. This was a primal world with ferocious beasts. It seemed that this place had existed for a very long time. It was a paradise for monsters!

While gazing towards the far distance from the entrance, one could see rolling hills with rivers running right between them. A desolate scene appeared before everyone. One could faintly hear the roars of tigers and dragons. After looking even further inside, they would find cities and pavilions ravaged by the merciless flow of time. It seemed that there were signs of humans in the distance.

After entering the beastworld, Li Qiye looked around and stated: “Well, the stopping point is right here this time.”

“Bi’an Beastworld! One of the six great immortal Ancestral Earths.” After arriving, even some hidden ancestors from the great powers stood up and exclaimed with excitement.

The beastworld was one of the six Ancestral Earths from the legends. It was even more dangerous compared to the twelve Forbidden Burial Grounds.

No one knew its origin. There was one theory that continued to be passed down that stated that this type of ancestral earth was a heavenly grotto left behind from the era of the immortals. Thus, they were named immortal Ancestral Earths.

While the Divine Beast Realm still existed, they boasted about the beastworld being the dwelling of divine beasts and that their ancestors originated from this place!

After their destruction, many people felt that this claim was widely off the mark.

“Rawrrr!” The roar of a beast resounded right when many first entered this realm. A huge ferocious tiger could be found blocking their path. It was around five meters high with large bone spikes on its head that seemed capable of piercing through all things!

“Ah!” The recent newcomers were excited and careless. Three of

them immediately died to the tiger's sharp claws.

“Animal, cease your assault!” An expert from a great power did not stand still after seeing this brutality. He took out his radiating treasure and activated a powerful merit law then killed this tiger in just a few moves.

“Crash!” The huge tiger fell to the ground. One could hear a buzzing sound shortly afterward. It seemed as if its body was transforming.

Earlier, it was clearly a tiger, but now, it was a mass of mud in the shape of the same tiger!

“Why did it turn back into mud?” Many cultivators were astounded by this scene: “Is this magic?”

“No, that isn't the case. In an ancient scroll from my dynasty, it says that the beastworld has countless ferocious beasts and powerful existences protecting the villages and cities. These ferocious beasts were formed from mud and stone instead of having flesh and blood bodies.” An old monarch shook his head.

An inexperienced junior curiously asked: “Is it because there hasn't been anyone here for a long time so the mud and stone turned into demons?”

“No.” The big character explained: “This is not a demonic ascension, they already had such forms. Legends told that the Bi'an

Beastworld has the power of the divine beasts. This power protects this place and also turns this mud and stone into beasts to fulfill this purpose. Of course, this is only a speculation. Who knows if it is true or not?”

“Go find the treasures, big opportunities await us here.” One cultivator couldn’t help but cry out before he rushed forward.

Others followed like bees leaving their hive. They didn’t go too far before someone saw a village in the distance. Many stopped at its sight.

This village was tranquil with many buildings of an archaic design as if they were erected in an ancient era. However, despite their age, they still stood strong without showing any signs of degradation.

The crowd began to have the illusion that they were walking into a mortal world and coincidentally coming across a random village.

However, this wasn’t a village in the mortal world. This quiet place without any sounds or signs of life created quite an eerie atmosphere.

The cultivators stopped and looked at each other in apprehension. A few who were more cowardly were creeped out; this empty village made them very uncomfortable.

Someone asked with skepticism: “This is the place where we are

supposed to find treasures and fortune?”

In just a moment, many became unclear of the situation, especially the weakest sects and nations. They had limited knowledge of the beastworld and simply rushed here after learning of its emergence.

“Yes, according to the writings, all of the fortune in this place are in a few select buildings. If you can step inside, then you will have the chance to obtain them. Of course, these buildings are very dangerous. You will most likely die inside.” An old monarch spoke enthusiastically.

“Then what are we waiting for, go! If the treasures are here, we can’t afford to miss out!” Some cultivators immediately composed themselves and rushed towards this quiet village.

Other experts didn’t want to miss this rare chance either, so they followed right after them. All of these greedy experts wanted the treasures inside.

“Bang!” A gigantic fist came out of nowhere. The first wave of cultivators rushing into the village didn’t even have time to scream before being smashed into a pulp.

“Bang, bang, bang!” The earth shook. A gigantic stone monkey climbed out from the ground inside the village and immediately unleashed a flurry of fists to kill all of these invaders!

“Die!” Of course, the incoming wave of cultivators couldn’t back off. They shouted and lunged at the monkey. In just a split second, rays from treasures soared to the sky as many laws went forth.

In the end, their combination attack was able to kill this stone monkey and they successfully stormed into the village.

“My treasures, here I come!” One cultivator immediately rushed towards a house inside the village.

“Boom!” He pounded on the door but he couldn’t open it. It was as if this door was able to stop all outsiders from intruding.

“Open!” However, one of them didn’t give up and activated his merit law to unleash a barrage of attacks onto this door. Unfortunately, no matter how powerful his treasures might be, they couldn’t touch the door.

An elder from his sect shouted: “Idiot, feel, feel and understand the transformations of the laws within these buildings.” The elder placed his hand on the door as waves of universal laws entered the door like flowing water. After a while, the door was unlocked and opened with a clacking sound.

This elder jumped inside without any hesitation. Others tried to follow, but they were blocked right at the doorway.

Other people quickly copied the elder’s actions. They also poured their universal laws into the door. Sure enough, not long after,

many of them were successful. Many more clicking sounds were heard with doors opening as they rushed inside.

There were also those who failed to open any doors after all kinds of attempts. These people only grunted and left to try at a different house.

“Ah...” Screams came out not long after some cultivators entered these buildings. No one knew what they encountered inside. No one came out from these doors with screams after a long time, so everyone was certain that these intruders had died inside.

Chapter 861: Fortunes And Creations

As many cultivators rushed into the village, the great powers with some real abilities had no interest in this type of little village and continued forward.

Not long after, someone found an old city further on the path. This city was huge with the gate shut tight, not allowing anyone to enter. The most frightening part was that it was protected by a gigantic and ferocious heavenly serpent.

“There is a city up ahead.” This discovery quickly spread everywhere. The experts came in droves. A few of them found a new village, but they decided to abandon it completely to run towards the city.

Their sect master decisively made the decision to forgo this new village and brought his sect’s disciples to the city before declaring: “From the writings, the more buildings there are, the more extraordinary the fortune inside will be, if one can successfully enter that is. Everyone, keep your focus. If we manage to succeed, we will be able to revitalize our sect. It is up to our generation to achieve greatness!”

Rumors regarding the greater fortunes inside the city attracted more sects and cultivators. In just a short period of time, the city was completely surrounded.

However, the serpent guarding this place was truly powerful; it spread out a lightning field that rendered this land untraversable.

In the end, a few great powers decided to work together. Some ancestors personally took action and paid a huge price to kill this serpent in order to enter the city.

As the majority of people were busy finding new villages and cities, Li Qiye looked towards a certain direction. After deciding on the coordinates, he told them: “We’ll go this way.”

The carriage brought the group across rivers and hills away from the other cultivators towards a different direction.

Along the way, they met many ferocious beasts. However, there was no need for Li Qiye to take action. Long Jingxian cried out and rode her Kui into battle. After a series of explosions, she made short work of these beasts and trampled them back into mud.

This little pepper was simply too fierce. Her overbearing attitude caused the four-eyed basilisk and others to click their tongues in amazement.

“Jian Wushuang, do you dare to see which of us can kill more beasts?” She aggressively challenged her rival.

Jian Wushuang snorted and didn’t say anything back. She simply flew into the sky and raised both of her hands to summon her bow. An arrow formation was readied to unleash its torment on the field. It locked onto one beast after another to begin a massacre.

How could Long Jingxian willingly lose to Jian Wushuang? She

also let out a battle cry: “Kill!”

She rode her Kui with reckless abandon towards the front with a crazed and powerful momentum!

“Never mess with them, never mess with them.” The four-eyed basilisk and turtle ran away. It was better to watch these two generals from a distance because there was a danger to their lives if they were involved.

Li Qiye wryly smiled while shaking his head after watching the two girls killing everywhere. Once enraged, the two of them could destroy even the firmament.

Li Qiye’s carriage continued on before stopping in front of a little valley. Inside this valley were a few cottages as if someone had built them by chance for a short stay.

Li Qiye took a quick glance at these cottages then told the basilisk and turtle: “Basilisk, you and the old turtle will stay here.”

The turtle naturally had no objections, he would listen to all of Li Qiye’s orders. Meanwhile, the basilisk put on a writhing expression. He unwillingly came over and spoke slowly: “Boss, I, I thought we were going to a city or something. What kind of fortune can be found here in this tiny valley?”

His appearance made it very clear that he was unwilling. Li Qiye glanced at him in response: “Who says we were going to a city?”

This place belongs to you and the old turtle now. Look over this place well. Don't come to see me if you don't get any results."

The basilisk spoke with a pained expression: "But, but I heard that cities have even more incredible fortunes."

Li Qiye coldly glared at him: "Who says that bigger fortunes are inside the cities? These are rumors! There are more buildings inside these cities, so opportunities will naturally be more abundant. And as for the fortune after becoming the city master... It is indeed great, but not just anyone can grab this fortune. How many secrets of the Bi'an Beastworld can a bunch of commoners know?"

Li Qiye stared at the basilisk and stated: "You think I am playing you by taking you to this place?!"

"Haha, this lowly one gets it." The basilisk turned happy after hearing this. His expression changed faster than the wind itself as he began his slew of flattery: "Boss is supreme, Boss' decision must be wise and intelligent..."

"Stop sucking up and scram." Li Qiye ordered: "Also, take care of the old turtle. Do not bully him or else I'll kick you to the edge of the world."

"Of course, of course." The basilisk became obedient all of a sudden. He mused a bit before asking Li Qiye with a smile: "Boss, this place, are there ferocious beasts guarding this place? Hahaha, Boss, you should show off your might and kill these beasts with

your wondrous abilities.”

“Scram! What’s the point of carrying those treasures with you then?” Li Qiye said: “If you want to be lazy, then give the old turtle your treasures!”

“Hehe, I’m just kidding.” The basilisk laughed awkwardly.

“Let us go.” Li Qiye ignored the basilisk and threw him off with the old turtle before leaving.

“Shit, what the hell is this thing, why is it so difficult...” Not long after Li Qiye’s group left, the frightened scream of the basilisk came from behind.

While everyone was risking their lives to enter the beastworld, the Imperial Edge continued to float in the sky. It wasn’t in a rush to enter.

“Click—clack—click—” At this time, the sound of a horse carriage galloping crushed the sky. It echoed across the world while carrying a strange and imposing rhythm like a hammer beating against the hearts of the listeners.

The carriage eventually appeared before everyone while emitting a blinding golden light. Each ray of this golden light resembled a sword piercing the sky.

This carriage was made from Solar Divine Steel — an extremely rare and precious type of metal. There were carvings of true dragons and phoenixes on top of it. They were very animated as if they were able to come to life at any moment.

A green flood dragon was pulling the carriage. It was one million years old and the air it breathed out contained a draconic aura that resembled rains and storms. This aura swept through thousands of miles, blowing away all the clouds in its path.

The driver was a Heavenly King, but this was not the scary part. The carriage emitted the auras of sages and saints as if they were protecting it.

Under the power of these great ones, anyone who tried to hinder the carriage's path would instantly be annihilated!

There was a young man sitting in the carriage! Handsome was not the right word to describe him as he remained seated in a carefree manner. However, this carefree attitude carried the aura of a ruler!

It seemed that everything around this young man became insignificant. No geniuses or masters could enter his sight. There was an immemorial power around his body as if no matter where he went, he would always be the ruler capable of issuing commands. A young man like this would be the center of attention no matter where he went!

The cultivators that wanted to enter the beastworld immediately stopped after seeing this young man. Someone immediately cried out: “Ye Qingcheng...!”

Ye Qingcheng — this name was able to shake the scene. The words caused a storm to rise. Such a name carried endless charisma. Countless people would be moved by this name, no matter if they were young or old.

Ye Qingcheng, the current number one genius of this generation! Just how great was this title? It was a title yearned for by all.

He had never lost since he came to seek the dao, no matter if it was against other imperial descendants or experts from the previous generations.

In recent years, even more young challengers came to fight him. The most famous among them was the Golden Crow Prince, the Ninehead Tiger Emperor, and Young Noble Pei Yu. More than half of the eighteen geniuses that later formed the Young Celestials had challenged him as well.

Even someone as strong as the prince and as overbearing as the tiger emperor was not equal to Ye Qingcheng! Moreover, these geniuses were won over by Ye Qingcheng’s supreme charisma. They were even willing to join under his banner to work for him.

A few experts from the previous generation also tried to suppress Ye Qingcheng, such as the Eight-arm Ancestor and the Anti-current Monarch. However, they all failed and eventually joined

his camp as well.

The older experts stood up after seeing his arrival. As for the younger generation, they were in awe and admiration of this man who held the prestigious title of being number one. This was their dream and aspiration!

Ye Qingcheng was the idol of the young cultivators, someone they struggled to reach one day.

“The current number one is finally here.” Someone murmured after seeing Ye Qingcheng’s carriage.

The carriage continued to move while Ye Qingcheng leisurely stayed seated inside. It seemed as if he would always be confident no matter the time or place.

Eventually, it stopped and Ye Qingcheng stood up. The world seemed to revolve around his actions; it was as if he could affect the entire heavenly ruins. With the lift of a finger, he could reverse the stars in the sky.

Chapter 862: Eighteen Young Celestials

Many people right outside the entrance couldn't help but hold their breaths after seeing him stand. This feeling became stronger when he looked towards the Imperial Edge in the distance. Their hearts jumped after having a vague guess of what he wanted to do.

Ye Qingcheng stared at the Imperial Edge and exclaimed: "Daoist Mei, come out!"

No matter the occasion, he always had a supreme style, both royal and elegant. This style forced even his enemies to admire him. It was definitely not just a pretense. In fact, there was no way of replicating this graceful act in the first place.

At this time, the crowd became quite eager. Celestial Being Ye Qingcheng and Imperial Edge Mei Aonan were the geniuses at the pinnacle of this world. They were considered the best candidates for the imperial throne. Both had great fame so there were many past scuffles between their groups. However, a direct confrontation between them had yet to happen.

The cultivators present forgot about entering the beastworld since they felt that a great battle was approaching.

"Ye Qingcheng!" Mei Aonan appeared outside of the Imperial Edge. She was still sitting on her chair. As a woman, she had no signs of softness and instead exuded a tyrannical aura. Many people forgot that she was a woman since they were overwhelmed by her aura. She resembled a natural born emperor high and above

in her throne, capable of terrorizing the world.

The two geniuses had finally met. Moreover, their temperaments were completely different. Ye Qingcheng was able to charm the world while Mei Aonan overwhelmed it!

If, say, Ye Qingcheng was a supremely wise saint, then Mei Aonan was one who would eventually become a dominating emperor one day!

“I heard you wanted to test me. I have been waiting here for a very long time!” She remained up high in the sky and looked down coldly, even with disdain, on this so-called number one of the current generation.

Those who were lucky enough to watch this unraveling scene did not dare to underestimate Mei Aonan despite knowing of Ye Qingcheng’s prestige!

Mei Aonan came from the Jianlong Clan, thus she was destined for greatness. She also had a prideful arrogance that couldn’t be found in others. She chose to leave the clan to forge her own path. Not just anyone could have made such a domineering decision.

“My brotherly ties were molded with blood. You killed my third brother, so if I do not obtain vengeance, how can I ever set foot on this world again...” Even when Ye Qingcheng wanted to fight, he was still elegant and royal as if he couldn’t be stained by the mundanity of this world.

The crowd glanced at each other after hearing this. Some understood that this would be a fight to the death since Ye Qingcheng would not forgive Mei Aonan killing the Celestial Array Young King.

“To be willing to die for a brother... I would have no regrets in life if I can become brothers with a man like Ye Qingcheng.” Many people became emotional after seeing Ye Qingcheng’s attempt for retribution. They were amazed at his loyalty and camaraderie.

At the very least, the younger generation was very envious. In their eyes, it would be a privilege to become brothers with a loyal man like Ye Qingcheng!

“That’s right, we, the eighteen Young Celestials, support Brother Ye! We will have revenge for the young king!” A thunderous voice came from the horizon. A series of loud explosions occurred, followed by the appearance of many standards. Eighteen cavalry legions appeared with huge armies right behind them that had an extremely grand momentum!

This army immediately rushed before everyone. The crowd was aghast after seeing this army that resembled a flood. It had an unstoppable sharpness. The eighteen young men at their head were all prodigies of this generation. Their blood energies soared into the sky; these were men capable of looking down on other heroes no matter the occasion due to their great skills.

“The eighteen Young Celestials and their sects!” Many people were startled to see these cavalries. Almost anyone would most likely give way before such a force.

“So a bunch of nobodies decided to show up. Juniors of such a level dare to stand before me?” Mei Aonan only glanced once at this great army without a care.

The eighteen Young Celestials were all prodigies in the eyes of the world. They couldn't help but glare at Mei Aonan after they were put down like this.

They were all descendants from great powers. Some were even from imperial lineages. Many weren't convinced of Ye Qingcheng and had challenged him before. Later on, they lost to Ye Qingcheng and were moved by his charisma. They willingly formed an army and called themselves the eighteen Young Celestials. They commanded the armies from their sects and were willing to support Ye Qingcheng!

They viewed Ye Qingcheng as their pride and claimed that if he wanted to compete for the Heaven's Will, they would open the path and fight the rest of the world for him!

“Mei Aonan, such audacious words! Do you think you are invincible? I shall have my revenge for my third brother!” A loud and clear voice resounded at this time like the roar of a lion that instilled fear deep into the hearts of many.

A middle-aged man came from the sky. This person had the head of a lion, so it was clear that he was a lion demon. There were also eight images of lion heads around his body, seemingly capable of devouring the world and tearing apart all enemies!

“The Ninehead Lion Emperor!” Someone emotionally exclaimed after seeing this man: “If the emperor is here, then the millions of lion demons should be arriving soon too.”

Before Ye Qingcheng emerged into the world, there was once a genius of the demonic dao. He had swept through the Stone Medicine World with no rival in the younger generation. Later on, he called himself the Ninehead Lion Emperor.

Coming from the Ancient Lion Kingdom, his forefather was a terrifying demon. Later on, this demon joined together with a true god, and the kingdom came from their offspring.

It had a cavalry that numbered in the millions who had swept through the world in the past, causing many great powers to tremble. Some even said that this was the most powerful demon lineage outside of imperial lineages!

Later on, Ye Qingcheng appeared and actually defeated the Ninehead Lion Emperor. The always arrogant emperor was won over by Ye Qingcheng, and they eventually made an oath of brotherhood!

“Just you?” Mei Aonan glanced at the emperor while sitting imperiously on her throne: “Ninehead, your trivial talents are not worth mentioning. It is not that I’m looking down on you, it’s just that you are simply here to humiliate yourself! Either come fight me together with Ye Qingcheng or come with those eighteen nobodies. After I take care of all of you, it still won’t be late for me

to fight Ye Qingcheng!”

Such words made everyone gasp. Her intention of fighting everyone alone was truly too domineering. Perhaps only she was this tyrannical among the younger generation.

An expert from the previous generation emotionally exclaimed: “A man should be like Ye Qingcheng and a woman should be like Mei Aonan. Despite being a woman, she is no weaker than any man!”

“Mei Aonan, if you want a group fight, then my million lion demons are ready to meet you at any time!” The lion emperor was once a famous genius. He wouldn’t be threatened by just one phrase from Mei Aonan.

Mei Aonan stood up with both hands crossed in front of her chest and looked down at the world without missing a single detail. She loomed over the emperor and leisurely laughed: “Ninehead, do not boast about your million demons here! This kind of threat means nothing to me! Do you really think your army can scare people? In the present times, lineages like the Alchemy Kingdom choose not to come into being. Otherwise, your nonsensical group of cats would barely be considered anything. A few God-Monarchs can intrude on your Ancient Lion Kingdom as easily as flipping their hand!”

“Good, Mei Aonan, my kingdom challenges you then!” The lion emperor snorted and declared his challenge!

“Okay, you and the eighteen Young Celestials can come together. I will kill all of you then destroy your kingdom!” Mei Aonan sneered.

“How presumptuous! Brothers, let’s go!” The eighteen youths could no longer bear it. They were descendants of great powers as well as famous geniuses. Even if they were not as great as Ye Qingcheng, their fame still echoed across this world!

Today, Mei Aonan treated them like nothing, so how could they not become furious?

With a loud roar, the eighteen lunged towards Mei Aonan. As geniuses, their combined power could be imagined. Spears shattered the void and sabers split the sky along with treasure pagodas capable of sealing even gods themselves...

Such power left people trembling. This great of a force was willing to work for Ye Qingcheng — just how incredible was this?

“Only a group of insects not knowing their own strength.” Mei Aonan didn’t even bother looking at the approaching force. After making this comment, a shield appeared in her left hand.

“Boom!” This one shield was able to suppress gods and devils. Its attack caused the firmaments to molder and the stars to lose their brilliance.

With a supreme momentum, her attack came crashing down.

Treasures and weapons were blown away one after another. The eighteen Young Celestials were immediately blown flying. Some crazily spewed out blood while others had broken heads. The crisp sounds of bones breaking were heard by everyone.

So overbearing and invincible! Her one attack easily defeated the eighteen youths! Everyone had to take a deep breath at this performance.

“Don’t get cocky!” The lion emperor snorted. The eight lionheads around his body roared and came biting towards her. They opened their mouths and absorbed the power of the stars, causing the sky to darken.

“Only an insignificant art!” Mei Aonan didn’t bother looking at the lion emperor either. With a clank, the divine sword behind her back left its sheath.

Chapter 863: The Proud Mei Aonan

The unsheathed sword unleashed a ray that covered the entire continent. It could decapitate gods and annihilate the stars without a trace. Countless people lost their minds under this one peerless sword that could be considered invincible.

Eight lion heads fell after this sword fell. Although they were only images and not real lion heads, the lion emperor still took several thumping steps backward.

Her shield was unstoppable and her sword was unmatched. Everyone was shocked after seeing this since her power far exceeded their imaginations.

Everyone knew that her fame was about to overcome Ye Qingcheng's own, but who would have thought that her strength had reached the level of killing Virtuous Paragons? They felt a chill after seeing just her first attack.

Without an imperial weapon, any Heavenly King that provoked her would only be courting death!

“A bunch of nobodies dares to compete against me?” Mei Aonan looked at the eighteen Young Celestials and the lion emperor in disdain before sneering at Ye Qingcheng: “Ye Qingcheng, it seems like you are nothing special either. You think these nobodies can be your generals and sweep through the world for you? You’re going to attempt to seize the Heaven’s Will with them by your side? You are simply a frog at the bottom of a well. You think the

geniuses in the rest of the nine worlds are all trash?”

Her tyrannical and contemptuous words made other speechless. However, no one dared to deny her as she was qualified to make such a statement.

“Daoist Mei, enough talk.” Ye Qingcheng flew forward at this time in a gallant manner as if he was about to transcend this world. The sky matched his rhythm while the celestials circled him.

Meanwhile, the eighteen Young Celestials were both angry and ashamed. Although they went back to their armies, they couldn’t help but glare hatefully at Mei Aonan while gritting their teeth. They swore to never let this humiliation go unpunished!

Ye Qingcheng floated to the same level as Mei Aonan and slowly spoke: “The Young Celestials are my close friends. To be able to fight with them is my pride and glory; to be able to know them is my fortune. You humiliating them is the same as humiliating me...”

The angry youths were shaken after hearing this. It was their glory to be backed by Ye Qingcheng like this!

“Your blabbering is an annoyance...” Mei Aonan interrupted him with a disdainful glance which made the eighteen youths even angrier. She didn’t only humiliate them but also their pride, Ye Qingcheng.

She coldly glanced at him and spoke: “Ye Qingcheng, a stone like you is considered your kingdom’s defining treasure, someone that has experienced countless cultivation hours and heard the preachings from generations of wise sages. But in the end, you are still only at the lowest tier. Ah, your title of being number one only came about from pathetic tricks to win people over...

“In order to reach the grand dao, one can only fight and defeat the nine worlds, to never speak the word defeat. This is how one competes for the Heaven’s Will! Ye Qingcheng, I am not looking down on you, but you simply aren’t qualified to compete against me! You’re only a villain who bewitches others; if such a person can become an Immortal Emperor, then Immortal Emperors are worthless!” These caustic and domineering words silenced the crowd. This was too much swagger.

One of the Young Celestials was not happy about Mei Aonan’s insult on their relationship with Ye Qingcheng and retorted: “Pah, you want to try and ruin our ties with Brother Ye?!”

Mei Aonan ignored this youth. In her eyes, these eighteen were not on the same level as her.

Ye Qingcheng remained calm as he shook his head: “Daoist Mei, these words are too much. To be able to have friends all over the world, real friends who do not mind dying for your sake... It doesn’t matter if it’s becoming Immortal Emperor or any other noteworthy accomplishment, I can only say that I have no regrets due to all the friends and brothers I have made so far.” Ye Qingcheng was cool-headed against the extreme Mei Aonan. His attitude and temperament as well as character left many people

feeling deep admiration for him.

The eighteen celestials were touched by these words. No matter the occasion, Ye Qingcheng always had their back. They would be more than willing to jump into a raging inferno for a brother like him!

“Enough talk, come and fight.” Mei Aonan proudly stood there with a divine sword in one hand and a shield in the other. She was in high spirits while her aura soared into the sky.

She gave off the impression that she was an emperor protecting a heavenly kingdom. Her sword could massacre an army of millions while her shield could withstand the onslaught of countless cavalries.

Mei Aonan was the embodiment of domineering and arrogance. This was a wondrous woman aiming to reach the Heaven’s Will. No one would care about her supreme beauty when she stood in the sky. The only thing they could see was a domineering emperor!

“Very well, let me experience your supreme arts then.” Ye Qingcheng widened his eyes, causing the sky to light up. The blinding brilliance of his gaze caused the world to pale.

The chants of saints and sages came about once more along with many strange images emerging from behind him. There were preaching Godkings and immortals with countless living beings in prostration...

Each image carried an immemorial power as if they were their own separate worlds. The auras from these existences suppressed the entire area.

People began to tremble after seeing all of these different images. Ye Qingcheng seemed to be the center of the world. Since the start of time, saints and sages had always surrounded him while other living beings offered their pious worship.

Just how terrifying was this power and protection that caused others to shiver in fear?

“The defining stone of the Stony Edge Kingdom experienced numerous empowerments from Virtuous Paragons and even the preaching of God-Monarchs as well as the worship of their citizens!” Even an ancestor from a great power was startled by Ye Qingcheng’s invincible images.

Ye Qingcheng didn’t need to make a move. These images alone could kill many enemies, even paragons, while he freely stood there.

Even those who had fought him before still quivered in front of these images. They ensured his position of invincibility in the current generation.

As the divine stone, Ye Qingcheng was preached to by the strongest paragons from his kingdom, including supreme God-Monarchs. Moreover, generations of citizens worshiped and offered him their power, thus he was strengthened by the blood

energy of an entire kingdom.

Eventually, the high heavens felt this and he — in his divine stone form — finally gained life. And thus, an ultimate genius was born. Each image behind him represented a great paragon who had empowered him. Some might even be Godkings.

This was why the younger generation and even veterans from the previous generation couldn't defeat him. These images alone could crush all opponents.

“The blessing of the wise sages, right?” Mei Aonan only snorted in the face of his invincible aura without a care: “You're only relying on the power of those from the previous generations. You aren't much more than this.”

With that, she began to walk forward while opening a fate palace with each step.

“Eleven fate palaces!” Someone shouted in horror as her palaces soared to the top of her head.

Her palaces in the sky resembled a heavenly kingdom that could look down on the rest of the world! Meanwhile, she was its emperor with full control of her citizens!

“Nine deserves utmost veneration, ten embodies extreme perfection, eleven creates a miracle across the eons, and twelve decides the Immortal Emperor's throne!” Even someone from the

previous generation emotionally murmured after seeing her fate palaces: “Since time immemorial, very few were able to achieve eleven palaces!”

This was indeed very rare. There were only records of a very few cultivators who had achieved this.

“It is hard to not be arrogant while having eleven palaces!” Those who didn’t like Mei Aonan were completely defeated at this point. Eleven palaces could outshine all other geniuses. Even Ye Qingcheng might not have eleven palaces.

Ye Qingcheng praised: “Incredible, but I have already expected this.” At this point, he turned serious. There was no doubt that she was definitely a great rival.

“Come.” Mei Aonan soared to the sky and unleashed a fierce attack.

With the turn of Ye Qingcheng’s palm, one image behind him emitted a bright light accompanied by a God-Monarch that reached out towards Mei Aonan to imprison her. However, she paid it no mind. Her shield pushed forward.

“Boom!” Under the power of the eleven palaces, the shield lit up and actually managed to repel the hand of this God-Monarch. This was as tyrannical as possible!

“Daoist Mei, let us refrain from hurting the innocent. Come to

space and fight me!” Ye Qingcheng turned around and instantly made his way beyond the sky’s dome into space with his peerless movement technique.

Ye Qingcheng maintained his charisma even in times of war, causing others to be quite moved. Without a doubt, he truly had the charm to swooning others.

“Space then, do your worst.” Mei Aonan proudly stepped away from the Imperial Edge and headed into space to fight Ye Qingcheng.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them exchanged blows in mid air before completely disappearing into space!

Chapter 864: A Handsome Man As Cold As Ice

The majority of the crowd eventually regained their composure a long time after seeing Mei Aonan and Ye Qingcheng disappear into the sky. A few great characters lost their patience and even gave up on entering the beastworld. They surged into the sky in order to enter space.

It was very beneficial for these big shots to watch the fight with their own eyes. A fight between supreme geniuses could spark a new enlightenment. Such comprehension would allow them to further understand their own merit laws, to break the chains and venture to the next level.

Soon after, the Ninehead Lion Emperor also followed them into space, leaving behind the eighteen Young Celestials. These eighteen youths glanced at each other, and one of them spoke in a serious manner: “A life for a life. The demonic Imperial Edge has killed many of our brothers and friends from the Celestial Array School, so they must pay with their lives!”

A different youth screamed: “That’s right, blood for blood. The demons from the Imperial Edge must pay with their lives!”

“Kill, for the Celestial Array School!” Another Celestial Youth rushed forward on his horse with many experts right behind him.

“Kill, vengeance for the school!” The eighteen youths quickly began their march towards the Imperial Edge. Their armies rushed

forward like an unstoppable flood.

Thunderous hymns filled the sky. Treasures and weapons began to assault the Imperial Edge with their mighty and ferocious power. The eighteen Young Celestials and their armies seemed to be able to sink the continent!

The sudden attack astounded many spectators. They didn't expect the Young Celestials to attack right away with all of their forces.

"This, this is insane! Are they trying to break all pretenses already?" Everyone was horrified by this sudden attack.

Although Ye Qingcheng and Mei Aonan's fight was unavoidable due to the competition for the Heaven's Will, sects normally wouldn't interfere between these geniuses. To mobilize armies for the sake of destroying the other would cause too much hate.

However, the eighteen youths chose to do so. Their order to attack was no different from dragging their own sects into this war. Nevertheless, they didn't do so without any prior planning. Although they were furious from Mei Aonan's contemptuous words earlier, they had a clear strategy.

Naturally, their sects were wary of Mei Aonan. Although everyone knew that she left the Jianlong Clan to establish her own power, she was ultimately one of their disciples, a part of the clan.

The eighteen powers did not necessarily want to fight against a sect with three emperors for Ye Qingcheng's sake. However, the Young Celestials were hot-headed. Under the urging of the Cloud Soaring Venerable, they decided to take action in the heat of the moment. Their goal was to attack the floating continent while Ye Qingcheng and Mei Aonan fought each other.

They were confident about destroying the continent when they battled alongside their armies. After destroying the Imperial Edge, their fame would ring in the ears of everyone in the world. This was to build a solid foundation for their future. Thus, the positions of the eighteen generals beneath the future Immortal Emperor would eventually fall into their laps!

“Rumble!” The continuous rumbling continued as the armies marched on.

“Ah!” Next were series of shrill screams. Pitiful shrieks reverberated across the sky, making it clear that the battle had begun.

“Can the Imperial Edge withstand the onslaught of this flood-like cavalry?” Someone murmured right outside of the beastworld after hearing the screams.

In many spectators' minds, the forces of the eighteen sects led by the Young Celestials could sweep through a lineage. Although the Imperial Edge was powerful, it was not necessarily able to withstand this torrential onslaught.

“Ah...” A sharp howl echoed through the air as if a terrible war was taking place within.

Someone recognized this scream and startingly exclaimed: “What, that’s the voice of a Young Celestial!”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” At this second, the galloping of the cavalries became chaotic. The shocked spectators saw several hundred riders escaping from the continent.

The leaders of the pack were three young men with hundreds of riders right behind them. There were many Heavenly Kings in the group.

“These three are part of the Young Celestials.” The crowd was astounded at this new development.

The three Young Celestials and the riders were covered in blood and injuries. They looked tattered as they escaped; it was apparent that they had met a formidable enemy.

“Aoooo!” A dragon roar resounded across the battlefield the moment these Young Celestials escaped from the continent. A huge dragon flew out from within. It was completely clear as if it was made from ice.

The three youths and the riders were scared out of their minds after seeing this dragon taking flight. It caught up to them in an instant and swung its claws. A whirlpool of blood erupted along

with horrifying screams. Several hundred riders were massacred instantly.

“No...” Two of the three youths had their chests pierced by the claws and died on the spot.

Eventually, the huge dragon disappeared with a flash. The last of the three Young Celestials was captured alive and gripped by their neck up high in the air.

At this time, people finally saw the person floating in the sky with one hand grasping the young celestial’s neck, coldly glaring at him.

It was a young man dressed in a robe that was even whiter than snow. A cloak hid his tall stature while he emitted a chilling aura. He was handsome to the point of being a bit demonic, almost resembling a girl. People would believe it if they were told that he was a woman in disguise.

“I, I am from an imperial lineage...” The youth hanging by the neck lost his mind from fear at this moment and shrieked.

“Pluff!” Blood spurted everywhere. The other young man didn’t listen to him and stabbed his chest with one hand, killing him on the spot.

The young man then threw away this body like a piece of trash and slowly wiped the blood from his hand with a snow-white

handkerchief. He casually threw the cloth away as well when he was done. The blood-stained pattern on the white cloth resembled a peony in full bloom. It was especially beautiful as it fluttered down to the ground.

He coldly glared at the group then turned around and went back inside the Imperial Edge. Even though he was gone, the group couldn't forget those cold and emotionless pupils. They felt a cold chill running down their spines the moment his glare swept over them.

From start to finish, he didn't say a single word, yet he left behind an indelible impression!

After the young man went back inside, the Imperial Edge regained its quiet as all the screams subsided, as if the battle had concluded.

“The eighteen Young Celestials and their armies were completely annihilated!” Someone finally realized something and murmured with a cold chill.

Although no one saw how this fight unraveled, they understood that it was possible that this young man was the only one who took action from the Imperial Edge's side.

One person to annihilate an entire army — just how frightening was this? Everyone quivered after thinking about this and felt that this young man was simply too terrifying.

“Just, just who is that young man?!” Many experts from the previous generation couldn’t recognize him. Such a powerful and terrifying youth couldn’t be anonymous.

“Icebound Young Noble, [Mei Aoxue](#)!” An old man from the Stone Realm with great ties to the Jianlong Clan calmed down after his trembling and murmured: “The Jianlong Clan’s descendant, Mei Aonan’s older brother!”

Mei Aoxue is a much more feminine name than Mei Aonan. Xue means snow.

Very few people in the Stone Medicine World had heard of this name. Perhaps this was the first time they came across it. However, the words “Jianlong Clan’s descendant” shook everyone’s mind. This clan had three emperors, so even though the Icebound Young Noble, Mei Aoxue, was previously unknown, just the fact that he was its descendant was more than enough to astound people!

Despite the fact that the clan had always kept a low-profile, their descendant showed that he was definitely not a weak and useless person. They must have unbelievable strength to win the position of being the main descendant.

Someone couldn’t quell their curiosity and asked this old man: “Just how strong can this Icebound Young Noble be?”

The old man pondered for a bit before gently shaking his head: “I don’t know either. I’ve only met him once. Very few people actually understand the Jianlong Clan’s situation.”

The crowd was disappointed after hearing this. Everyone knew about the notorious Mei Aonan who swept over the world and that she came from the Jianlong Clan. However, the truth was that they understood very little about her. No one knew her position within the clan or who her parents were and especially not why she left the clan to form her own force!

“Boom!” With a loud blast, the Imperial Edge actually rose out of the first firmament to reach outer space.

Someone saw the disappearing continent and asked: “The Imperial Edge went to spectate as well, should we go too?”

“Not me. I heard someone has found Bi’an City so I’m going in.” A few rushed into the beastworld instead.

Many composed themselves right afterward and quickly entered the beastworld as well. Only a few traveled to space to watch the fight.

Chapter 865: Divine Monastery

The carriage slowly crossed hills and streams for miles and miles in this silent world. It seemed that there was only the grinding of the wheels... no, there was also the shouting coming from Long Jingxian.

Li Qiye's group continued to move in an indiscernible direction. They were only following Li Qiye's whim.

Along the way, despite meeting many ferocious beasts, Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian easily dispatched them. Long Jingxian didn't mind wasting blood energy. This little pepper, once enraged, was like an unstoppable dragon.

They went through a few villages and cities without any inhabitants. Despite the passage of millions of years, they retained their original pristine condition. Fierce beasts protected these lands without any inhabitants, creating a creepy scene.

Just imagine, no one lived inside the beastworld yet there were so many villages and cities. Such a thing would make others think twice and shiver.

Long Jingxian continued to shout after going through these places since she wanted to rush in for the treasures. However, Li Qiye denied all of her requests, resulting in her becoming even louder. She was very unsatisfied with Li Qiye.

Eventually, the carriage stopped in front of a bamboo forest. This

place was completely silent. The forest was lush and had running streams, giving others the feeling that they had transcended.

There was a lone bamboo cottage in this place. There was nothing else, making it feel like there could be a seclusive immortal living inside.

Li Qiye looked at the bamboo cottage and told the madam: “Zi Yan, go inside, this place is right for you.”

She didn’t say another word and descended from the carriage before walking towards the hut. Once she got close, a phoenix cry could be heard. A green phoenix flew down from the forest and blocked her path.

It was carved from jade and exuded an oppressive spirit energy. Each of its feathers emitted the horrifying power of the grand dao. Without a doubt, this creature was extremely powerful.

“We’ll gather at Bi’an City later.” Li Qiye glanced at the bird and didn’t provide assistance. He only told the madam where they would meet before leaving.

Since the madam stayed behind, Jian Wushuang became the new driver for Li Qiye as they trod forward under his leadership.

Long Jingxian curiously asked: “Ey, Smelly Qiye, there are so many villages and cities here, so why are there no people? There’s not even a single person.”

“It’s not like there are no traces of people here.” Li Qiye gently shook his head and smiled: “In fact, there are many living creatures in Bi’an City. However, these life forms are different from us. They rely on the power of the city to hibernate. To put it simply, they are unstained by mundane life.”

“But what about outside of Bi’an City?” Long Jingxian gave him a look and asked: “If, say, there is no one in the beastworld, then who created these cities and villages? Their existence must mean that people had been living here before.”

Li Qiye chuckled: “This is related to the origin of the beastworld, but I’m afraid no one knows the exact details and reasons. This is due to how this place was founded in an archaic time; it is far too old for research. Some people even speculated that this place has existed since before the old Desolate Era. Perhaps it’s even older than the Legendary Era.”

“Bah, it’s fine if you don’t want to say it, there’s no need to trick me.” Long Jingxian gave Li Qiye a dirty look. This little pepper was very dissatisfied since she wasn’t so easily fooled. She knew that Li Qiye definitely knew a thing or two, it’s just that he didn’t want to tell her.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile. He looked at her and said: “Little girl, since you are a natural born Immortal Fate, you should be destined for greatness. You first set foot in the beastworld quite a while ago now, have you sensed a location that is different from the others?”

“Mmm...” She tilted her head a bit and pondered carefully for a while before speaking: “Yes, there’s a fluctuation of beastly energy. It feels that there is a great power here, ferocious and tyrannical as if there exists a divine beast!”

“Aizz, this little girl, you are wasting your talents.” Li Qiye was somewhat at a loss from her answer and gently shook his head: “What you’re sensing is correct, but don’t forget, you should be able to gain far more than just this if you actually take the time to try with your Immortal Fate.”

No one could compare to her peerless Immortal Fate and talents. Alas, she only wanted to play around instead of searching for enlightenment. Otherwise, an honest effort from her would definitely yield a frightening harvest.

“Don’t blame this on me, you clearly don’t want to tell me.” She glared at him and pouted.

“Okay, if you want to learn more secrets, you will have to listen to me. I’ll slowly tell you more in the future.” Li Qiye smilingly replied.

Rehabilitating this little girl couldn’t be done in one or two days. He needed to take his time.

“Hmph, what’s so special about this land? I don’t care for it anyway.” She spoke with disdain, but despite her words, she listened to him very well in the coming days.

Eventually, Li Qiye brought Jian Wushuang and Long Jingxian to a different location. This place was dreary and far more desolate than the other locations in the beastworld. There were neither cities nor villages here.

However, a solitary temple could be found on top of this desolate area. It survived the withering of countless years. A majestic aura could be felt permeating the air as one neared this temple. It seemed to be even more ancient than the villages and cities in the beastworld. One could say that this temple dated back to the beginning of the beastworld itself.

“Why did you take us here?” Long Jingxian glanced at the divine temple and spoke: “Hmph, If this place only has treasures and merit laws, then forget it. Our long journey will have been boring if it is for treasures and laws.”

Although others yearned for treasures and laws, Long Jingxian simply didn’t care for them. She had a lot of treasures and countless emperor laws.

He looked at her and said: “Little girl, if you weren’t a natural-born Immortal Fate and if Wushuang wasn’t someone I valued, I definitely wouldn’t take you two to this place! Don’t look down on this temple as it precedes even the beastworld. Don’t think that Bi’an City is the only place of creations, a few things require one’s own strokes of fortune.”

“What items are inside?” Such words piqued Long Jingxian’s interest, prompting her immediate inquiry. Li Qiye gently shook his head: “There are no important items in here. It can even be

said that this doesn't even matter. The crucial thing here is..." He paused and pointed at his heart before continuing to speak: "...perseverance and training through the tribulations with one's dao heart."

Li Qiye went on: "If both of you can pass through this temple, the rewards in the form of treasures will no longer matter since you will have transformed. You will gain an extraordinary heart that allows you to calmly meditate and become enlightened."

He gazed at them and spoke in all seriousness: "I didn't bring you two here for any treasures but for the training within. Later on, feel free to argue and fight with each other. However, there must be a congeniality between the two of you; you must be able to rely on each other in life or death situations, a harmony forged through ice and fire!"

"Hmph, I don't want to. Who says I want to fight together with Jian Wushuang?" Long Jingxian was not very happy.

"It is not up to you to decide." Li Qiye put on a solemn expression: "If you want to travel the world with me, then you have to be together with Jian Wushuang! Yes, your talents are incredible, but Wushuang still has many aspects that you need to learn from. At the same time, Wushuang can also comprehend things from you that she wouldn't be able to otherwise! Your comprehension is as great as an immortal's, but you do not have an undaunting and persistent dao heart like her!"

"I'll give both of you a serious piece of advice." Li Qiye had a rare moment of austerity: "If you two don't work together, you will not

be able to traverse this temple. Without trust and teamwork, you will definitely perish. If this is the outcome, I will be very disappointed.”

“Fine, we’ll team up then.” Long Jingxian finally yielded: “Hmph, I’ll just handle the loss and let Jian Wushuang bask in my radiance.”

Jian Wushuang only glared at her. She didn’t bother arguing this time.

Li Qiye gently caressed her hair and said: “Go, you two must trust each other. Jingxian will be very beneficial to you, allowing you to learn many new things. This training session is a requirement for your future. In the future, you will need someone you can trust as you ride into battle. You need to learn how to trust others!”

She had always been proud and aggressive, thus she had no friends outside of the elders in her family. It was likely that no one else had earned her trust besides Li Qiye!

He purposefully let these two go together since only Long Jingxian could earn the trust of someone as arrogant as Wushuang. Ordinary people wouldn’t be able to enter her sight!

Wushuang didn’t say anything and just coolly descended from the carriage.

“Ladies, try hard. If you can come out alive, then you will

understand in the future that no one in this world can stop the combination of you two!” Li Qiye smiled and rode away in his carriage.

Chapter 866: Unbeatable Legion

After leaving the temple, the carriage continued on. Li Qiye continued on alone for an unknown amount of time, as if he wanted to reach the end of the beastworld.

Eventually, the lone man and carriage climbed to a high plateau. In this place, the mountain range reached straight into the sky. The hills were like giant guardians protecting this location.

Anyone who could reach this plateau would be shaken by the majestic scenery ahead. This was the place closest to the sky!

However, the scenery was not the only reason for astonishment. The other was the fact that the entire area was completely sealed!

This place was broad, containing countless mountains. Someone had laid an eternal framework in this place, a framework with numerous powerful laws nailed into the ground. Each mountain had been refined, causing the entire plateau to become one that was rooted in the deepest location of the beastworld.

It was as if this place was connected to the most mysterious location of the realm. All the mysticisms of the beastworld were sealed in this plateau!

This framework was unbelievable with its untouchable seals and supreme existences guarding it. Even an Immortal Emperor might not be able to break through this place!

Li Qiye stood before the plateau with all kinds of feelings in his heart. This place shouldered the greatest glory. It had the most powerful legion in this world buried beneath its soil, a slumbering force that had once protected the human race!

Here lied a legion that had bathed the nine worlds in blood. Here lied a cavalry capable of trampling all things. Here, an invincible army that could shake even Immortal Emperors could be found!

Li Qiye sighed softly and opened his mind. In the deepest part of his sea of memories, mysterious and magical Immortal Emperor laws derived and transformed themselves. Eventually, they became a supreme amnesty decree.

“Buzz...” This supreme decree hovered above his head. The most profound dao runes emerged and continued to spread, forming an ocean.

“Crash!” A bronze bridge emerged in the sky over the plateau, under Li Qiye’s feet. This bridge could only be activated with the amnesty decree that belonged to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye drove his carriage on top of the bridge towards the depths of the plateau. One could see the panorama from above the bridge. This place was very steep and dangerous without any signs of life.

Such a place was where Li Qiye chose to spend countless efforts sealing after destroying the Divine Beast Realm. Later on, Empress Hong Tian blessed and graced this place with her protection.

Li Qiye sealed his most powerful force here along with his crowning glory.

At the end of the bronze bridge was a palace that occupied the deepest location of the plateau on the highest and most majestic peak.

This palace had withstood countless moons, as if it had been there since the beginning of the heaven and earth.

“Clank—” The bronze doors slowly opened as Li Qiye arrived in his carriage. They closed once more after he went inside.

It seemed that the door broke all ties with the outside world, even the ties of time. Inside the palace was a different scenery. Bright sunlight directly shone down from above as if this was heaven itself.

A fountain could be found in the center of the palace. However, it was not gushing out water but an indispensable and thick worldly energy. The energy here was ancient as if it had been here since time immemorial.

However, this was not the craziest part. Countless natural treasures surrounded this fountain, including incredible immortal stones and jades as well as exceedingly rare fate metals.

These ores were full of a vibrant life force. This rich life force

cultivated the existences here to offset the erosion of time. They piled on like mountains. Just a single piece appearing in the outside world would drive everyone crazy. It would definitely result in a bloody competition between experts.

This palace was huge. Outside of the central fountain and the piles of ore was a throne at the highest peak. This throne emitted a matchless aura, as if only the most powerful Immortal Monarch would be able to sit here. Others were simply unqualified!

Around the throne were countless bronze coffins. Each of them was wrapped in a large amount of Blood Era Stones to offset the passage of time.

Li Qiye got down from his carriage and slowly made his way into this palace. Eventually, he sat down on this supreme throne. Since the start of time, only he was eligible to sit down on this throne!

“Clickk—” A series of heavy sounds rang out. The coffins here all slowly opened the moment Li Qiye sat on the throne.

There were bronze statues inside each of the numerous coffins. All of them had different shapes and expressions. It was as if each was cast from the most ancient of bronze ingots — cold and tough without any signs of life.

“No need for formalities. Time has not been merciful so continue to slumber.” Li Qiye glanced at these statues as if he was counting his soldiers and generals.

With more clanking sounds, these coffins closed up. From beginning to end, Li Qiye was the only one who talked.

He leaned back on his throne, though it was unknown whether it was from fatigue or from returning to his realm, but he was finally able to relax.

He closed his eyes and seemed to have fallen asleep. Since the start of time, he had sat in this throne far too long.

The entire chamber was quiet as if time had come to a standstill in this frozen space. After some time, Li Qiye finally opened his eyes to look at the coffins before him. He became quite sentimental and heaved a sigh. This sigh contained too many emotions; weariness, helplessness, and an indescribable melancholy...

“I’m also tired. For tens of millions of years during this long journey, I was fortunate to have all of you with me as we fought against the nine worlds and massacred myriad realms!” He emotionally said: “Massacre, yes... so many years have passed and I have nearly forgotten about those bloody days. Throughout the river of time, people have called me the dark hand behind the curtains while others cursed me as the myriad races’ butcher! Some even considered me to be a devil...”

“I didn’t care for any of this. The only thing that mattered to me was those by my side, those who continued to grow older one after another, those who died on the battlefield for my sake... No matter what, at least I still have all of you who are continuing to accompany me to the very end.” Li Qiye bitterly smiled after thinking about the suffering throughout the ages.

“But no matter what, just like our bold claim of the past, we shall fight to the very end, and we shall pierce the sky! In the end, only we alone shall stand at the apex of the myriad worlds, only we alone shall be the last men smiling! Throughout history, how many have lost their heads and how many people rose to fight again and again?! We had no lack of Immortal Emperors and Immortal Monarchs in our invincible legions on this torturous and heroic path!” At this point, Li Qiye’s eyes began to emit a blinding light as a supreme aura erupted from his body. He became a paragon of the ages. In this place, his untouchable aura had awakened!

“We shall take this journey all the way to the end. We will never falter and never speak the word defeat!” His dominating voice echoed in the chamber: “In this generation, we will fight to the very last man. No matter how tragic this war will be, the victor shall be us!”

His powerful speech echoed across the quiet chamber. The only listeners were the bronze statues lying in their coffins.

Li Qiye continued to sit in his throne quietly, a throne that even Godkings looked up to with reverence!

Unknowingly, the corners of Li Qiye’s eyes became moist. No one saw this scene. There were only the quiet statues here with Li Qiye.

For ages, he was immortal and had obtained many things. However, this only meant that he had also lost more than anyone

else. He became numb even to separations and final goodbyes.

However, who knew that the always tough and tyrannical Li Qiye who looked down on everything, had buried countless emotions, memories, and sorrows in the deepest parts of his heart and mind!

There was only numbness after the endless suffering. Eventually, he chose to laugh at the world. His life was destined to be domineering and strong. He must carry himself freely and be true to his thoughts!

He sat here for a very long time. If possible, he wanted to stay here for the rest of his life. If there existed a home for him in this world, then this place would be considered one of them. Here, there were generals and soldiers that had fought at his side for generations with unrelenting loyalty. It wouldn't be bad to stay with them here for an eternity!

Alas, he eventually stood up and gently sighed: "I have to go now, but I will be back. The day when we brave warriors come into being shall be the day our war begins. Our steps will never cease. We will fight to the end, until even the high heavens is destroyed!"

With that, he turned away and resolutely left. He didn't want to turn around since he was afraid of not being able to bear it. Despite traveling far from the palace, he still didn't turn back. He was afraid that he would shed tears.

No one knew that in this place lied an invincible legion that had bathed the nine worlds in blood! Its name was the Brave Tiger

Legion! This name had frightened the courage and souls out of many existences and lineages!

Chapter 867: Bi'an City

“Someone found Bi'an City!” This explosive news spread right as more sects were rushing into the beastworld.

All of them poured towards the city since they wanted to enter!

“Bi'an City, wow. Maybe we will be able to get its treasures!” Anyone would frantically rush for the city after hearing this news.

Common sects and the ancestors of great powers who knew a little about the beastworld were excited as well since Bi'an City was the source of many legends. One stated that the Divine Beast Realm's rise had a lot to do with the city. It further explained that the beast realm could maintain their hegemony for several generations due to their control over the city!

Even though no one knew whether these legends were true or not, one thing was absolutely certain — the story about Immortal Emperor Bi Shi!

At that time, a divine stone fell from the beastworld and was picked up by the Alchemy Kingdom. In the end, it became an Immortal Emperor with the title of Bi Shi, lording over the nine worlds.

This divine stone was from Bi'an City. Thus, cultivators crazily rushed to Bi'an City in hopes of treasures. Some sects craved for a divine stone as well. Perhaps they would be able to groom it into an Immortal Emperor in the future!

Bi'an City was a huge stone city that towered all the way into the sky. It resembled a gigantic behemoth.

After seeing its appearance, anyone would know that this was the center and source of the beastworld!

There were many brown rocks made from unknown materials that rendered the city completely impenetrable. Its walls couldn't be scaled either.

The doors were closed shut. There were no guardian beasts here, but the closed entrance stopped everyone outside.

All the crazed cultivators here had no way of entering. No matter what they tried, they couldn't open these doors; even the ancestors found no success. They attempted to attack it with great weapons as well, but all was for naught.

"Why won't the gates open?" Everyone was anxious at this moment since no one could enter despite finding the city. They could only look on from in front of the gate.

"We need the Bi'an Immortal Rod in order to open the city!" Eventually, a very ancient ancestor on the verge of death revealed this secret after seeing the city.

"The Bi'an Immortal Rod? What is that?" Many people had never heard of such a thing.

The dying ancestor spoke: “According to the records of my kingdom, the beastworld does not come out by itself and needs to be summoned. The Bi’an Immortal Rod is the tool for this summoning. Legends told that for generations till now, this rod would change masters, but for some unknown reason, when the Divine Beast Realm came into possession of it, they were able to keep it, thus allowing the realm to control the beastworld for several generations...”

The ancestor coughed here before continuing: “Later on, the beast realm was destroyed and the rod disappeared. No one was able to find it, so the beastworld ceased to appear until now.”

This revelation puzzled many people because no one knew who summoned the beastworld.

“Who is the summoner?” In a flash, everyone glanced around to find this unknown summoner.

Someone couldn’t help but say: “Perhaps the summoner is in this crowd right now. Stand out and open the city so that everyone can get to the good stuff.”

“Yes, open the city. No one will try to take your rod.” A big shot spoke as well.

An ancestor from a great power even voiced a vow: “Open the city and I will make sure that no one will try to take your rod.”

In just a moment, many people agreed with this suggestion and began to echo the sentiment. More great powers quickly assured that they wouldn't try to seize the rod.

However, no one stood out to open the city. This made everyone dejected. They couldn't even think about entering the city without the immortal rod!

While the entire crowd was quite downtrodden, a keen eye saw a carriage in the distance and whispered: "Fierce is here."

Instantly, countless people turned around to look at the carriage that was slowly inching closer. Li Qiye was sitting in the carriage in a lazy manner as if he was still drowsy.

Everyone quickly made a path for the carriage; no one dared to block him. Who would want to annoy this brute who would destroy sects and kingdoms so quickly? Let alone offend him, no one would even dare to stand before him!

Offending someone like this was definitely seeking disaster. A single misstep might escalate into a sect-destroying calamity.

Li Qiye arrived before the gate. He slowly took out a bronze item that resembled a rod yet wasn't, and raised it into the air.

"The Bi'an Immortal Rod..." The old ancestor stood up in shock after seeing the item in Li Qiye's hand.

“The Bi’an Immortal Rod!” Many cultivators in front of the gate were astounded as they stared at the item in his hand.

Of course, no one dared to have any funny thoughts towards Li Qiye or his possessions. The example of the Tombskull Sect’s group was still fresh in their minds. Who would want to take something from Li Qiye?

“Zzz—” The rod suddenly changed and became a pair of bronze gloves that covered both of his hands.

“Squeakkk—” He pushed the gate while wearing the gloves, causing the doors to slowly open.

Everyone quietly watched the scene play out. No one dared to rush forward before Li Qiye had entered.

After he went inside, everyone finally swarmed into the city like a broken beehive.

They were shocked by the scene inside. Bi’an City was gigantic. It was probably even bigger than the biggest city in the Stone Medicine World.

It was very orderly with millions of pavilions and buildings. Every single one of them was made from the same brown rocks as well.

Because of this, there was a seamless feel to the city as if it was all just a single piece. It wouldn't be inaccurate to say that it was just a big piece of rock artfully carved into this form!

There were no signs of life in this huge city either, not even an insect let alone a human.

The difference between this city and the other cities and villages is that there were many stone statues scattered on the streets and sidewalks.

They had different appearances and expressions. Moreover, there was a vivid feel to them as if all of them were fine works of art.

The intruders were attracted by these statues. Some completely marveled. Just who was it that expended so much effort to carve so many different statues?

Li Qiye maintained a fast pace after entering the city; he continued without pausing. Eventually, he made it to a very large stone mansion.

This was the master mansion of the city. A huge statue was situated on top of this mansion; it was the divine beast Bi'an. It was very animated and seemed like it could come to life at any moment to stomp on all existences in its sight. Nothing was more than a mere ant before its might.

The mansion gates were closed as Li Qiye came closer. He gently

knocked on the gate while wearing the bronze gloves and spoke: “I am here!”

With a series of heavy squeaks, the gate slowly opened. Li Qiye stepped inside and the gate closed once more.

The main hall of the mansion was dark with statues standing guard on both sides. Each of them was different; some were standing, some were squatting, and some were even sitting on chairs.

One could only hear Li Qiye’s slow and light footsteps in this dark and silent hall. He eventually made it to the end of this lobby.

There were tables and benches along with statues situated around them.

Li Qiye’s gaze fell onto the stone wall at the end of the hall. There was a huge painting drawn on this wall. It had spirited mountains and rivers in the midst of an endless space. At that place within the painting, it seemed that there was a boundless force with energy gushing from inside.

A closer look would show that this seemed to be real and not just a painting. The endless space inside seemed to be hiding countless great secrets!

Li Qiye struggled to look away and murmured: “Immemorial secrets, yearned for by so many that wanted to become the lord of

this place...”

With that, he sat on a stone bench. Then, he looked around at the statues and dismissively said: “After so many years, I finally managed to come again. Can’t I get a better reception than this?”

The entire hall remained silent, no one answered him.

Li Qiye smiled and his hands that wore the bronze gloves began to change once more. Eventually, they turned into a crow mark that imprinted itself on the stone desk. Then, Li Qiye shot out a universal law from his mind, causing the entire desk to light up, lighting the hall!

“Your Excellency Dark Crow, long time no see. I almost didn’t recognize you.” A voice came from a dark and obscured corner of the hall.

Chapter 868: Golems In Bi'an City

The beastworld was devoid of life and living creatures, and this was even more true for Bi'an City. So now, a voice coming out of nowhere in this chamber would horrify any timid person.

A golem came out from a dark corner, the place where the voice came from. This golem wasn't too different from the other statues. The main discerning characteristic was that there was a divine crest on its head. It was exactly the same one as the crest on Mei Aonan's master.

Li Qiye glanced at this golem and spoke: "Even after millions of years, all of you are still the same. Just a bunch of rocks without any humanity at all."

"Your Excellency is funny. We are not living beings or [golems](#) so we naturally wouldn't have any emotions." The golem sat down opposite to Li Qiye.

Golem as in the golem race in the Stone Medicine World. This golem/statue does not consider himself to be one of them

Li Qiye lazed there and told the golem: "People who come are guests. I am a guest who has come such a long way, so your city should at least treat me with a bit of sincerity. Your Bi'an Wine is the best in the nine worlds, so give me two cups."

The golem waved his hand. From a dark corner came another golem carrying a huge stone goblet. After presenting it, he silently retired, just like a ghost.

Inside the goblet was an amber-like liquid. However, this wine had hardened into resin. As Li Qiye held the stone goblet, a heavenly wine fragrance emerged not long after. It had been warmed so the wine began to melt inside like snow. Inside this fine wine was the shadow of the divine beast Bi'an. It even emitted the faint roars of this creature, instilling fear in the hearts and souls of others.

Li Qiye drank it all in one gulp. After the wine entered his stomach, his body emitted a divine light as if the Bi'an had entered as well. A violent aura gushed outward like a tornado.

This tyrannical aura slowly dispersed after a long time. Li Qiye smacked his lips and emotionally commented: "Great stuff. How many people were able to taste such a supreme wine across the eons?"

The golem quietly sat there the entire time. He waited until Li Qiye finished drinking before asking: "Your Excellency, may I ask the reason for your long journey here?"

"Oh? Am I [someone who doesn't come to a shrine without a reason](#)?" Li Qiye looked at him insipidly: "Plus, even though some treasures in your chamber are incredible, they aren't at the level where I have to come to personally take them."

This is an idiom. It is saying that no one will come visiting for no reason. If they come, there is a reason or have a favor that they want to ask. So basically, no one comes to the temple to worship, only when they want to ask for something.

“Your Excellency misunderstood me. That is not what I was trying to say. You are the sovereign of the nine worlds so your time is precious. A little place like ours doesn’t dare to waste your time.” The golem quickly defended himself.

Li Qiye laughed in response: “I understand that you are nervous about me having ideas about your beastworld. However, it is true that I came this time for your beastworld. I want two spots. Outside of those chosen by me, no one else should even think about entering.”

“Your Excellency wants to go in again?” The golem couldn’t help but look at the painting on the wall. He was truly becoming nervous this time.

“Well, I have been to it already so I won’t be entering this time.” Li Qiye gently waved his hand and said: “We can just get straight to the point. This time, only my appointees can enter.”

“Your Excellency, you should know that this is going against the rules of the beastworld. That domain is only meant for the fated ones.” The golem hesitantly brought up the rules of their land.

Li Qiye interrupted him: “Rules are meant to be broken. Plus, this won’t be the first time your beastworld has broken the rules.”

“Your Excellency, this will make it very difficult for us.” The golem was in a tough position: “We have already made an exception to let Your Excellency seal the Brave Tiger Legion in our

beastworld.”

“I know, but a deal is a deal.” Li Qiye lightly said: “If I didn’t show you all the way back then, would you have been able to regain control of the city? And on top of that, if I didn’t destroy the beast realm, your beastworld would still be locked in their agreement as well! To be frank, you all owe me two favors, understand?”

“This is all the doing of that traitor!” The golem was helpless. Li Qiye phrased it in a way that made him unable to deny.

This golem was the person currently in charge of the city and was known as the City Guard Commander. He acted as the protector of the city.

Prior to this, the last commander was Mei Aonan’s master. In a distant era, her master was tempted by an Immortal Emperor from the beast realm. In order to wake the beastworld, he brought many golems from the city to sign a treaty with the beast realm.

Later on, the Dark Crow came to the beastworld and brought along a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. The golems who didn’t agree with the treaty back then were able to regain control of the beastworld while the previous commander was exiled!

However, the treaty remained intact. It wasn’t until Li Qiye destroyed the beast realm that the beastworld was able to truly escape.

“That is your internal affair. Who’s right or wrong doesn’t matter to me.” Li Qiye only shook his head.

Whether it was Mei Aonan’s master or the current commander, both were working for the sake of the beastworld. It was only that their methods were different.

The golem had to bargain: “Your Excellency, you also took away four golems from our beastworld, wasn’t that quite beneficial for you?”

“Those four golems? Everyone knows that the reality is that I brought them back from the brink of death.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve dismissively: “I’m not here to bargain with you this time. Even if you don’t agree, I’ll just do it myself. Do you want me to follow the rules, or should I personally go inside again? I do believe that it is not in your best interest for me to go inside once more!”

“Your Excellency...” The golem jumped after hearing this: “Your Excellency, you promised us that that kind of matter will never happen again.”

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “Can you blame me for it? I only tried out an idea of mine once, but by chance, three stones fell down from there.”

“Your Excellency, it wasn’t as simple as just three stones falling.” Even the golem turned cold at this moment while displaying an unfriendly expression: “You almost destroyed our entire city back then!”

That year after entering the painting, Li Qiye used an extremely heaven-defying means to sabotage the domain. It didn't matter how incredible that location was, Li Qiye still managed to slam down three stones from there. Afterwards, these three divine stones were lost in the Stone Medicine World.

One of these stones accomplished something that all future descendants knew about — becoming Immortal Emperor Bi Shi! This particular stone was obtained by the Alchemy Kingdom after flying out of the beastworld.

“It is fine if I don't enter, but my condition is very simple. I shall be in charge this time; only two people chosen by me will be allowed inside! As for the others, I don't care for their fortunes, they will not enter!” Li Qiye uttered slowly. This time, his expression was completely serious.

From looking at his expression, the golem realized that Li Qiye did not come here to negotiate. He awkwardly asked: “Your Excellency, our beastworld was sealed for so long, must we wait for another generation?”

“Is that so? You're truly underestimating me.” Li Qiye smiled: “Do you think the people I nominate won't be able to succeed? Do you think there is someone else in the world who understands this place better than me?”

“Your Excellency, you are saying...?” The initially helpless golem became excited after hearing this: “You are saying that your

candidates can definitely succeed?”

Li Qiye replied: “I cannot say for sure about the other candidate. That is someone trained by your old friend who said that you all promised him something. I don’t know if it was you, the current commander, or someone else who agreed — that’s your problem. Either way, that’s what he said.”

“Hmph! He still hasn’t given up!” The golem immediately knew who “he” was referring to. He responded by snorting with annoyance.

“It’s quite simple. You all had promised him, so follow through on this promise. We’ll give him one spot.” Li Qiye said.

The golem was musing this thought. He didn’t have any other choice in this matter since Li Qiye was not here to talk. Even if he said no, Li Qiye would continue to do as he pleased, and the consequences might be even worse at that point.

“Moreover, I’ll tell you some good news. My own candidate has deep ties with your beastworld. In terms of origin, all of you golems carved out of stone are far weaker than her.” Li Qiye spoke.

The golem’s eyes widened as he immediately stood up after hearing this and asked: “Your Excellency is saying... that you were successful?”

“I’m not sure, we’ll have to give it a shot to see.” Li Qiye replied:

“However, after all of this talking, it seems like you don’t really understand me. I’ll just be frank then. The beastworld will belong to me!”

The golem was stunned from both shock and excitement. He fell back on his chair, not questioning Li Qiye’s ability and determination. After calming down, he looked at him and asked: “If Your Excellency is successful, what are your plans afterward?”

“I know what you golems are thinking.” Li Qiye said dismissively: “But rest assured, I will give all of you an answer by bringing everyone along!”

The golem stood up in astonishment and loudly exclaimed: “Your Excellency, you really mean it?”

“Correct.” Li Qiye slowly said: “Do you think that I need to lie to you?”

“Well, in that case, I wholeheartedly agree to Your Excellency’s proposal.” The golem took a deep breath and voiced his agreement.

Chapter 869: Demonic Lion Legion

It was very lively inside the large Bi'an City with people all over the place. Cultivators from all kinds of sects were present. They pondered how to enter the buildings present. Others were also finding treasures while some had ideas about the carved statues. They wanted to bring these statues out of the city.

Despite their aspirations, many of them found out after personally experiencing it that obtaining a fortune here was far more difficult than they had ever imagined.

More than half of the cultivators could enter the buildings in the other villages and cities. As for whether they could make it back alive with a fortune, this would depend on their own luck.

However, things were different at Bi'an City. Entering these buildings was far more difficult compared to the locations outside. Moreover, it didn't have much to do with strength and more to do with one's fate and talents.

No more than ten were able to enter a building inside the city. They were either geniuses or grasped the exact right time.

Without great perception, one wouldn't be able to understand the seals from the buildings no matter how strong they might be.

Even though there were millions of buildings here, the sects and experts that had sufficient strength focused on the master mansion. There was no lack of masters and brilliant geniuses here.

All of them wanted to open the gate and enter the master mansion.

This was because of the legend stating that there was an incredible fortune inside. It was the reason why the beast realm was able to reign supreme for several generations.

However, no matter how hard they tried, they couldn't open these gates. One talented genius after another tried to connect and understand the gate ahead, but there was no reaction at all.

Someone exasperatedly said: "I clearly saw Li Qiye go in." They kept on trying again and again but all of their attempts ended in failure.

"This Fierce Li Qiye is truly unfathomable. His talents must be at an extraordinary level. It is easy to tell just by looking at his achievements in the dao of alchemy. Sweeping through the four prodigies and defeating all the other alchemists... Only Celestial Being Ye Qingcheng and Imperial Edge Mei Aonan can compare to his talent." A sect master said with a tinge of emotion. He couldn't have been feeling good when there was a mountain of treasures right in front of him, just out of his reach.

"Not necessarily. Hmph, Li Qiye has the Bi'an Immortal Rod in his hands. It is not strange that he could enter." One genius was unconvinced and scowled.

While the cultivators were wondering how they could enter these buildings, a thunderous rumble echoed in the sky. The earth started to spin as a demonic energy as great as a flood rushed forth

and engulfed the entire city.

“Bang—bang—bang!” A very domineering army rushed into the city in a bullish manner. It drove all the other cultivators away from the streets! This was a supercilious rampage with wanton disregard for others. The army consisted of powerful demonic lions, a legion that had a majestic aura capable of looking down on the world, allowing them to run amok as they wished.

“The demonic legion of the Ancient Lion Kingdom...” Many were alarmed at the sight of this legion. Even if the legion wasn’t chasing people away, they would still quickly retreat to make way for them.

The leader of the legion was the Ninehead Lion Emperor, the eldest sworn brother of Ye Qingcheng.

He and his legion were extremely famous in the Stone Medicine World. Not only was he a renowned genius, but his kingdom also claimed to be the strongest demon race outside of imperial lineages.

In the last few years, the legion under his command had many illustrious victories and even destroyed a few lineages. Their Lion Formation had actually trapped and killed a Virtuous Paragon!

The lion emperor came to support Ye Qingcheng, but now he suddenly appeared here. This made everyone wonder if Ye Qingcheng had come back victorious.

The legion under his guidance directly went to the master mansion and chased away all the cultivators who were trying to open the gate.

“On what basis is your kingdom chasing us away? Bi’an City isn’t your home.” This was met with dissatisfaction and opposition right away, especially from a few powerful great powers.

Although they considered themselves to be number one, this didn’t mean other great powers didn’t dare to oppose them.

The lion emperor only fiercely glared at the unhappy cultivators like a great demon king capable of devouring others. He raised his voice: “The imperial lineages want to reinstate the Bi’an Agreement. Everyone’s wish is for my second brother to become the host, so before the agreement takes effect, no one is allowed to come close to the master mansion!”

Such words alarmed everyone. Many cultivators were very wily and experienced. They immediately understood that this was Ye Qingcheng trying to take the Bi’an mansion for himself. The agreement was only an excuse.

“Haha, what is this about imperial lineages wanting to reinstate the agreement? I haven’t heard of any imperial lineage coming to this place. Don’t speak so boldly if you don’t have proof!” An unconvinced cultivator sneered.

Despite Ye Qingcheng’s worldwide infamy and the plethora of great powers willing to support him, a few other sects were very

annoyed at him. In recent years, he rose to prominence too quickly as if he was about to become the young prince and future leader of the Stone Medicine World. This naturally made sects who didn't want to join him uncomfortable.

“In your eyes, just what kind of sects would be considered an imperial lineage?!” But at this time, a proud voice appeared. This person arrived at the scene as refined sunfire erupted like a scorching volcano, causing everyone to retreat.

Many people gasped after seeing the newcomer. All eyes fell upon him immediately, the Golden Crow Prince.

His eyes swept through the crowd with a frightening and awe-inspiring aura as he proclaimed: “My Heavenhoof Ravine and the Stony Edge Kingdom along with fifty-four other sects propose that Brother Ye be the host. Anyone else got something to say?!”

The crowd glanced at each other after hearing this. Everyone knew that if the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jianlong Clan, and the Beastmaster Citadel trio didn't come out, then no one would be able to compete with the ravine! Its prestige was currently incomparable!

Although the elders of the ravine had yet to arrive, the prince's support also meant that the ravine had Ye Qingcheng's back!

Despite his prior defeat to Jian Wushuang, the prince's reputation wasn't harmed. In the eyes of many, even if he lost, he was still a contemporary genius, the unshakable descendant of the

ravine.

Moreover, Jian Wushuang was the golden daughter of the Jian Clan with peerless archery. This arrogant phoenix was also a contemporary genius, so losing to her was not necessarily shameful at all.

“Even the ravine and the Stony Edge Kingdom cannot represent the imperial lineages of our world. There are still the Alchemy Kingdom, the Jianlong Clan, and the citadel!” A Heavenly King from a great power was unhappy with the prince’s overbearing actions and spoke his mind.

“Is that so?” The prince’s eyes turned cold with a murderous glint: “The legitimacy of our representation is not up for you to decide!”

Having said that, he instantly shifted his body like a serpent and unleashed a palm towards this Heavenly King.

The king was shocked. His blood energy soared to the sky as he revealed his techniques to stop the incoming palm. However, the prince was extremely agile; it was as if he was everywhere at the same time. The king’s techniques couldn’t stop this palm.

“Boom!” His Heavenly King’s arts couldn’t stop the attack. He was blown away while spurting blood.

With an unsightly expression, he struggled to stand up again. He

glared at the prince and angrily shouted: “Golden Crow Prince, do not push us too far!”

He was the ruler of a country, yet he was wounded by a junior in front of everyone present. How was he going to show his face again?

“Push you too far?” The prince arrogantly sneered: “So what if I push you too far!”

Losing to Jian Wushuang left a simmering fury in his heart. Right now, he needed to kill in order to feel better!

Such words annoyed many people. They were too overbearing and bullish. However, no one wanted to provoke the descendant of the ravine.

The ragged Heavenly King was at an impasse. If he chickened out, how could he have a place in this world in the future?

The Heavenly King laughed in anger and declared: “Very well, the younger generation shall surpass us in time, right? Let me witness the emperor laws of an imperial lineage to see just how powerful they are!”

Chapter 870: Golden Crow Regalia

The masses stared at this king. Everyone knew that going against the ravine was very unwise. However, a Heavenly King in the current times was also a pivotal figure. Not one could step down after being beaten to the point of vomiting blood by a junior under the watchful gazes of the public.

The prince glared at this king and was ready to kill: “If you are courting death, then I’ll gladly assist you!”

“Make your move.” The king was riding a tiger and couldn’t get off. He made his decision to stand strong till the very end. His life wheel started to spin, increasing his longevity blood. Inside this surging longevity blood was the weapon of a God-Monarch. It was as if one was here in person!

Everyone understood that this king wanted to fight to the death after seeing him summon a God-Monarch weapon.

“Die!” The prince turned into a cold murderous beam that instantly soared into the sky, aiming straight for this Heavenly King. He was as fast as a golden eagle and as agile as a dancing serpent.

The king also shouted as he stomped on the air to propel himself upward. He was determined to go big and channeled his boundless arts. The God-Monarch weapon came down, suppressing everything with its aura. At this time, he didn’t mind offending the ravine, he just wanted to kill the prince.

A Heavenly King using his arts while controlling a weapon of the God-Monarch level had incredible power. With an explosion, the surrounding thousand mile radius shattered beneath the weapon.

The loud screech of a bird was heard piercing through the sky. Amidst the exchange, a golden ray shot forward at extreme speed. It was able to freely traverse between the offensive laws. There was no way of dodging this. Moreover, this blinding ray was also sharp and capable of penetrating all things.

“Pop!” Everyone could see the scene in the sky. This golden ray pierced the God-Monarch weapon. With a miserable scream, blood stained the blue sky. The Heavenly King fell from above and slammed into the ground. He never stood up again.

The prince landed at this time as well. His body radiated a golden brilliance as if he was wearing a sacred robe. Moreover, behind the endless lights was the image of a gigantic three-legged bird!

People finally noticed that the prince was wearing a feathery golden robe. It seemed to be woven from soft yet sharp feathers. This seemingly fragile robe had sharp edges capable of slashing anything apart.

Someone shouted after seeing this battle armor on his body: “Golden Crow Regalia!”

A few from the previous generation were alarmed at this name as well: “Legend states that the feathers of this golden robe came

from the Golden Crow Progenitor himself!”

People’s expressions quickly changed when the Golden Crow Progenitor was brought up. Although he was not an Immortal Emperor, he was an existence capable of assailing one!

The Golden Crow Regalia was the defining treasure of the tribe. Whoever wore this robe would be able to have both a sharp and penetrating offense as well as ultimate speed.

The prince had fused the essences of two different schools of arts on top of being a peak Heavenly King. The moment he put the regalia on, the increase in his power would allow him to challenge even Virtuous Paragons.

Many were astounded at the sight of the prince quick disposing of that king. Without an imperial weapon, even a more powerful Heavenly King would only be courting death against the prince. Perhaps even normal paragons wouldn’t want to provoke him.

“Anyone else got a problem?” The prince’s excessively sharp glare swept over the crowd nearby. At this moment, he didn’t try to hide his murderous aura in the least!

The crowd was very displeased with this attitude, but the majority chose to back off. They were reluctant to provoke the prince. For ordinary great powers, it would be suicidal to go against the ravine!

“Who is being so noisy?” A lazy voice rang out at this time. A young man could be found outside of the mansion’s gate, seemingly appearing out of nowhere.

“Li Qiye...” The crowd erupted after seeing the young man standing there. All eyes gathered on him.

Many people suddenly saw a ray of hope. They knew that Li Qiye was a ruthless person that would kill gods if they were to stop him. They only wished for him to fight against the prince.

Li Qiye lazily stared at the lion emperor and his demonic legion for a bit before speaking: “What’s going on? Surrounding this place like this, are you trying to move the master mansion back to your home or something?”

The lion emperor glared at him and coldly uttered: “The imperial lineages are reinstating the Bi’an Agreement with my second brother as its host. Therefore, before my second brother arrives, no one is allowed claim the mansion!”

“What imperial lineages? Get the hell out of my way.” Li Qiye waved his hand dismissively: “Bi’an City is under my jurisdiction. I will decide who gets the spots, this Bi’an Agreement — in my eyes — isn’t even shit!”

Such words left the lion emperor with an extremely unsightly expression. He leered at Li Qiye and deepened his tone: “Li Qiye, do you really want to go against imperial lineages?”

“Since when have I, Li Qiye, been afraid of imperial lineages?! Scram or I’ll kill all of you!” Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and spoke without a care.

“Damn, that felt good. So domineering, Fierce is indeed fierce.” Someone couldn’t help but applaud. Even those who didn’t like Li Qiye before found him to be cute at this moment. At the very least, he was much more likable than Ye Qingcheng’s group.

“Li Qiye...” A furious scream reverberated through the sky. The prince rushed forward at this time with an aggressive momentum and an unstoppable murderous intent.

Li Qiye only looked at the enraged prince with disdain: “Oh? Isn’t this the chicken that ran for its life? What’s going on now, Wushuang spared you last time but you still chose to come here to act like a clown?!”

This was poking the prince’s sensitive spot! His eyes instantly spewed out flames of anger after hearing this.

“Haha, this is just the way I like it.” Someone was especially happy after seeing Li Qiye making fun of the prince’s weak spot and laughed deviously.

“Li, come out here, I want to fight you!” The prince gritted his teeth and issued his challenge with a shout. He wanted nothing more than to skin Li Qiye alive and taste his flesh and blood.

“It seems that you are quite confident about killing me. Don’t forget the mistakes of the past.” Li Qiye smiled and leisurely quipped: “You managed to escape out of sheer fortune last time. I’m afraid you won’t be as lucky this time.”

“Hmph, such arrogant words!” The lion emperor snorted: “You think you are unbeatable just because you hide behind women? Without Wushuang’s protection, you would amount to nothing!”

“That’s right, what is this about being the Fiercest? It is only a fake moniker. You can’t reach the apex when compared to His Highness Golden Crow and Young Noble Ye.” Someone spoke from within the crowd.

At this time, there were still people who wanted to use this opportunity to flatter the prince’s group to make good relations and potentially benefit from it.

This type of traitorous act was not taken well by the rest of the crowd due to the prince and his people’s arrogant conduct earlier. They glared at the speaker, but he continued to laugh; his skin was quite thick.

“Li Qiye, come out and fight if you are courageous. There is nothing skillful about hiding beneath the skirts of women!” The prince pointed at Li Qiye and shouted: “Don’t tell me you don’t dare to fight since there are no women around you? Are you actually a cowardly turtle?!”

The prince’s pride was crushed after the previous defeat so he

needed to regain it by defeating Li Qiye. He would reclaim his glory from Li Qiye and use his blood to wash away the disgrace.

“Haha, if you are afraid, it isn’t too late to surrender!” The prince showed an evil grin. His handsome face became a bit twisted as he sneered: “Crawl under my crotch and I’ll forgive you!”

The spectators couldn’t help but glance at each other after hearing this. They understood that the prince wanted to fight to the death against Li Qiye.

“Really?” Li Qiye wasn’t angered by the prince’s provocation. He remained nonchalant and carefree as he spoke: “Since you are so full of confidence, I’ll spar with you for a bit. If I don’t actually make a move, people will start to think that I am just a cowardly turtle.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t kill you!” The prince gave a cold smile and had a touch of cruelty in his ferocious eyes: “I’ll let you experience a fate worse than death after beating you. I’ll lock you up in chains and treat you like a dog!”

“Brother Golden Crow’s idea is too awesome. A human dog, how incredible! At that time, why don’t you give it a name? How about calling it ‘Fiercest Mutt’?” The lion emperor laughed and clapped his hands to support the prince.

The two of them sang a tune to deliberately taunt Li Qiye. This was especially true for the lion emperor. As Ye Qingcheng’s sworn brother, he wanted the prince and Li Qiye to fight to the death!

Thus, he used this rare chance to fan the flames.

“You talk too much.” Li Qiye casually threw out a punch without even bothering to look at the lion emperor.

“Hmph...” The lion emperor snorted and performed a lion mudra. A lion’s roar echoed in the sky as lion heads shot up to destroy this punch from Li Qiye.

Chapter 871: Fighting The Golden Crow

“Bang!” No matter how invincible these lion images might be, they couldn’t stop Li Qiye’s fist. With a loud explosion, all the images were annihilated.

“Pop!” The emperor’s lion mudra was shattered on the spot. He was shaken to the point of vomiting blood and went flying.

This fist was derived from the Sky Destroyer Physique. It wasn’t only unyielding, it carried an endless offensive might as well, a might capable of destroying all things!

“Die!” The lion legion was anxious to help their leader. They roared as the army came to take down Li Qiye.

“Just a bunch of insects.” Li Qiye sneered in the face of the encroaching army. At this moment, myriad hands emerged from his body. The nine worlds floated up as well and focused all of their energies on the thousand hands.

“Myriad Slash!” Li Qiye laughed freely. The thousand hands came together and, with a swooshing sound, countless arcs flew out. These arcs were above everything, capable of cutting down all the laws of this world.

“Myriad Slash” was a great technique from the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds technique. Heads flew after they were decapitated by the arcs. All the power in the nine worlds was focused in these slashes. Not to mention a group of demonic lions,

even a legion of Heavenly Kings would be killed in the blink of an eye.

As heads fell down to the ground, the headless necks finally began to spray out columns of blood. Crashing sounds ensued as the countless bodies without heads fell to the ground, dyeing the land red.

This legion that was the pride of the lion emperor didn't even have the chance to summon their strongest formation. All were massacred under one move from Li Qiye.

The stench of blood assaulted the senses of many, causing them to be creeped out. They quickly retreated and one even murmured: "Fiercest is really brutal! This is so crazy."

"Halt your assault!" The prince screamed after seeing Li Qiye destroy the lion legion. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a golden ray that had unbelievable speed and toughness. Others couldn't even see his trajectory as he tried to kill Li Qiye.

Even a paragon would be alarmed by this scene. Even someone with a protective treasure ready would have a hard time surviving such sharpness and agility.

However, space fluttered as Li Qiye's chest lit up. The Hell Suppressing, Soaring, Void Imperfection, and Sky Destroyer Physiques all activated simultaneously.

It seemed that time grew stagnant as all actions slowed down. By the time people realized, Li Qiye had already disappeared; even paragons wouldn't be able to see through his level of speed. The prince with his regalia also slowed.

It wasn't a stretch to say his speed was as slow as a snail compared to Li Qiye; it wasn't enough to reach the apex.

“Banh!” A monstrous blast dragged everyone back from the stagnation of time. No one clearly saw what had just happened. However, they noticed the prince being smacked up high with blood splattering everywhere. Even the Golden Crow Regalia couldn't save him.

The Hell Suppressing Physique had matchless weight capable of crushing all things. The Soaring Immortal Physique had extreme speed that surpassed all else. The Void Imperfection Physique was unstoppable and caused all laws to retreat. The Sky Destroyer Physique had an untouchable sharpness alongside infinite force!

The combination of these four physiques held unthinkable power. Even the regalia failed to protect the prince. Remember that the Sky Destroyer Physique held the most destructive force; it had even penetrated imperial weapons before!

The prince continued to vomit blood as he was blown upward. Time stopped once more. The speed that the Golden Crow Tribe was so proud of was nothing before the Soaring Immortal Physique at minor completion. The increased agility from the regalia was not enough to offset the disparity either.

“Bang!” Time began to flow again. Everyone saw an unforgettable scene where Li Qiye up high heavily stomped down onto the prince’s body.

Countless feathers and laws from the tribe emerged from the regalia, but they still failed to block this stomp. The sounds of bones cracking appeared as the prince’s body shattered all over.

Eventually, with a loud blast, the prince fell down from up high and slammed into the ground, creating a huge pit.

The scene became silent. Everyone knew just how powerful the prince was. Among the younger generation, no one could oppose him outside of Ye Qingcheng and Mei Aonan. His regalia made it so that he could even challenge ordinary paragons!

However, in front of Li Qiye, the prince was like a training dummy. His dual arts were nothing before Li Qiye’s peerless speed and power. The regalia was no longer worth mentioning.

This scene was too shocking and caused many to think back about how Mei Aonan defeated the eighteen Young Celestials with her shield alone. However, Li Qiye seemed to be even more domineering than her!

At this time, the prince was lying there as his blood stained the regalia. He couldn’t believe or accept this truth!

To him, losing to Jian Wushuang was only because he underestimated the enemy and didn't bring along a powerful weapon. But now, he came wearing the regalia, thus he couldn't accept this result.

He simply didn't have the power to fight back against Li Qiye and could only accept the beating. The speed that he was so proud of was meaningless against this mighty foe.

"I only let Jian Wushuang fight back then to hone her battle experience." Li Qiye stared at the prince lying on the ground and said: "You alone are not qualified to be my opponent! Someone at your level still dares to claim to be the number one genius of the ravine? This only shows that your ravine has declined and can't even find a decent descendant!"

These words were outrageous. No one in the younger generation would dare to state such an unbridled critique of the ravine. However, no one dared to utter a word.

"Ah!" The prince screamed out. His eyes were full of unwillingness and a desire to continue to fight.

"Pluff!" His body suddenly broke apart and his true fate actually combusted. A series of universal laws emerged. He was expending all of his longevity blood in order to reach an atavistic state. An ancient aura soared into the sky.

The blood-stained regalia became radiant as each drop of ruby-like blood merged with it.

“Screechh!” The cry of a Golden Crow appeared. The regalia flew into the sky and turned into a Three-legged Golden Crow that opened its wings, blotting out the world.

With a loud buzz, it shouldered endless suns with their extremely refined fire ravaging the nine heavens and the stars above. Even those in the upper layer of the firmament were instantly burnt into ashes.

“Is that the Golden Crow Progenitor?” Some people directly kneeled on the ground after seeing such a world-destroying development. The crow’s suppression of the world caused the weaker ones to prostrate uncontrollably since they couldn’t withstand such power.

“What, what’s going on here?” Even Heavenly Kings were aghast before the crow.

Someone said in shock: “This is the primal blood of the Golden Crow Tribe. The prince used a secret technique to utilize his blood to its limit in order to summon the power of the progenitor from the regalia!”

Legend states that the Golden Crow Progenitor had fought against an Immortal Emperor before. He called himself a supreme True God, a being on par with emperors!

“Whoosh!” The crow spouted a torrential sunfire, wanting to annihilate all things. The cultivators in Bi’an City were scared out

of their minds when they saw the incoming sea of fire.

“Mommy...” An expert screamed out and wanted to escape from the city. However, it was all too late. Even paragons might be incinerated in the face of such terrifying refined sunfire.

“Buzz!” In this instant, Li Qiye summoned the Heaven Sealing Pentagate. It flew to the sky and quickly sealed this location. With a series of explosions, the pentagate blocked the descending sunfire.

The endless sunfire resembled meteors from space and slammed into the gates over and over again. Unfortunately, it couldn’t break through this line of defense.

The pentagate was a supreme artifact that had sealed an entire world before, so it could definitely stop an even more powerful level of sunfire.

“A mere firebird dares to call itself a supreme True God? Know your own limits.” Li Qiye sneered. Another buzz resounded as the Yin Yang Sea of Blood engulfed the sky. Li Qiye’s longevity blood was currently boundless. He used this incredible blood energy to empower the pentagate!

Each of the doors on the pentagate had a particular pattern. At this moment, these patterns came to life as one mysterious and ancient creature rushed out from each door.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The five creatures jumped out, causing the earth to tremble. All of them were accompanied by ancient laws as they emitted terrifying auras like rulers of the old eras!

Celestial Sunbird, Moon Eating Wolf, Star Devouring Ant, Heaven Shrouding Eagle, and Earth Sealing Rat! These were the creatures inside the pentagate’s patterns.

Chapter 872: Slaying The Golden Crow Prince And The Lion Emperor

The five ancient creatures quickly pounced on the Three-legged Golden Crow. The crow screeched and flapped its wings that could cut down the stars in the nine heavens. The sunfire blazed for millions of feet to burn the space above. At this moment, it seemed to be a supreme True God capable of slaughtering millions with just a single move.

This bird was a powerful and ancient divine beast. In the distant past, it had swept through a heavenly realm before.

However, the creatures inside the pentagate were even older than the golden crow and had a much more incredible origin. Just one was enough to deal with the crow, let alone all five at the same time.

“Rrrrip!” The five ancient creatures were unbelievably savage. They tore apart the sky and destroyed the fabric of time as they lunged forward. In a short period of time, they dismembered the crow despite its futile resistance.

It became food for the five creatures. This was a shocking scene with blood raining down from the sky. A dying golden crow was vainly struggling and being eaten alive — this astounded everyone present.

“No...” The prince who used his primal blood to summon his progenitor’s power was also annihilated the moment the crow was

killed. He screamed indignantly before his demise.

In his mind, this secret law with the primal blood should have been able to fight even a God-Monarch. However, he lost completely as the crow became a meal and even paid with his own life!

Everyone present felt insecure. Just how overbearing was this matter? Anyone would feel a cold chill right now.

Li Qiye recalled the pentagate and insipidly said: “It would have been more interesting if you brought along Immortal Emperor Jin She’s fate weapon. You merely brought a weapon in the physical form of a fake god — can’t reach the apex.”

The prince died with his eyes still open. Despite having the regalia, he still lost to Li Qiye. In a final act of desperation, he burned his true fate to summon the golden crow as he was willing to pay any price to kill Li Qiye!

However, he didn’t expect to be annihilated in this manner and was still unwilling in his last moments. Perhaps his final thought was wishing that he had brought along the emperor’s fate weapon, then he might have had the chance to kill Li Qiye by using the combination of the emperor’s supreme arts.

The entire city became completely silent. Everyone was staring at Li Qiye in amazement. Prior to this, they had only heard of rumors about him.

Shaking the Alchemy Kingdom and destroying three sects with one phrase — these were both fierce and brutal records. However, rumors were still only rumors; without seeing it for themselves, words would amount to nothing. However, his actions today had shaken everyone's hearts.

The lion emperor wanted to secretly escape since he was terrified as well. Although he was confident that he was not weaker than the prince, the prince that was adorned with the regalia still died pitifully even after he summoned the golden crow. Thus, he wanted to use this opportunity to escape from the city. Unfortunately, his trivial speed was incomparable to Li Qiye's. Li Qiye blocked his path and stared at him while lazily speaking with a smirk: "Still want to run after you're already here?"

The crowd shifted their attention to the emperor. He had an extremely unsightly expression since he was at a dead end. Earlier, he was extremely overbearing for a very simple reason — he had both strength and the lion legion. This gave him confidence that he was definitely capable of sweeping through a great power. Moreover, he had the ravine and the Stony Edge Kingdom as his backings... With the imperial lineages behind him, on the condition that the three behemoths didn't come out, no one would dare to oppose him.

However, his lion legion was massacred and the prince that supported him was killed by Li Qiye. He had no other means to fight at this moment!

He was a big character as well as a genius. Today, he tried to run but was caught by Li Qiye. This was the complete ruination of his

fame!

However, he took a deep breath and maintained the style of an expert as well as a genius. He slowly said: “Daoist Li, the verdant mountains are still there and the pure springs continue to flow; learn to forgive and forget, don’t go too far...”

“You are mistaken. In my eyes, the verdant mountains and pure springs shall be destroyed if they oppose me. Forgive and forget — these words are mere nonsense to me.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “You have chosen to oppose me, so prepare for death.”

The emperor took a deep breath and arched his chest forward to proclaim: “Daoist Li, there are three thousand grand dao and the emperor’s path is endless, there is no avoiding each other. My second brother has millions of elites backed by hundreds of sects...”

“Okay, don’t try to scare me with your backing.” Li Qiye interrupted him: “Ye Qingcheng is nothing to me. Even the ravine is not worth mentioning in my eyes, let alone Ye Qingcheng. If you attack now, at least you can die an honorable death. Otherwise, I’ll peel your skin and pull out your tendons to let you experience a horrific end!”

The lion emperor tried to calm down. He knew that there was no other option, so he stared at Li Qiye and slowly said: “I want to fight with you barehanded, will you accept this challenge?”

The smart lion knew that Li Qiye had supreme treasures, so he

picked this option. At least this way he would have a glimmer of hope of survival!

“Of course, you can begin.” Li Qiye smiled while posing with both hands behind his back in a leisured manner.

The lion had a newfound confidence. He was a genius after all, so he was very sure of himself. He let out a lion roar that echoed across the sky: “Open!”

In the blink of an eye, he turned into a golden lion. It was even more gigantic than a mountain. Its foot could crush a hill as he pounced forward, destroying all in his path.

The earth shook as this giant golden lion turned into countless other lions. It became a sea of lions that was ready to devour all things. Just how terrorizing was this scene of ferocious lions? Perhaps this massive amount of lions could even take down a divine beast!

“Myriad Lion Era — this is the supreme technique of the Ancient Lion Kingdom.” Someone paled at the countless lions pouncing towards Li Qiye with an unstoppable momentum; this pack was capable of slaying both gods and devils!

Li Qiye continued to stand there in his cool pose while the lions were swiftly approaching. He eventually reached out with his right hand that tightened into a fist. In this split second, the endless time and boundless space were within his grasp. When he unleashed this fist, a terrifying black hole appeared.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The countless murderous lions were immediately swallowed by this terrifying black hole and instantly shattered inside.

“No...” The lion emperor let out a shrill scream. His golden lion body disappeared as his flesh was torn apart by the black hole. He was instantly decimated without leaving behind a single trace.

This fist was derived from the Heaven Devouring Evil Physique, one of the twelve Immortal Physiques. It was capable of engulfing all things. None could escape its power!

Li Qiye destroyed the Ninehead Lion Emperor with one fist and nonchalantly spoke: “A mere sick lion dares to proclaim himself an emperor!”

The lion didn’t know that no one was Li Qiye’s match in hand-to-hand combat. His Myriad Dao Fist could suppress all enemies while his Heaven Suppression Fist was even more unbeatable. As for his Immortal Physiques, they could simply sweep through anything and everything!

The city grew quiet once more. The crowd’s gazes towards Li Qiye began to fill with fear. After witnessing his ability to slaughter, they finally understood that his notoriety was not limited to tales alone. This was definitely a lawless brute who would destroy anyone who provoked him!

Someone looked at him and murmured: “Fiercest, this name is

quite fitting!”

At this point, Li Qiye was standing in front of the master mansion and glanced at the crowd to say: “Disperse, go do what you want to do. All the buildings in the city are open to you so long as you have the strength and fortune. However, don’t even think about the master mansion, this place is under my jurisdiction!”

Those who were unwilling couldn’t do anything about it. This fierce man even dared to kill the descendant of the ravine, so who would he not dare to slay?

Li Qiye quietly sat in front of the mansion and closed his eyes to rest without caring about other things.

Although some did not give up on entering the master mansion, no one dared to go forward and try while Li Qiye was sitting there. This was a bees nest no one wanted to touch. It was not worth the risk of being killed by this monster.

Eventually, as Li Qiye sat there waiting, a carriage entered Bi’an City. This was a common carriage that was not very eye-catching.

However, the woman that stepped down from it instantly attracted the attention of countless cultivators in the city. Many were immediately swooned and marveled at her sight!

Chapter 873: Entering The Swamp

The woman in the carriage was peerless, as if she was a fairy lost in the mortal realm, unstained by its mundanity. No matter how beautiful a girl might be, she would appear inelegant before this woman's presence.

“Fairy Ming...” Someone recognized this woman and their mind fluttered after seeing her supreme beauty and unmatched elegance.

“The number one beauty of the Stone Medicine World...” Another marveled at her sight.

The new arrival was Ming Yexue, the Alchemy Kingdom's descendant. She attracted countless eyes and enchanted many souls.

Ming Yexue came down from her carriage in the spotlight and went before Li Qiye to speak softly: “I'm late.”

She was always elegant and charming no matter the occasion. In terms of features, Long Jingxian was no worse than her. However, Long Jingxian would always seem to be missing something in comparison. If Long Jingxian was an elf, then Ming Yexue was a fairy bathing in moonlight.

Li Qiye gently nodded and stroked her hair while saying: “Come in. This day has been long overdue. Keep going forward without fear, this is a homecoming for you. Once you reach the end, you

will understand the truth.”

Countless were both jealous and envious after seeing the intimate action between the two. Even a peerless genius wouldn't have the chance to be so close to her.

She gently nodded and looked at Li Qiye with her bright eyes: “You said that you will tell me a few things.”

“Girl, I won't lie to you. The answer is before your very eyes.” Li Qiye revealed a smile full of tolerance and love as he said: “Follow your heart and feelings to find the answer.”

She took a deep breath before nodding her head with decisiveness, then she started to head towards the master mansion.

The moment she stood before it, the heavy gates opened and allowed her entry.

Everyone that watched this scene wanted nothing more than to rush forward into the mansion. However, no one dared to act recklessly when Li Qiye was standing there.

After the gates closed completely, Li Qiye stared into the far horizon. Mei Aonan still didn't appear. However, Li Qiye wasn't going to wait for her since he already made the arrangements with the golem. When she arrived, she would be able to enter as well.

Eventually, he entered his carriage and the bull carried him out

of Bi'an City, disappearing under everyone's eyes.

After confirming that Li Qiye was gone, the majority of the crowd immediately rushed to the front of the master mansion. They wanted to open the gates, but no matter what they tried, the gates remained shut. Even paragons and incomparable geniuses couldn't open them.

Li Qiye went northbound after leaving the city. The bull was actually moving at a speed so incredible that it was downright frightening. If one saw this scene, they wouldn't think that it was a bull dragging a carriage but rather an imperial dragon soaring across the world — as fast as lightning!

With regards to speed alone, even Li Qiye's Tetra-War Bronze Chariot couldn't compare to the bull. It could be said that the bull was one of the fastest mounts in the world with virtually no peers.

Li Qiye eventually arrived at the edge of the beastworld thanks to the bull's incredible speed. Very few people had set foot in this place ever since the beastworld had first opened.

One could only see an endless swamp in the near horizon. Moreover, it had an evil aura that restricted one's movement. Even the strongest beings wouldn't be able to fly in this place. Moreover, they would be infected by this evil energy and might die at any given moment.

Without access to flight, one would also be vulnerable to drowning in this horrible swamp; like quicksand, they would be

unable to escape.

This was a dangerous location in the beastworld. Li Qiye had undergone an adventure in this place a very long time ago. Back then, when Mei Aonan's master lost his position, he was also exiled here.

He had two choices at that time; either leave the beastworld forever or accept being exiled to this place.

For a golem from Bi'an City, leaving the beastworld was akin to seeking death! In the end, her master chose to be exiled.

Later on, Li Qiye brought the young Immortal Emperor Tun Ri to this place. At that moment, Mei Aonan's master attempted to bewitch the young emperor, so Li Qiye nailed him into this swamp.

It wasn't until later when Immortal Emperor Tun Ri interceded on the golem's behalf that Li Qiye released him, allowing him to live.

This swamp was extremely dangerous. Even a Godking wouldn't recklessly come to this place. However, Li Qiye rushed inside on his carriage without any hesitation and disappeared into the thick and evil aura in the blink of an eye.

The bull was not only fast but also adept in risky adventures. It was able to avoid dangers and remove poisons as well as predict future ominous events. Because of this, it was the best mount to

enter any ominous ground and also the reason why Li Qiye went to the Celestial Peak to find it again.

In a distant era, the tetra chariot was Li Qiye's war vehicle while the bull was the mount for him to enter the forbidden grounds and other ominous locations.

“Why did this happen?!” When the news of the prince's death in battle arrived at the ravine, the whole place was sent into turmoil. For instance, a scream echoed across the place right at this moment.

The ravine couldn't swallow this anger, especially the experts from the Golden Crow Tribe. Even the other elders couldn't let this go. They wanted to mobilize their army to kill Li Qiye for vengeance.

The ravine master, on the other hand, did not agree to this approach and rejected the elders' decision. Thus, the meeting became quite interesting. Under the anger of the elders, the entire ravine seemed to be shaking, causing many disciples to be frightened.

“I agree with Miao Chan's logic. We have been too arrogant in the past few generations. Golden Crow took the vanguard for Ye Qingcheng and represented the world to reinstate the Bi'an Agreement — this made many people angry. Even though we are a sect with two emperors, above us are behemoths like the Alchemy Kingdom and the Jianlong Clan... When we mobilize against others, what will these sects think of us?” The master did not want to mobilize their troops.

Meanwhile, some elders and high elders and even a few ancestors, especially the big shots from the Golden Crow Tribe, swore to seek revenge!

In fact, the master was in a weak position at this time. Although their Miao Clan had a pivotal position in the ravine, the Golden Crow Tribe had an even greater influence!

“Hmph, Master, don’t forget, if it wasn’t for your refusal to let my grandchild borrow the emperor’s true weapon, he wouldn’t have died to that little animal!” A great character from the Golden Crow Tribe spoke coldly.

“We only have two imperial fate weapons, so the decision wasn’t made lightly. They are our defining treasures meant for the sect’s survival. If we lose an imperial fate weapon during my reign, then I will become a sinner of the ravine, a sinner towards our forefathers!” The master raised his voice.

In fact, the master had no affection for the prince. In the beginning, he actually wanted him to marry his daughter, but towards the end, he no longer held such thoughts!

“Regardless of what happened, our descendant definitely cannot die in vain. If we don’t mobilize and kill Li Qiye, how can we deter the world? How can we establish our eternal prestige?!” One ancestor uttered in all seriousness.

Although the master had a high-ranking position and was well

respected, the majority of the high elders and even ancestors were in support of the Golden Crow's branch.

The meeting became very rowdy. Some supported the master's decision, but more approved of the Golden Crow Tribe's choice.

On a peak inside the ravine, Miao Chan could be found seated there, stupefied. The tears in the corners of her eyes had yet to dry from her quiet weeping.

As a character that had made decisions for the ravine, she had never missed a meeting before. But today, she did not participate. At this moment, everything became meaningless in her eyes.

Everything she did was for the prince, but he was now dead so everything became mere smoke. Strength and strategies were no longer important in her mind.

She sat there in silence with no one else to help shoulder her grief. Her expression carried a tinge of coldness and sadness.

After some time, the ravine master came along and sat down next to her. It was obvious that he was furious.

Miao Chan composed herself after a long period and looked at her father to softly ask: "Are we mobilizing?"

“Ignore them.” The master was clearly livid. He struggled to suppress his anger and looked at his daughter. He couldn’t help but feel hurt as he gently placed his hand over her shoulder: “Child, do you want to get revenge for that bastard as well?”

“Revenge?” Miao Chan bitterly smiled with a touch of helplessness, disappointment, and some despair: “Against whom? Li Qiye? Or perhaps Ye Qingcheng? Although Li Qiye killed him, he died in Ye Qingcheng’s palm!”

The ravine master indignantly stated: “Hmph, that bastard didn’t listen to good advice. Look at him now, he threw his life away! But that doesn’t matter. What’s most unforgivable is that he made my daughter suffer as well!”

Chapter 874: Ye Qingcheng's Might

After a good while, Miao Chan closed her eyes with teary lashes and softly spoke: “Father, revenge, to me, no longer has any meaning. He is already dead, so what can we do? If we mobilize our troops, it would be playing right into the hands of Ye Qingcheng! He dreams about us sending troops to the rest of the world to become his pawns. I don’t want to seek revenge if it means the ravine will become his cannon fodder!”

Miao Chan softly said: “His killer is not Li Qiye, but Ye Qingcheng! He had always viewed him as a brother while Ye Qingcheng only used him as a pawn!”

“Hmph, if that bastard had you in his heart, then this wouldn’t have happened as he would have listened to you! Kindness lost to ill intents, treating a villain as a brother. Now, he died without a grave and even dragged the ravine down with him into this mess.” The master hatefully voiced his thoughts.

“I knew that he wouldn’t have a good end when he went to find Ye Qingcheng last time, he just didn’t listen to me.” Miao Chan’s eyelashes fluttered a bit as she murmured: “I don’t blame others but only myself for my lack of determination. I gave him the illusion and made him think that he was truly the number one genius in the ravine!”

“Child, it is not your fault. You can only blame that bastard!” The master responded: “If he listened to you, then he wouldn’t have become Ye Qingcheng’s dog! But now, the only thing he accomplished was making you heartbroken.”

Miao Chan stayed quiet for a very long time. She eventually sighed bitterly and spoke with a tone full of sadness: “I have chosen the wrong person. I thought I could make him change his mind and wake up, but I was wrong...”

The master was in pain as well to see the tears in his daughter’s eyes: “Child, forget him. We’ll leave the ravine together. The edges of the world are endless, surely there is a location for you to have peace of mind.”

“Father, you are the ravine master...” Miao Chan uttered.

The master interrupted her and shook his head: “Child, nothing is more important than you. Plus, I am no longer the ravine master!”

“The elders impeached you?” Miao Chao looked at her father with some surprise, but this was still within her calculations.

“Well, they have made up their minds. The majority of the high elders supported the Golden Crow Prince. I don’t have any sentiment for this ravine master position either, so I quit on the spot. It’s good to leave the ravine for a bit. Our Miao Clan is a great clan. Even without the ravine, we still have our clan!” The master said.

The Miao Clan consisted of the descendants of the ravine’s progenitor, Immortal Emperor Qilin. Later on, their Miao Clan declined, causing their influence within the ravine to be far

inferior compared to the Golden Crow Tribe. However, the Miao Clan was still quite sizable with their own forces outside of the ravine.

Miao Chan became silent. After a while, she bitterly said: “I have caused trouble to Father and the Miao Clan.”

If she didn’t concede back then, the prince wouldn’t have become the main descendant of the ravine. At that time, many ancestors were supporting her clan. If she became the descendant, her clan’s influence in the ravine would have risen to a whole level. However, she gifted the position to the prince, causing the Golden Crow Tribe to rise once more!

“No, it is not your fault, it is all because of that bastard! He truly let you down.” The master bitterly spoke.

Miao Chan pondered for a long time before nodding gently: “Father, I am willing to leave the Heavenhoof Ravine to take a trip outside.”

“Good, I’ll take you away tomorrow. After all, I am free now.” The ravine master nodded.

“Where are you, Li Qiye! Come out and fight!” A voice that pierced through time itself echoed across the beastworld. When this voice appeared, it was as if a divine bell had been rung in

resonance with the grand dao.

It reverberated and pounded the hearts of all listeners in the area, causing them to palpitate with shock. In the direction of this voice was a person flying in the sky. He trod across the eons and was protected by the power of saints as if he was predestined to be extraordinary upon birth as the ruler of the nine heavens. Sages were protecting him while saints preached their scriptures to him.

The majestic grand dao paved a path below him. No matter where he went, this dao would come into light for he was the tyrant of this world that continued to mold itself according to his whims.

“Ye Qingcheng...” Many were alarmed to see this person in the sky! Even when he came alone, it was still shocking. The majority of experts and lineages quickly avoided him.

“Could it be that Imperial Edge’s Mei Aonan lost?” Those who knew about the fight between them were astonished.

For many people, if even Mei Aonan lost, then no one could oppose him in this generation. No one else could reach Immortal Emperor besides him!

Eventually, someone from the previous generation brought news from space and coldly stated: “No, Ye Qingcheng and Mei Aonan fought and eventually entered an ancient battlefield in space. There, they were caught in a temporal distortion. Ye Qingcheng came out unscathed while news of Mei Aonan has yet to be heard.”

All the old cultivators who came back had cold expressions, so no one knew what was going on.

“Li Qiye, come out and fight!” Ye Qingcheng quickly arrived and floated above Bi’an City. His profound glare swept by as if he could see through all of it.

However, Li Qiye had already left. No one would come out to answer his challenge.

“Li Qiye, listen well. You have slain my brothers and massacred my friends. I will seek vengeance until one of us dies! No matter where you may be, this world is only big enough for one of us!”

Ye Qingcheng stood up high and heroically proclaimed before everyone. He swore to have revenge for the dead lion emperor and Golden Crow Prince.

“To have a good friend like this... one cannot ask for more in life!” Someone said with emotions after listening to these grand words. The younger generation was especially moved; they were enchanted by the brotherhood. To jump into fire and die for a friend without fear of tyrants, there would be no more regrets in life to have such sworn brothers.

Of course, there were also those indifferent to such a grand rhetoric, especially the wily old generation. They didn’t comment on his proclamation.

The lack of response from Li Qiye to Ye Qingcheng's challenge made some cultivators who liked Ye Qingcheng sneer: "Hmph, Li Qiye only picks on the weak. Before the celestial being, isn't he just running with his tail tucked between his legs? He doesn't even dare to let out a fart!"

Naturally, there were some experts who liked Li Qiye as well. One of them stood out and defended him: "Since when is Fiercest afraid of anyone? He doesn't care for Ye Qingcheng since he even dared to shake the Alchemy Kingdom and killed God-Monarchs. Someone like that would be afraid of Ye Qingcheng?"

"Hmph, that was because he had the Phoenix as his backing. The bird isn't here now, so he can only obediently run away like a dog." Ye Qingcheng's supporter immediately cursed.

After seeing no response from Li Qiye, Ye Qingcheng landed before the master mansion to stare at the gates that had been shut for a while.

At this time, countless eyes fell on him as people watched with bated breaths.

Outside of Li Qiye opening the gates and Ming Yexue going inside, no one else was able to open them. Even the powerful ancestors and brilliant geniuses failed to do so.

So now, everyone wanted to see if Ye Qingcheng could open the gates. The entire Stone Medicine World knew that his talents were

supreme; he was the number one of the younger generation! If even he couldn't do it, then others could only mope in despair.

Ye Qingcheng placed his palm on the gates and chanted a mantra. He derived new laws and, in this very instant, his entire body lit up as various grand dao emerged around him.

However, no matter what kind of amazing law he created or what mantra he chanted, the gates remained motionless and shut.

He did not give up and continued to create extremely mysterious dao. The appearance of these laws resulted in a golden dragon coiling around his body with phoenixes flying above. All kinds of strange images emerged.

As his laws became more abstruse, the visual phenomena became more stunning. Wise sages began to knock on the gates as saints communicated with the dao. There were even immortals descending with divine beasts emitting their auras...

A terrifyingly invincible aura engulfed the entire city as it was affected by Ye Qingcheng's supreme grand dao. The worldly power of the city erupted as its own laws emerged with dao hymns. One could faintly hear the sighs of the dao while the great deities were listening quietly...

The entire city lit up and many doors from the buildings here fluctuated. Without a doubt, Ye Qingcheng was opening many doors at this moment. He was free to enter any of them.

“So powerful, worthy of being the unbeatable genius in our time. Such supreme aptitudes have no equals!” Both old and young were shocked to see the entire city being affected.

Even the most arrogant genius would have to bow their head before Ye Qingcheng’s means and unparalleled talents.

However, as he derived myriad laws with boundless images coming together, the gates remained shut without any signs of opening.

“This, this can’t be real.” Many didn’t believe this scene. All assumed that he would be able to open the main gates instead of failing to do so like this. No one would believe such a thing.

He was number one; there was nothing he couldn’t do. In fact, ever since he showed himself to the world, he had never failed before. It seemed that the goddess of victory was always on his side.

But now, he was defeated by Bi’an City! This was tasting defeat for the first time since his debut!

Someone from the previous generation murmured in disbelief: “This, this is so irrational. The celestial being has incredible talents and his supreme dao is enough to shake the entire city, but the main gates are still closed. This is impossible, this is nothing like the legends...”

A few happily thought to themselves as well: “Fiercest is still the most amazing, opening the door like eating a meal. Haha, even the number one loses sometimes!”

Ye Qingcheng had a cold expression, but he simply sat on the roof of the master mansion. A plethora of phenomena continued to emerge and, in a short amount of time, dao runes belonging to him filled the entire city!

Chapter 875: Bloodhand Butcher

A never-dispersing evil aura lingered in the deepest parts of the swamp located in the farthest region of the beastworld. Li Qiye rode his carriage inside while it emitted an ancient law to prevent the aura from invading the space around him.

As for the bull, it was able to tread steadily even in the most dangerous locations; it continued to carry Li Qiye to his destination.

Eventually, the carriage stopped. This was a swamp that had no distinct characteristics compared to other places.

Li Qiye slowly walked forward and left behind one footprint after another as if he was measuring something. Moreover, they were not simple footprints, they were marks from the runes of the dao.

Finally, after imprinting enough footprints, the dao runes began to move and intertwined to form laws. These laws then formed a door above the muddy ground.

Li Qiye formed a mudra with both hands while chanting a mantra. His mind opened as his sea of memories roared. A second door reflected itself onto the first one.

Right when the two came together like two keys of a pair, Li Qiye shouted: “Open!”

A series of heavy sounds could be heard. A cave entrance emerged amidst the mud and morphed into the shape of a small fortress. As the two doors floated around, the fortress let out a sound that signaled the true opening of the door.

Li Qiye withdrew his mudra and closed his mind before sitting back on his carriage once more.

Beyond the entrance was completely silent. It was also pitch-black as if this little fortress was a prison.

“No need to play dead, I know you are still alive. I spent countless efforts to trap you all here so that you could continue to survive.” Li Qiye lazily looked while he remained on his carriage at the entrance.

“Hue hue hue...” A strange laughter came from the cave, then was a devious response: “Dark Crow, my Dark Crow... after so many years, you still haven’t given up. Hue hue hue... Go ahead and try all of your means. My old bones can handle the worst torture in this world.”

“I believe that.” Li Qiye chuckled: “I have destroyed your bones time and time again, but you continued to persevere — this is indeed very admirable. Bloodhand Butcher, this is not just an empty title.”

“So kind, so kind. But compared to you, I’m still lacking a little. The victor is the king while the loser becomes the bandit. I dominated a thousand generations only to lose to you in the end.”

The strange laughter continued inside the cave.

“Likewise. Didn’t you order Immortal Emperor [Tian Tu](#) to capture me back then as well?” Li Qiye chuckled: “Fengshui will continue to change. However, it is in my grasp and will never come back to you. You have lost and will never be able to reverse the tides!”

Tian Tu is Heaven Massacre. There was a war with him as the focus. I believe Li Qiye told this story back during the Heavenly Dao Academy arc and how he killed Tian Tu. I remember one more occasion back during the boat arc as well.

The person in the cave turned silent. Fewer than few people knew the story between the two.

“Your Ancient Ming can’t rely on you or anyone else. After so many generations, you still carry the hope of them being able to rise again.” Li Qiye continued: “However, I have taken care of your tribe one by one and vanquished them from the nine worlds!”

“I only despise the fact of picking the wrong person. Hue hue hue, Dark Crow, if it wasn’t for [Gong Yang](#), I’m afraid the ones that would never be able to rise again would be you humans and not my Ancient Ming! You humans would have continued to be our slaves!” The laughter rang again.

Gong Yang is a character in Li Qiye’s story back at Necropolis. He told this story to Imp.

Li Qiye smiled in response: “[One cannot undo what has already been done in this world](#). If there isn’t a legend about Gong Yang

and the Dark Crow, then there would still be a legend about Xi Yang and the Dark Crow. In short, you Ancient Ming have lost. The nine worlds isn't a place for you all to come and intrude."

Okay, Li Qiye is saying that their defeat was inevitable. Someone else would have contributed to the fall of the Ancient Ming eventually, if not Gong Yang.

"Hue hue hue, Dark Crow, you can only make these cheeky remarks since you are the victor. If the nine worlds didn't have an undying creature like you... hue hue hue... I'm afraid your nine worlds would have forever been enslaved, never to be able to see sunlight again!" The voice inside the cave responded.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile and shake his head: "Bloodhand, Bloodhand... You have lingered on for so long while controlling the Ancient Ming, how can you not understand by now? With the way your race is, it would never have been able to last forever! After being expelled from that place and then being completely annihilated by us in the nine worlds, what does your race have left? At best, there are only a few remnant troops hiding in unknown locations, holding onto their last breaths."

The odd laughter inquired: "Hue hue hue, is that so? Back when my Ancient Ming unified and drowned the nine worlds in darkness, didn't even you tremble back then, Dark Crow?"

"Tremble?" Li Qiye couldn't help but smile: "I'm even a bit bored of living, so why would I be afraid of death? That's right, I have experienced indescribable suffering, but in terms of abnormalities, what in this world is more bizarre than me? I have been tortured by you along with countless other memories, but they are nothing

to me now...”

“The only thing that makes me tremble sometimes is my own devilishness. As for your Ancient Ming, it had never made me tremble.” Li Qiye spoke without hiding anything: “It is true that the Ancient Ming Era was not a comfortable period. It lasted so long and no matter where I went, I saw your Ancient Ming’s dogs bearing their fangs. Later on, I finally thought it through. Ancient Ming, humans, all the other races... none of them mattered. Only by using blood to wash the nine worlds would there be hope.”

“Thus, after gaining this enlightenment, I raised my butcher’s blade against the nine worlds to mark the end of your Ancient Ming Era.” Li Qiye slowly closed his eyes as he continued: “For million of years, the only truth I stand by is that there is a bottom line in my heart. Those who violate this line, whether they be humans or Ancient Ming, will be massacred again! Only a bloody massacre can warn the world, only a merciless massacre can let the future descendants know that I, the Dark Crow, will not allow anyone or any sect to come close to the Ancient Ming!”

“Hue hue hue, your incessant spiel sounds as if you are the savior of the world. Those who truly know you, which of them isn’t aware that you are just a butcher?!” The strange voice came about again.

“That’s right, I am a butcher.” Li Qiye chuckled: “I have never called myself a savior before. Those who have died in my hands are too numerous to count. The myriad races in the nine worlds had all lost loved ones due to me; in fact, they amount to no less than the number of Ancient Ming massacred! However, I have never

shown mercy just because they are different races...”

“... In the past, some fools thought that they could change your Ancient Ming, some idiots thought that they could befriend you and take advantage of each other to rule the era! It was these fools who led the wolves into their home, resulting in darkness spreading across the nine worlds to forever exile the light!” Li Qiye coldly smiled at this point.

“Hue hue hue, no matter what, Dark Crow, even if you keep on torturing me and grinding my bones, I will still agree with these words.” The strange voice responded: “I can only blame some fools from my clan who showed mercy, some idiots who gained emotions from inter-marriages...”

“... They actually thought that they became human or something and forgot that they are forever Ancient Ming with an eternal evil flowing through their blood! The fools made that stupid decision. Hue hue hue, what is this about enslaving other races? This is simply a ludicrous choice. We should have killed all the races in the nine worlds from the beginning without leaving even a single survivor. Then, the world would have been ours forever!”

“Stupid?” Li Qiye chortled in response: “Bloodhand, oh Bloodhand... still uttering these silly words to me. It is undeniable that your creed was to slaughter my myriad races. However, do you dare say that you didn’t have your own hidden intention? This intention made you agree with the decision from Tian Tu’s group...”

“Hah, all of you simply wanted to enslave the nine worlds and

use its blood to create an invincible legion. Bloodhand, do you dare deny your wish of a far-reaching counterattack in the future?”

Li Qiye snorted at this point: “You and the other Ancient Ming geezers were unwilling and still dreamed about the day of the counterattack.”

The person in the cave only scowled and didn’t say anything. After a long time, he finally laughed out loud and declared: “My Ancient Ming is the real invincible race, we are the real rulers of the high heavens!”

“Okay, I already know your ambitions.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “There’s no need to bring up the past again. I only have one thing to say, let your ambition die. Your Ancient Ming will never have the chance again. There is only one fate awaiting all of you... extinction!”

The person in the cave only smiled grimly without saying anything.

Li Qiye was half lying down on his carriage as he lazily said: “Bloodhand, I didn’t come this time to blabber on and on with you since we could have done this in the old eras. I came this time for only one thing, just like before — hand over the Corporeal Zone, then perhaps I will spare your life or maybe give you a swift death. Your choice.”

“Hue hue hue, so many generations have passed, Dark Crow, yet you still haven’t given up. Like I said, I don’t have the Corporeal

Zone!” The person in the cave laughed.

“I have heard this many times before.” Li Qiye shook his head gently: “You incessantly repeated these words over the years, too many times for me to remember in fact. Correct, you truly don’t have the Corporeal Zone on you, but you know where it is as well as the hiding spot of the remnant Ancient Ming!”

“I have no comment about that.” A strange laughter resounded in response: “What now? Do you want to torture me again like before? Perhaps you can find an Immortal Emperor like before to tear apart my soul. Of course, you can also try to tear apart my sea of memories as well. I don’t care either way since you have performed countless agonizing tortures on my body. You have destroyed my cultivation and my flesh as well as grinding out my bones...”

“Okay, Bloodhand, there’s no need to pretend to be pitiful before me. You and I are not good people. If you want to act pitifully and curse me for being vicious, then you should first think about those who died in your hands in the past. The young ones whose bones you took to build the Evil Palace! Their dismay before death was a million times worse than yours.” Li Qiye coldly interrupted him.

“Hue hue hue, I didn’t torture them in countless ways like you did. Their agony only came from their primal fear, but me? I have no fear, not even for an eternity of pain!” The strange laughter sounded again.

“Will you experience fear when I destroy your Ancient Ming?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile: “I know you are not afraid of death or

pain, but without the Ancient Ming, what is left for you? You are the oldest controller of the Ancient Ming. Without it, you have nothing, you would just be a lost ghost!”

Such words made Bloodhand silently contemplate. After a while, he let out an ominous laugh: “Unfortunately, Dark Crow, you will never have that chance.”

“You are too confident.” Li Qiye smiled: “There are very few things across the eons that I cannot do. Don’t forget, I have patience and plenty of time. I will find them one day!”

“I’m afraid you will never have that chance! Just let this idea die, Dark Crow. Even until the day your human race faces extinction, our Ancient Ming will never perish.”

Chapter 876: Corporeal Zone

Li Qiye replied with a grin: “So, you will never reveal the location of the Corporeal Zone.”

“That’s right, I will never tell you its whereabouts, so don’t even think about obtaining it. Let go of this thought!” Bloodhand spoke.

Li Qiye pondered for a bit before calmly replying: “You are making it difficult for me.”

“Do your worst. If I even groan once, I will be a useless cur.” Bloodhand let out a perverted laughter: “What kind of torture do you want to try this time? Split open my skull or use an Immortal Emperor to read my sea of memories? Perhaps incinerate me with an aberrant flame?”

“I know that your memories have been protected and sealed many times. Tearing it apart would only destroy your memories, plus I wouldn’t get the information I wanted anyway.” Li Qiye chuckled: “Of course, I won’t force you if you don’t want to tell me! I have always been a kind person who has never wanted you to die...”

“If I wished for your demise, then I wouldn’t have changed locations so many times for you to live on. You need to be aware that keeping a dead man alive like you for one generation after another is a very difficult task. It took so much effort from me!”

Bloodhand grinned after hearing this: “Then I should be

thanking you for capturing me and crippling my cultivation, destroying my flesh, torturing me for millions of years on top of keeping me alive for generations. What an altruistic act!”

“No need to thank me. Wait until I release you, then you can say that again. I am such a kind person.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“Release me?” Even an existence like Bloodhand was taken aback after hearing this.

Li Qiye smiled: “There’s no need to be shocked. This time, I came to let you go. My conscience has been in agony after so many years of forcing you to experience a fate worse than death. Now, you are on the verge of death anyway, so I’ll let you go in hopes that you can live well for the remaining years.”

“Dark Crow, go ahead and use your demonic means, but your trickery won’t do!” Bloodhand sneered.

“There’s nothing I can do if you don’t believe me.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “For millions of years with endless killing and bloodbaths, I’ve become tired as well. In the end, I still have a conscience after torturing you for so many years. I will let you live your last remaining years well. A living being will always gain some sympathy eventually, right? Now, I’ve grown merciful and no longer wish to kill day after day.”

“Hahahaha!” Bloodhand couldn’t help but burst out in laughter after hearing this as if this was the funniest joke he had ever heard in his life: “Conscience, sympathy, mercy? Hahaha, Dark Crow, do

you take me for a three year old child? You have a conscience? You showing sympathy? Hahaha, I'm going to die from laughter. For millions of years now, how many people have you slaughtered? Tell me, tens of millions from my race died because of you. And during that last battle of our era, how many people from the other races of the nine worlds died in your hands? Haha, you destroyed countless sects and murdered numerous countries then slaughtered an untold amount of clans..."

"Hahaha, a butcher like you having a conscience and showing mercy, hahaha, I'm dying... this is a tiger telling a rabbit that it has become a vegetarian... hahaha..." Bloodhand laughed hysterically.

"You're right. I have killed countless people, but I have never denied my hands being stained with blood. In the last battle, I indeed annihilated every single lineage that conspired with you Ancient Ming." Li Qiye smiled: "However, Bloodhand, I don't need to prove my conscience to you. I only know that if I don't release you from this place devoid of sunlight, I will feel guilty in the future on my deathbed."

He paused for a bit before continuing: "In short, I'm letting you go this time. It is up to you to believe it or not."

Bloodhand mused it through. Such a thing was too sudden. He definitely didn't believe a brute like the Dark Crow releasing him without a reason!

"Hue hue hue..." Eventually, he smirked and said: "Dark Crow, others might not know you, but I know exactly just what kind of person you are. You're someone who will never give up before

reaching your goal. I'm living very well right now, completely worry-free with no fear of death. This is quite a nice situation, so I think I would rather be imprisoned for another million years."

"Even if you don't want to leave, I'll release you anyway." Li Qiye chuckled on his carriage: "As for whether you leave or not, it is your business and has nothing to do with me."

"Hue hue hue..." Bloodhand laughed: "Ah, Dark Crow, you just want to pull a snake from its nest, letting me go so that I will lead you straight to the Corporeal Zone. Unfortunately, it is just your wishful thinking. After millions of years, I no longer know the locations of the Ancient Ming and definitely not the location of the Corporeal Zone. Even if you let me go, you won't be able to gain anything from it, it is just a waste of thoughts."

"Bloodhand, you think too much of this. I don't necessarily need the Corporeal Zone in this generation. After so many moons, I remained invincible and capable of suppressing the nine heavens and ten earths. I can do as I please, even without the Corporeal Zone." Li Qiye smilingly shook his head.

Bloodhand laughed and stated: "Huehuehue, my Dark Crow, your ambition only stops there? For you, sweeping across the nine heavens and suppressing the myriad realms are nothing. You even had the chance to beat the Immortal Demon Grotto, but you chose not to do so! Hahaha, just reveal your true intentions."

"Bloodhand, you think so little of me." Li Qiye flatly said: "Yes, I indeed had the chance to do so, but I would never let so many souls die there just for my own vendetta! If it takes blood to regain

freedom and innocent lives for my own gain... I would never resort to such a thing. In fact, I look down on it. Otherwise, I could have made Immortal Emperor Min Ren recklessly attack the grotto during his era.”

“Hue hue hue...” Bloodhand smiled: “The murderer Dark Crow is spewing such benevolent words, not wishing for the innocent to die... This joke isn’t funny at all...”

“Bloodhand, it seems like I’ve thought too highly of you. To think that you could understand me.” Li Qiye shook his head: “That’s right, I am a mass murderer whose hands are covered in blood! But for millions of years until now, I can swear by my life that I have never used innocent blood in exchange for my freedom! My life is full of bloodshed along with letting many people down, but I have a clear conscience in this matter! This applies to the past, present, and the future!”

Li Qiye smiled at this point: “Bloodhand, we have known each other for so long as enemies, but it seems like you really don’t know me. I suppose I can tell you that for humans and the nine worlds, I can slaughter all things because this world has things worthy for me to remember. However, to sacrifice others in order to escape the grotto... this is something I will never do! I shall carry out my vendetta myself!”

Bloodhand grew quiet once more before continuing with his strange laughter: “Hue hue hue, Dark Crow, even if you are right, do you deny the fact that you were using the Immortal Demon Grotto? Outside of not sacrificing the innocent, your choice of not destroying the grotto is because you want to use it for eternal life,

correct? Hahaha, don't tell me you do not miss the sensation of being indestructible and everlasting!"

"Hekhekek..." Bloodhand laughed loudly: "Even the villainous heavens cannot deal with your type of indestructibility. Destruction and suppression, neither can annihilate you. It must be a great feeling that caused even Immortal Emperors to drool. Do you dare to tell me that you don't miss that feeling?"

"My Bloodhand." Li Qiye shook his head: "You truly have grown old. Although you have lived for a very long time while hiding behind the Ancient Ming and obtaining glory for your race, you are now old. You have sealed yourself for too long and lost sight of the world. Your ideas and knowledge are no longer relevant. There are too many things and secrets unknown to you."

"Hue hue hue... Perhaps I really am old now, but I know one thing for certain. Dark Crow, you will never give up on the Corporeal Zone! Trust me, I know you are just like me, hahaha! You wish for the day of reversal, a day for a counterattack, hahaha, so you need the Corporeal Zone!" Bloodhand responded.

"Perhaps." Li Qiye chuckled: "I won't deny that. One day, I will stand above the nine firmaments; one day, I will become eternity itself; one day, the things that people of the past couldn't accomplish and people of the future will continue to fail at shall be achieved by my hands!"

"However, if you think I need the Corporeal Zone for the counterattack, then you are gravely mistaken." Li Qiye continued: "Nothing would be better than having the Corporeal Zone.

However, if this is not meant to be, I trust that I can find a backup plan, something else to replace the zone! You should know that since the very beginning, the things that I could not manage are too few and far in between.”

Chapter 877: Plan Culminated From Millions Of Years

Bloodhand thought about Li Qiye's words. He was once the Dark Crow's greatest opponent, so he knew that no matter what, the Dark Crow would never give up before succeeding. It was just like he had said, there were very few things he couldn't do.

"It doesn't matter if you believe me or not. In short, I don't necessarily need the Corporeal Zone." Li Qiye lightly smiled: "To tell the truth, I'm getting tired of thinking about how to get you to open your mouth each generation, thinking about what kinds of torture to make you spill. Such devious acts are not pleasant for anyone. Basically, all shall end in this generation, so I'll let you go even if you don't talk. Of course, nothing would be better if you are willing to speak."

"Hue hue hue..." Bloodhand responded with a creepy laughter: "Dark Crow, I have never believed your words before. If you truly have the desire for a counterattack while standing above the nine firmaments to pierce through it, then there is another option, and that is to work together with me! You should know full well that I can pave the way for you, allowing you to become even more powerful to show off your might!"

"Bloodhand, I'll repeat myself again, you really think too little of me." Li Qiye smiled: "No matter the era or circumstance, I will not work together with an Ancient Ming. Hahaha, it was precisely due to such idiotic thoughts that the fools in the past trapped the nine worlds in darkness!"

“Hmph, you will regret it.” Bloodhand snorted: “Without the Corporeal Zone, even if you are as strong as an Immortal Emperor or even more powerful, your end result will still be very miserable!”

“I actually don’t believe that.” Li Qiye smiled: “I have experienced the worst of things and I don’t even care about death, what is there that can make me worry?”

Bloodhand only smiled coldly and didn’t want to speak further.

Eventually, Li Qiye spoke: “Okay, our conversation ends here. It doesn’t matter if you believe it or not, you are now free.”

Bloodhand smiled in an awkward manner: “Dark Crow, if you are as benevolent as you are claiming to be, then give me relief and kill me. If I have awareness below the nine springs, I will appreciate it! This is just to avoid being nervous and cautious of you all day long after being released by you!”

“No...” Li Qiye shook his head: “If you want to die, then you can commit suicide. I won’t kill you. It is too cruel to kill a dying old man in my eyes. I do not wish to shoulder this sin, so kill yourself if you wish to die!”

“Okay, I will send you off. From now on, you are free.” Li Qiye opened his mind. A heavenly word flew out and imprinted itself on this cave-like fortress. One could hear an unlocking sound right afterward.

A loud blast occurred. This fortress that trapped the Bloodhand Butcher rose up and flew at an unbelievable speed out of the beastworld to a very distant location.

Eventually, it stopped and landed on the outskirts of a certain area. A shadow eventually came out a long time later. This shadow did not stop at all as it left this location.

It continued to travel far away from any location that had traces of the Dark Crow. The person did not trust the Dark Crow, thus he needed to hide for a very long time in the mortal world.

Many years later, the shadow could finally confirm that he had escaped from the Dark Crow. The Dark Crow truly didn't try to track him.

Eventually, the shadow couldn't wait any longer and went to a particularly inconspicuous location that was unknown to the rest of the world.

After going inside, miserable screams soon ensued. Their agonizing suffering was apparent from these shrill screams!

A long time later, a single person came out, a true living being just like a common mortal. This person would not attract any attention no matter where he went.

“Haha, from now on, Bloodhand Butcher is no more. I want to see just how you will try and find me now!” The person laughed

deviously before disappearing into the crowd. In just a moment, he disappeared from the world without a trace.

However, at the same moment many years later, when this person came out from that location, Li Qiye in a faraway place felt a fluctuation in his mind and smirked.

“Bloodhand, oh Bloodhand, even if you turn into ashes, you still won’t be able to escape my grasp. Just wait, I will harvest one day. I have plenty of time, there is no rush!” Li Qiye said with a faint smile.

Back at Bi’an City, Ye Qingcheng had shaken the entire city and shocked many cultivators. He had been sitting on the roof of the master mansion for several days.

He sat completely still in silence without saying anything. Various phenomena emerged with transforming grand dao. Eventually, his dao and laws flooded the whole city.

Heavenly flowers began to fall when he chanted his mantras as the hymn of the dao reverberated across Bi’an.

His grand dao, at the moment, was the sole ruler of the city, above all the other laws. The power of the city fluctuated due to his dao as if he was able to mobilize it. He resembled a preaching Immortal Monarch as golden springs and lotus flowers were in full

bloom. Saints were listening and sages were worshiping. The entire location was affected by the numerous visual phenomena.

Eventually, he seemed to have opened all the buildings in the city. The portals within them emitted the radiance of dao runes. As long as he wished, he would be able to enter any of them. However, the gates of the master mansion remained sealed. No matter what he tried to do, he couldn't open them.

At the same time, under the drowning of Ye Qingcheng's grand dao, runes began to move on top of the statues in the city as if they could come back to life at any moment.

In short, his visual phenomena became stronger and stronger while the reception from Bi'an City increased as well. It was as if the city was assisting and answering his grand dao's calling.

Such nature-defying means astounded all the cultivators in the city. Everyone understood that his fame as number one was not just for show.

"As long as Ye Qingcheng is present, I'm afraid no one else can become the Immortal Emperor." A proud genius became dejected after being overshadowed by his brilliance.

An expert from the previous generation quietly commented as well: "Why is this happening? Legends state that in the past, a few geniuses much weaker than Ye Qingcheng could still enter the master mansion, so why can't he open the gates?"

No one could give an answer to this question. The majority thought that he would be successful in this endeavor. Who would have thought that regardless of his method, there would be no response from the master mansion?

Ye Qingcheng derived endless laws time and time again, resulting in great phenomena materializing, but he still failed. In the end, even the peerlessly brilliant Ye Qingcheng had to give up.

His expression became cold and was no longer as free and nonchalant as before. Prior to this, he always maintained a charismatic and unrivaled grace, but now, he was not looking as good.

He couldn't be blamed for this. This was his first taste of failure since his debut. No matter the occasion or danger he faced in the past, he was able to easily deal with it.

Even when encountering the most powerful of enemies, he was able to come out safely because he was a peerless genius. He was plenty capable, and nothing in the world was difficult for him.

However, he failed completely this time despite his countless attempts. This made him lose his temper completely. This was natural to someone who had complete confidence in themselves. He thought that opening the gates would be as easy as flipping over his palm.

It could even be said that he didn't understand how he failed because he felt that he could easily open the gates of the mansion.

His derivation of the dao resonated with the entire city. It could even be said that he was free to come and go as he wished.

However, the main gates did not welcome him, which made him very perplexed. Logically speaking, if the entire city was in harmony, then opening the gates should have been simple. However, reality left him thoroughly at a loss.

Of course, he didn't know that the mansion's gate wouldn't open without Li Qiye's permission. The Bi'an City Guard Commander didn't want to offend Li Qiye. Otherwise, if Li Qiye entered that place again like in the past, he would flip this whole place over once more!

Ye Qingcheng ceased his hand, stopping the strange phenomena, and took a deep breath before opening his eyes. It seemed that the world became a shade of black and white and his profound and all-encompassing glare could see through the entire city.

“Li Qiye, where are you? Do you dare to come and fight to the death?” His voice was in harmony with the grand dao and myriad laws as it echoed across the city.

Each word was full of power and stirred the hearts of the masses!

Chapter 878: Gathering Of Heroes

Ye Qingcheng challenged Li Qiye once more. His voice reverberated across the entire city, causing many listeners to hold their breaths.

Some were anxious to watch the great battle between these two. Ye Qingcheng was the current number one, someone considered to be unbeatable among the younger generation. Even some from the previous generation would retreat before him.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye's fame was at its zenith; he seemed to be untouchable as well. Shaking the Alchemy Kingdom, destroying three sects, massacring a legion, and slaying Golden Crow... Any of these battle records would be enough to shock the world. In a sense, his fame had even exceeded both Ye Qingcheng's and Mei Aonan's.

It was a battle between the current number one and the newly risen Fiercest. This would definitely be a monumental battle in this generation.

“Li Qiye, where are you? Come out and fight.” Ye Qingcheng challenged Li Qiye again. His profound glare and oppressive aura caused the area to fluctuate. He was in control of the entire city at this point as he stood above the master mansion, seeming to be one with the area!

This was his peak condition. Not to mention commoners, even gods and devils would give way before him. Perhaps even paragons

wouldn't want to provoke him in this situation!

“Bah, only a little pebble, acting all arrogant my ass.” A voice filled with disdain came in response to this challenge.

Many people were stunned after hearing these words since no one in the younger generation would dare to mock Ye Qingcheng like this.

They followed the voice and saw two girls entering the city. Both were charming beauties with endless grace. They would be the center of attention no matter where they went.

“The Jian Clan's golden daughter.” The majority recognized one of the two girls, but very few knew the identity of the other.

It was Long Jingxian and Jian Wushuang who had just arrived. The speaker was naturally the more playful Long Jingxian.

Both were very arrogant, but their styles were completely different. Jian Wushuang didn't bother looking at anyone. In her eyes, everyone was the same. Meanwhile, Long Jingxian especially looked down on geniuses since they were not worth mentioning to her.

Very few knew Long Jingxian's origin and were at a loss for words after seeing her disdainful speech towards Ye Qingcheng. However, a lot of the people here had witnessed her destroying the grand formation of the Celestial Array School so they didn't dare

to underestimate her.

Ye Qingcheng's profound eyes fell onto the girls. He gently shook his head and said: "Both of you ladies can be considered supreme, but you shouldn't oppose me!"

"What's the big deal!" Jian Wushuang snorted with her always arrogant attitude. She would dare to fight even against Ye Qingcheng!

"That's right, hahaha, you're no big deal." Long Jingxian smiled playfully: "Aren't you just a little rock that experienced the cultivation of countless paragons and God-Monarchs? You actually think that the Heaven's Will belongs to you. I suppose a useless pebble can still become a genius after being given so much from the wise!"

Her words were stinging and showed no consideration towards him. This girl was truly arrogant; very few people could get into her sight.

Many people glanced at each other due to her blustering nature. This girl was way too overbearing.

"If you two wish to oppose me, then very well, I'll take you both on at the same time." Ye Qingcheng smiled freely, full of confidence and arrogance.

"No need for both of us!" Jian Wushuang snorted and instantly

unleashed an arrow that streaked through the sky at lightning speed straight for Ye Qingcheng's throat. The velocity of her arrow was too swift for the eyes to perceive.

However, Ye Qingcheng simply swung his sleeve at this lightning-fast arrow, creating an elemental shift in the air. The arrow was forced to change directions and headed back straight for Jian Wushuang's throat instead.

“Pop!” Jian Wushuang's second arrow quickly knocked the first one down to the ground.

Jian Wushuang stepped forward in the sky and coldly glared at Ye Qingcheng. With the Nine Words True Bow in her hand, she uttered: “What's so special about the arts of myriad saints? I don't even care for your Immortal Emperor Shi Feng's laws!”

At the same time, the bow in her hand lit up as laws began to emerge.

Many people were anticipating this moment. So far, Jian Wushuang had beaten the Golden Crow Prince, so now they wanted to see if she could also challenge the current number one genius.

“Haha, the people from the Jian Clan have become more and more overbearing. Do you think the world belongs to your clan?” A deep and cold voice sounded like a hammer striking everyone's hearts, causing them to be alarmed.

A group arrived with great blood energy while emitting a suffocating imperial aura.

Ye Qingcheng chuckled and told Jian Wushuang: “It seems like Miss Jian won’t even have the chance to challenge me. I’m afraid your enemies will not spare you.”

The leader of the group was an extremely old man. However, his body emitted a sacred ring with a halo behind his head. Although he was aged with dried up blood energy, the halo behind him was blindingly bright as if his physical flesh had reached a saint-like level.

It was clear from their blood energies that each of the members in this group was quite powerful. There were four old men among them who emitted the aura of Virtuous Paragons! The leading old man with the halo was the strongest among them.

“People from the Crystallized Sea Sect.” An expert noticed this group, causing his heart to skip a beat. He was especially shocked when he stared at the old man with the halo. Although he couldn’t see his true cultivation, he could still guess: “Is that an eternal existence?”

“Not just an eternal existence, this is the strongest type of eternal existence, someone who is capable of forming his own country or entering the divine investiture list, a Dao Paragon!” An ancestor from a great power recognized this old man and quivered as he spoke.

Everyone was startled after hearing this. A Dao Paragon was only one step below God-Monarch. One from an imperial lineage was absolutely frightening!

Above ordinary paragons were those on the path of the grand era and path of the heavens. The path of the grand era had eight levels: Virtuous Lord, Virtuous King, Virtuous Saint, Virtuous Forefather, Spirit Paragon, Dao Paragon, [Virtuous God, and Virtuous Ancestor](#)!

To make it less confusing for readers, Virtuous God is the realm for God-Monarchs and Virtuous Ancestor is the realm for Godkings.

“Crystallized Sea Prime Saint.” Another ancestor murmured: “What is the sect trying to do? They summoned four paragons who had never come out before, including even their prime saint!”

At this moment, more than one thousand experts from the sect suddenly emerged from Bi'an City. The startled masses felt an ominous foreboding.

Prior to this, no one of the older generation from an imperial lineage had come to the beastworld. Although no one understood the hesitation, they were secretly glad. The absence of imperial lineages only gave them more opportunities.

But now, the Crystallized Sea Sect that had remained quiet came out of nowhere and even brought more than one thousand experts and four paragons. This made the crowd understand that something was amiss.

“Little girl...” The prime saint stared at Jian Wushuang for a bit before speaking: “Your Jian Clan does not know how to teach its descendants, so I’ll do it for them.”

No one else dared to interrupt a Dao Paragon’s speech; they even ran far away before the sentence was finished. Characters of the ancestor level also quivered and understood that the sea sect came for revenge.

The Diamond God, a great paragon, died in the hands of Jian Wushuang, a mere junior. This was extremely humiliating to the sea sect, so how could they let this go?

“Since when does someone from our Jian Clan need to be taught by your sea sect? Who the hell do you think you are?!” Jian Wushuang had yet to answer the prime saint when another tyrannical voice interjected.

At this time, another group of people came into the city! Their numbers were great and carried an overbearing momentum, especially the middle-aged man at the front. He had a round face like a full moon with sharp brows accompanied by a soaring temperament — this was the most overbearing style.

“The Jian Clan Master...” Cultivators from the Alchemy Realm shivered after seeing this middle-aged man because he was famous for his bullish attitude. He would protect his clan even if they were at fault!

This was Jian Wushuang's father. The moment people saw her father, they immediately understood why she was so arrogant and overbearing as well. Like father, like daughter.

“Hahaha, Jian Clan, how prestigious.” Another ancient voice emerged: “What kind of storm can your Jian Clan alone brew?”

One more group entered the city after this voice came about. An extremely hot wave assaulted the entire location. Many people couldn't withstand this heat wave and had to back off.

“Golden Crow Tribe, no, the Heavenhoof Ravine.” Many people paled at their arrival.

This particular group walked in with a defiant and imperious manner. They did not try to hide their ferocious heat waves as they assaulted the city like tidal waves, as if wishing to melt it completely.

The ravine sent out several thousand experts. They had more people here compared to the Jian Clan and the sea sect. What was even more terrifying was that they had nine paragons in the group.

The worst part was the leading old man. He had a human's body and a bird's head while adorned with a feathery robe. His eagle-like eyes were very intimidating as his stare seemed to pierce the hearts of those in his path.

Chapter 879: Imperial Osseous Bow

The most daunting part about this old man was the sun right behind him. It seemed to be cast from crimson flame metal with an incredibly tangible presentation. This sun poured down liquid refined flames. Just one drop from this stream could burn through the earth.

“Golden Crow’s [Taiyang Wang](#)...” An ancestor from the Beast Realm greatly changed his expression and murmured after seeing this old man: “He is known as the Grand Golden Crow God-Monarch!”

Taiyang Wang = Sun-Monarch if we were to translate his name, but it wouldn’t make sense to have his name translated considering that he has a similar title.

The name Taiyang Wang shocked many people because this person was famed for being a monster several generations back. It was rumored that he enjoyed killing then grilling his opponents to eat.

The story told that after reaching peak Virtuous Paragon, he gave himself the title of God-Monarch. Of course, this status was not accepted by other God-Monarchs or Immortal Emperors. He simply considered himself as one.

Outside of Taiyang Wang, there were eight virtuous paragons and several thousand experts. Everyone understood that they were here to avenge the Golden Crow Prince.

This posturing from the ravine left everyone cold. They realized just how terrifying it was to offend the ravine since their experts could easily slaughter a great power!

Taiyang Wang sneered when his eyes fell upon Jian Wushuang: “You are that little Jian girl, right? Heh, our child died because of you, so you should be buried along with him!”

“Only a turkey, there’s no need to boast here. Old Crow, do you dare to try one of my arrows? Don’t run away like a coward like before.” An old man came out from the Jian Clan’s camp, completely looking down on Taiyang Wang.

One couldn’t see this old man earlier since more than one thousand experts from the Jian Clan had arrived. However, the moment this old man stepped out, everyone trembled.

He was tall with an austere bearing and sculpted features. The thing that made people tremble was not his aura, but the long bow behind him.

It was as white as the moon as if crafted from ivory. This simple bow alone emitted a terrifyingly murderous aura that engulfed the sky. Even a Godfiend would shiver before this bow.

The ancestors present all became astonished by this murderous aura and quickly took several steps back.

“[Old Eight](#) from the Jian Clan and the Imperial Osseous Bow!”

The ancestors from the Alchemy Realm were in awe as they looked at the bow.

This is one of the things that has no equivalent in English since we don't refer to people like this. He should be the 8th oldest member of the Jian Clan's main branch. The thing is, old here doesn't necessarily mean old, it is just part of the title. Even a kid can be "Old Five" if he is fifth in line.

"Old Eight..." Taiyang Wang scowled after seeing this old man. He was particularly annoyed.

"Old Eight is known as the Jian Clan's number one archer, right?" Someone whispered after hearing his moniker: "He is the guy that wreaked havoc on the ravine before?"

"Hush..." A friend immediately gestured: "Be quiet or else the ravine will make short work of you."

Many people from the ravine, including the eight paragons, turned unsightly after seeing this old man known as the Jian Clan's Old Eight because of their previous feud.

Originally, when Old Eight's archery reached mastery in the past, someone from the ravine mocked him and said that their Jian Clan's archery was only a side path. Old Eight became furious and brought along the Osseous Bow to the ravine with great momentum. No one was able to deter his path at that time. One great character from the Golden Crow Tribe couldn't even block a single arrow from him and was killed on the spot.

In his wrath, Old Eight ran amok inside the ravine. His archery was powerful, but the Osseous Bow in his hand was even more amazing.

Eventually, the ravine summoned an Immortal Emperor True Treasure and finally managed to expel Old Eight from the ravine.

Because of this, the ravine and the Jian Clan almost broke all pretensions and became mortal enemies. In the end, ancestors from both sides mediated with each other to quell this conflict.

So now, how could the elders from the ravine be happy to see the Jian's Old Eight again?

“The Osseous Bow, as powerful as an Immortal Emperor True Treasure. It should be called the most vicious weapon.” Anyone would shiver before this bow.

The Jian Clan's progenitor, Immortal Emperor Diyi Ji, was known by everyone as the greatest archer without peers. Although he did not use archery to prove his dao and become an Immortal Emperor, no one denied his unbeatable dao of archery.

This was especially true after he became an Immortal Emperor. Legends state that he took out a bone from his body to create the most vicious weapon in this world. The Osseous Bow then came into existence and was comparable to other true treasures!

It was known as the most vicious weapon, but this was not

necessarily the case. Nevertheless, it was surely among the top ten deadliest weapons in this world!

Many people weren't afraid of the Jian Clan's true treasure, but they were scared of the Osseous Bow. This weapon was just too cruel. Any arrow released from this bow would result in mass murder. This weapon had killed far too many people.

“Hahaha, Old Eight, do you really think you can turn the tides by bringing out the Osseous Bow?” Taiyang Wang sneered: “Take it easy now, your Jian Clan is much weaker than my ravine. Opposing us would only result in potential genocide.”

No one dared to make a sound inside Bi'an City with the current situation playing out. Many even withdrew because they knew something was about to happen.

“Since when has the ravine become an existence capable of ordering the entire Stone Medicine World?” Before Old Eight could become angry, a voice carrying a hint of scholarly temperament appeared.

One more group arrived at this time. Their numbers were great and all of them created their own phenomena accompanied by roars of dragons and phoenixes.

“The Dragon-Tiger Monarch of the Beastmaster Citadel!” The startled masses blinked their eyes with a sense of foreboding after seeing the speaker. The situation escalated to a whole new level with the addition of this group.

The monarch brought a huge group of experts from the citadel as if they were about to take a stroll through Bi'an City.

The numerous imperial lineages springing up like mushrooms left everyone astounded. No one would believe that this was just a coincidence.

The Beastmaster Citadel was a name that could scare many people. One sect with two emperors that was even older than the ravine. Although it had been reclusive for a very long time, no one ever recklessly dared to provoke them!

The citadel and the ravine were the most powerful imperial lineages in the Beast Realm. Since the citadel kept to itself, the ravine became the leader of the Beast Realm. However, it was difficult to tell which was stronger.

“Hahaha, Dragon-Tiger brat, isn't your citadel known for not coming out? What now, you all can't sit still due to the beastworld's appearance and want to break your ancestral teachings?” Taiyang Wang snorted after seeing the monarch.

Everyone knew that the Beastmaster Citadel, the Alchemy Kingdom, and the Jianlong Clan kept low profiles, so now, the emergence of the citadel bewildered everyone.

The Dragon-Tiger Monarch calmly smiled: “We do not dare to violate our ancestral teachings, but we heard that your ravine wants revenge against Young Noble Li so our citadel is here to lend

him a hand.”

“Besides, even though we choose not to come into being, us old bones from the citadel will consider coming out if anyone dares to bully my baby girl!” The monarch lovingly patted Long Jingxian’s shoulder at this time.

After hearing this, everyone finally realized Long Jingxian’s identity. So she was the golden daughter of the citadel, no wonder why she had no one in her sight!

At the same time, the monarch’s words made everyone jump on the inside. The citadel had been quiet for a very long time and no one knew how many ancestors they had left. If these ancestors that had been hidden for countless years suddenly came into being, it would mark an incredibly terrifying occasion!

“Haha, since when did your citadel become someone else’s dogs?” Taiyang Wang snorted: “A lineage with two emperors actually came here to be a junior’s servants? Don’t you feel that you are throwing away your ancestors’ faces?”

The monarch didn’t mind this mockery at all. He smiled: “People have different aspirations. If Young Noble Li requires our strength, then our entire citadel will be happy to assist him!”

This statement took many people by surprise. Just who was the Beastmaster Citadel? A dual emperor lineage with unfathomable strength wanted to show its loyalty to Li Qiye? How unbelievable was this?

No one would believe this if they didn't personally hear these words coming out of the monarch's mouth.

Even Ye Qingcheng standing on top of the master mansion became serious. His extremely profound eyes slightly shifted upon hearing this.

Who wouldn't be happy to have the allegiance from a sect with two emperors? It was the same as growing wings on a tiger.

Ye Qingcheng spent a tremendous amount of effort yet he still couldn't get one lineage with two emperors to work for him; it wasn't an easy matter. He spent many hours of planning to create this current situation that led the citadel here. However, the monarch revealed their intention to work under Li Qiye. This made Ye Qingcheng very displeased!

No imperial lineage would easily help an outsider! However, the monarch carried great credence as the citadel master. No one would suspect his claim.

This made the crowd very confused. Just what kind of charisma did Li Qiye have to convince the Beastmaster Citadel to pledge allegiance? The crowd couldn't figure out the reason for this development!

Chapter 880: Eighteen Sects

In a short period of time, the atmosphere in the city became serious with great tension. Many imperial lineages came out of nowhere, including the sea sect, the Jian Clan, the ravine, and the citadel. These behemoths rendered everyone breathless.

Some sects read the situation well and decided to leave the city. Of course, some of them chose to stay behind as well since they didn't want to give up.

A battle could break out at any time. The sea sect and the ravine wanted to deal with Jian Wushuang while the Jian Clan naturally had her back. As for the citadel, it was clear that they were supporting the Jian Clan. At this moment, the antagonism between the two sides was extremely apparent.

Ye Qingcheng noticed the inevitable battle between the imperial lineages and grinned. He spoke: "I'm afraid no one will believe an incredible lineage like the Beastmaster Citadel working for a junior. Who knows if they are actually here for the beastworld or not? Today, there are myriad sects in the Beast Realm that need a real leader."

The intention of these words was too clear. He was insinuating that the citadel was only using Li Qiye as a front and that they actually came here for the beastworld.

Everyone knew that the citadel and the ravine were the strongest lineages in this region. Although the citadel chose to be reclusive,

the ravine still considered it as their greatest opponent.

In the ravine's eyes, the existence of the citadel made it quite prohibitive for them to become the real rulers of the Beast Realm.

Ye Qingcheng was trying to urge these two lineages. The ravine coming for revenge today was part of his plan. However, this was far from enough. It would be much more preferable to have the ravine and the citadel slaughter each other.

The citadel master was not angry at this attempt to egg them on. He looked at Ye Qingcheng and smiled: "This so-called title of number one is only this much — just a name. You are only a frog at the bottom of a well with incredibly narrow eyesight. You have seen too little of the endless grand dao across the eons."

His words made it sound like Ye Qingcheng's title of being number one was not worth a single coin.

Ye Qingcheng's expression sank after hearing this. However, he remained cool with a confident smile. Of course he was unhappy with such an evaluation. Who didn't admire his title of number one?

"I don't mind monarch's evaluation because I know you verbally attacked me since you didn't like hearing what I had to say." Ye Qingcheng said with a smile as if he didn't care about the evaluation.

“Hmph.” Taiyang Wang snorted as well. His ravine didn’t want a simple revenge. This mobilization carried the facade of vengeance, but they had the ambition to win the beastworld.

The Dragon-Tiger Monarch gave a pitiful glance at Ye Qingcheng and shook his head: “Just an ignorant child... you still dare to call yourself number one in this world!” The monarch naturally was not here for the beastworld since it was essentially not important to them. The only important factor was Li Qiye!

Such a comment was definitely a thorn in Ye Qingcheng’s heart. The words caused his expression to change, but he managed to remain nonchalant and smile right afterward.

He spoke: “I will keep in mind Monarch’s evaluation of me. However, everyone is here and it is clear as day to all that the beastworld has not come out for many generations. We all know that back then, the Divine Beast Realm being able to control the beastworld was due to the Bi’an Immortal Rod...”

“You claim to be working for Li Qiye when he has the immortal rod — this is no secret to anyone. This makes one wonder because the owner of the rod can control the beastworld, and with this, one can definitely reign supreme for a whole generation. At that time, your Beastmaster Citadel will be able to rule the Beast Realm and even control the entire Stone Medicine World!” With that, Ye Qingcheng either purposely or accidentally reminded the ravine of this sensitive topic.

Many experts at the city couldn’t help but look at the citadel’s people.

“Haha, I didn’t think the citadel, a lineage with two emperors, would act so lowly. What is this about pledging allegiance to Li Qiye and even sending your daughter to him? So it turns out that it is all for the immortal rod.” Taiyang Wang snorted: “This so-called dual emperors sect is only just that, a bunch of cheats!”

Taiyang Wang naturally seized this opportunity to attack the citadel. For their ravine, one mountain couldn’t have two tigers. Their mobilization was not only to kill Li Qiye, but also to seize the immortal rod.

Naturally, their ravine also wanted to become the next Divine Beast Realm. The method was to obtain the immortal rod to control the beastworld.

“Bah, this number one in the world is only a slime.” Long Jingxian interjected with disdain: “Outside of instigating conflict and gossiping, what other skills do you have?”

“That’s right. You’re just a coward that’s avoiding a direct battle. How can he be qualified to compete for the Heaven’s Will?” An overbearing voice appeared at this moment as another group joined the fray.

“Mei Aonan!” Someone stated after seeing the newly arrived experts.

At this time, she came together with the majority of the people from the Imperial Edge. Next to her was a handsome but cold

young man, her big brother, Mei Aoxue.

In fact, very few people knew about him prior to this, but not long ago, he massacred the eighteen Young Celestials by himself, so people imprinted his good looks into their memories.

There was another reason that left a deep impression. He was the descendant of the Jianlong Clan, a sect with three emperors!

The crowd was curious at her arrival. Not long before, she fought against Ye Qingcheng, but this fight did not reach a conclusion. It seemed that the two entered an ancient battlefield in space by accident and Ye Qingcheng managed to escape before Mei Aonan.

Ye Qingcheng was not surprised to see her. He smiled and leisurely said: “If Daoist Mei thinks I am responsible for the ancient battlefield accident, then I don’t blame you!”

“You can hide for now, but not forever.” Mei Aonan glared at him and tyrannically declared: “Only one of us will survive on the path for the Heaven’s Will! Today, Bi’an City will be your grave!”

Ye Qingcheng smiled and gently shook his head: “Daoist Mei, I also want to settle the score with you. However, I’m afraid we won’t be able to do so today. There are others who want to deal with you!” With that, he gently clapped.

The clap rallied an army right outside of the city with great momentum. Inside were the surging auras of Virtuous Paragons.

“Eighteen great powers...” People were startled to see this new army that had essentially surrounded the entire city.

This force was composed of the eighteen sects that the Young Celestials came from. They were all very powerful. Some were even imperial lineages. Despite not being as strong as the Beastmaster Citadel, they still incited fear in others.

Their sudden appearance made a lot of people jump.

“Seven paragons are in there.” One person counted the figures among the army.

Even a Heavenly King couldn’t see through the true cultivation of these seven; he only quietly speculated: “Among the seven, I think three are eternal existences, two are legendary masters, and the rest are ordinary ancestors.”

“What are they trying to do, are they going all out?” One ancestor noticed that something was about to go down and ordered his disciples to retreat from the city.

This army came as a surprise to everyone. The eighteen powers truly mustered all of their strength.

“The Jianlong Clan’s descendant murdered more than ten thousand disciples of ours. We demand an answer!” An eternal existence inside this army declared.

He continued to glare at Mei Aoxue, but Mei Aoxue remained cold and aloof without responding.

“The Jianlong Clan needs to give an answer?” Mei Aonan coldly stared at this paragon and uttered in a domineering manner: “Yes, we did kill these eighteen Young Celestials, but that has nothing to do with the Jianlong Clan. This is a feud between your eighteen sects and my Imperial Edge. If you want revenge, then come at me!”

Her aggressive style remained unchanging even when facing the great army from the eighteen sects.

“Good, good, the younger generation shall surpass us in time. If it has nothing to do with the Jianlong Clan, then our great powers will take it up with your Imperial Edge!” The paragon laughed loudly after seeing her arrogance.

They mustered all of their strength not only to seek justice for their dead disciples, but also because Ye Qingcheng had promised them that once he took control of the beastworld, they could pick anything they wanted.

These powers didn't trust him completely. However, after seeing Ye Qingcheng being able to open all the doors to the buildings inside while his grand dao resonated with the entire city, they believed that he could control the beastworld. The only thing he was lacking was the immortal rod.

The crowd began to link one and one together. This many sects and imperial lineages and even Virtuous Paragons appearing out of nowhere were no simple coincidence. A few neutral ancestors stared at Ye Qingcheng and realized his shadow loomed behind all of these events!

Chapter 881: War Is Here

The Dragon-Tiger Monarch looked at the immediate situation and couldn't help but smile: "What an amazing coincidence. It seems like Bi'an City won't be a bad battlefield at all."

"Haha, then we'll fight!" The Jian Clan Master arrogantly stated: "It is rare for everyone to be in the same place. We can settle old and new debts all together!" Having said that, he looked over at the group of Taiyang Wang and the Crystallized Sea Prime Saint.

Ye Qingcheng laughed in great spirits at this time. He stared at the group and slowly spoke: "Now that everyone is here, let's solve all of our grievances. However, Bi'an City is an ancient city, wouldn't it be a shame if we destroyed it?"

With that, his laws started to float around him while undergoing different permutations. With his channeling, the earth spun and an ancient battlefield rose to the top of the city.

"If we want to fight to the death, then why not enter this battlefield!" Ye Qingcheng heroically stepped inside.

Such actions left many people in fearful confusion. He was able to control the entire ancient battlefield so easily. Could it be that he also had control over the entire city as well?

"Who's afraid of who? A fight it is then!" The Jian Clan Master brought the experts from the Jian Clan into the battlefield with a domineering cry.

“Our ravine will never forgive you for killing my grandchild!” Taiyang Wang also brought the thousand experts from the ravine forward.

“We’ll see who will have the last laugh.” The Crystallized Sea Prime Saint acted as if victory was at hand. He sneered and led his own troops forward as well. The reason for his confidence was due to his alliance with Ye Qingcheng; he knew that victory would be theirs.

The Dragon-Tiger Monarch gauged the situation before smiling: “A bit interesting, I also want to see what kind of schemes you have in store.” With that, the citadel’s force joined the fray as well.

There was no need to mention the eighteen powers. They had been on Ye Qingcheng’s side for a long time so their armies also rushed in.

Universal laws floated around this ancient battlefield that had an air of death! No one knew who created this battlefield, but it was definitely capable of withstanding attacks from Virtuous Paragons.

In an instant, two sides formed on this battlefield. The sea sect and the ravine had grievances against the Jian Clan, so they were naturally together.

Ye Qingcheng smirked. He had complete confidence in controlling the situation today.

“This time, both the Jian Clan and the Imperial Edge needs to answer for their crimes.” Ye Qingcheng uttered slowly: “The Golden Crow Prince was my sworn brother yet Miss Jian hurt him then ordered Li Qiye to kill him. The eighteen Young Celestials had deep ties with me, but the Imperial Edge murdered them. I will not let these go!”

The Jian Clan Master smilingly asked: “Bold words, but can you take charge of this situation?”

Ye Qingcheng didn't care as he answered with beaming confidence: “Jian Clan Master, I am confident that I have the strength to do so. If the Jian Clan remains unrepentant, then I will support the sea sect and the ravine in their quest for justice!”

“It seems like you are certain of victory. What about the Heavenhoof Ravine?” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch smiled at Ye Qingcheng.

Taiyang Wang snorted in response: “Haha, even if your Beastmaster Citadel wants to get involved, we shall be together with the sea sect. Nothing could be better than Young Noble Ye being on our side. The Jian Clan must answer for their crimes!”

The ravine and Ye Qingcheng had past ties already. And now that he showed that he was capable of controlling the ancient battlefield of Bi'an City, the ravine was more than happy to join hands with him on top of their previous negotiations.

The ravine yearned for the beastworld while Ye Qingcheng had the ability to help them. Thus, the ravine must make good use of Ye Qingcheng in order to obtain their goal.

A paragon from the eighteen great sects coldly uttered: “The Imperial Edge killed our disciples so they need to answer for this as well.”

In terms of numbers, Ye Qingcheng’s camp definitely had the advantage with the ravine, the sea sect, the eighteen great powers, and his own forces.

“Monarch, it is not too late for your Beastmaster Citadel to leave!” Ye Qingcheng showed off his alliance and was sure of victory. Moreover, he still had hidden aces left!

In his eyes, the only regret was how Li Qiye was absent. Otherwise, he could deal with everything in one clean sweep!

“Is that so?” The monarch smiled in response: “So you are the decision maker in this place right now?”

“Of course not.” Ye Qingcheng smiled in a carefree manner: “If Monarch is willing to leave and not get involved with the beastworld, then I’m sure Taiyang Wang’s camp won’t make it difficult for you.”

“Hah.” Taiyang Wang laughed and added: “I can indeed consider Virtuous Nephew’s suggestion. If your citadel leaves now, we can

go on as if nothing had happened.”

“What great confidence.” The Jian Clan Master sneered before the monarch could respond: “Ye Qingcheng, do you really think you are in charge and can do as you please?”

“No.” Ye Qingcheng said with a smile: “Of course, if Jian Clan Master requires my mediation, then I’ll try my best. Keep in mind that Miss Jian killed the Diamond God and ordered Li Qiye to murder Brother Golden Crow. This will not be easy...”

“Alas, the heavens always leaves a path for men! Despite Brother Golden Crow’s death, if Miss Jian is willing to stay by his wake and marry him, then perhaps this could solve the grudge between the two sides...”

His words made him sound determined to resolve the grievance, but it was more of a deliberate attempt to cause even more trouble, to strengthen the resentment between the two sides until it eventually resulted in a battle to the death!

“Bullshit!” Jian Wushuang immediately cried out. Her bow lit up as she unleashed a piercing arrow straight at Ye Qingcheng.

Ye Qingcheng raised both of his hands as a treasure appeared before him. “Boom!” This treasure was able to stop Jian Wushuang’s extremely fast arrow.

“Hmph, does your Jian Clan want blood for blood that badly?!”

The prime saint sneered and went straight for Jian Wushuang.

“Your sea sect is nothing! Your father’s Jian Clan will definitely trample your sect!” The Jian Clan Master was famous for protecting his own; he ordered his experts to attack the sea sect!

“Your clan is quite bold, but the Beast Realm is not a place for you to show off!” Taiyang Wang sneered and also began his attack on the Jian Clan.

“Since when does your ravine make decisions for the Beast Realm?” After seeing the ravine going to assist the sea sect, the Dragon-Tiger Monarch maneuvered to surround them with his own troops.

The two sides had long running grudges beforehand; this was especially true for the Jian Clan, the sea sect, and the ravine. Meanwhile, the ravine and the citadel had a more discrete competition since both of these two powers wanted to rule the Beast Realm.

“Die!” The fight erupted in an instant. Several thousand experts and Virtuous Paragons joined the brawl.

Ye Qingcheng couldn’t help but smile after seeing the outbreak of war. This was exactly what he wanted.

At the same time, Mei Aonan came to challenge him: “Ye Qingcheng, I will kill you today!” She entered the battlefield with a

gallant figure just like a goddess of war — worthy of admiration.

“I’m afraid this will be difficult...” Ye Qingcheng smiled: “Your Imperial Edge needs to settle the blood feud with the eighteen sects before you can challenge me.”

“That’s right.” A paragon from the alliance sneered: “Blood for blood. You killed three thousand of our disciples, so we will destroy your Imperial Edge!”

“Kill all of them, don’t leave a single person alive!” Mei Aonan didn’t bat an eyelash as she issued her command.

“Haha, that’s more like it!” The Golden Ant Tyrant and the others let out strange howls. He commanded the experts from the Imperial Edge to rush at the army of the eighteen sects.

“Die!” The great alliance also roared as their army flooded the Golden Ant Tyrant’s troops.

Mei Aoxue, standing next to Mei Aonan, had a chilling glare while emitting a horrifying aura. He turned around and left to prepare to assassinate the paragons of the alliance.

Mei Aoxue was definitely a terrifying character. Despite his lack of fame while being the Jian Long Clan’s descendant, he had the power to kill paragons.

“You want to leave? You have to get past us first!” However,

before Mei Aoxue could leave, thirty-six people arrived from above with a momentum capable of suppressing the entire domain.

All of them had white hair and emitted powerful auras. Some were peak Heavenly Kings while others were ordinary paragons!

“Eight-armed Ancestor, Anti-current Monarch...” People outside of the battlefield murmured after seeing these thirty-six men: “Thirty-six Royal Ancestors, these are the most powerful warriors under Ye Qingcheng’s banner. It seems like he is using all of his forces this time to do something big!”

These old men were Ye Qingcheng’s most powerful warriors. Some were persuaded to stand with him while others noticed his unlimited potential and volunteered their service. There were also those who challenged him, lost, and then decided to stay in his camp, such as the Eight-armed Ancestor and the Anti-current Monarch.

The weakest among them was a peak Heavenly King. Many were even paragons. The support of these ancestors meant that Ye Qingcheng had thirty-six great powers behind him, some even being imperial lineages.

This could be considered as one of his biggest trump cards since the backgrounds of these ancestors were even more powerful than the other eighteen sects. This was a resource that allowed him to vie for the world!

Chapter 882: Stone-Dragon God

The thirty-six Royal Ancestors surrounded Mei Aoxue in the blink of an eye. They slowly took out their weapons. Some had God-Monarch level weapons, others had ancient artifacts, and one of them even took out an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure.

“I heard Daoist Aoxue has learned the essence of Immortal Emperor Yu Long’s laws. Let my people witness your emperor’s laws!” Ye Qingcheng spoke.

He thought very highly of Mei Aoxue. It could even be said that Aoxue was his most formidable enemy, not Mei Aonan.

It was undeniable that Mei Aonan was powerful. However, the identities of these two were completely different. Mei Aonan had left the Jianlong Clan to form her own power while Mei Aoxue was its descendant. His personal power was not to be trifled with either.

As the descendant of one sect with three emperors, if Aoxue wanted to compete for the Heaven’s Will, then he would be able to have countless resources and ancestors behind him. This was the reason why Ye Qingcheng was so wary of him!

Mei Aoxue only coldly glared at the ancestor. He relaxed his right hand while the whip in his left slowly stretched like a true dragon stretching its body. An invincible aura quickly engulfed his body.

“[Jade Dragon](#) Whip!” The thirty-six ancestors surrounding him

were startled after seeing this whip and grew serious.

Jade Dragon = Yu Long.

The Jade Dragon Whip was the Jian Long progenitor's, Immortal Emperor Yu Long's true fate weapon! This was the first emperor of the clan whose legend stated that when he used this whip, he could turn into a true dragon!

“Die!” The thirty-six ancestors cried out and instantly joined forces. They wanted to use their most powerful attack to kill Mei Aoxue before he could exert the whip's true power. Even paragons like them wouldn't be able to withstand it.

Mei Aoxue remained cold while the whip coiled around him like an invincible true dragon. He took one step forward and myriad realms froze. With his hands creating different seals, a huge blast detonated. Hundreds of ice dragons soared to the sky and mercilessly pounced on the thirty-six ancestors!

“Oh god, truly worthy of being the Jian Long Clan's descendant! Fighting against thirty-six ancestors alone, such a domineering first move. This power is even more frightening than Ye Qingcheng's.” People outside the city quivered after seeing his attack.

Many geniuses realized at this time that if someone as heaven-defying as Mei Aoxue took action earlier, perhaps Ye Qingcheng would have trouble holding onto his title of number one!

“It is time for us to end this.” Mei Aonan held her divine sword

and shield with high spirits while approaching Ye Qingcheng.

“Is that so?” Ye Qingcheng had both hands behind his back in a carefree manner as he said: “Daoist Mei, you will only realize my true power at the very end.”

Mei Aonan responded with a disdainful look: “Ye Qingcheng, perhaps I viewed you as an enemy in the past, but today, you have shown yourself to be nothing more than a coward. Scheming on the path towards the Heaven’s Will is simply dishonorable, this is the incorrect path!”

“Very well, if Daoist Mei believes that, then let me experience your peerless arts.” Ye Qingcheng was always so, natural and unrestrained no matter the occasion.

Having said that, a plethora of phenomena emerged. An extremely vast kingdom appeared behind him. It had billions of worshiping citizens and preaching saints. Three old Virtuous Paragons stepped out from within.

These three old Virtuous Paragons looked exactly like Ye Qingcheng, as if there were suddenly three clones of him. However, they emitted the auras of ancient paragons.

“Daoist Mei, this art of mine is called One Dao Forming Three Paragons. You can fight me once you defeat my three avatars.” Ye Qingcheng arrogantly posed with both hands behind his back after stating this.

People beyond the borders were quite shocked to see three ancient paragons who looked identical to Ye Qingcheng. One expert murmured: “How can this be?”

Although some amazing cultivators could create their own avatars, these avatars were normally much weaker than the original body.

However, these three avatars were even more powerful than Ye Qingcheng since they were already at the paragon level!

“The culmination of the blessings from countless paragons across millions of years from the Stony Edge Kingdom in addition to the worship of its citizen. This allowed Ye Qingcheng to create three avatars even stronger than himself.” One ancestor explained.

“Merely a little trick.” Mei Aonan sneered dismissively even when facing against three avatars of the paragon level. With that, she ferociously slammed her shield then unsheathed her sword. The celestials in the sky suddenly lost their brilliance.

With the sword and shield in hand, she went forth without fear. The shield assaulted the myriad dao while the sword penetrated the nine domains to fight against Ye Qingcheng’s One Dao Forming Three Paragons!

“Kill!” Meanwhile, the chaotic battle on the other side heated up. Blood and body parts flew everywhere!

Long Jingxian and Jian Wushuang had joined the fray on the side of the Jian Clan. The two of them attacked left and right while no one could stop their onslaught. Eventually, two paragons from the ravine had to show up to stop their advance.

The two camps went at each other in an instant. The experts from the citadel, the Jian Clan, and the Imperial Edge were fighting the great armies from the ravine, the sea sect, and the eighteen great powers.

Although Ye Qingcheng's side had an advantage in numbers, the other side was not just there for show. The citadel might not have any amazing ancestors present, but the monarch's group unleashed incredible beasts and flying creatures to crush many experts in the blink of an eye.

The most dominating was Old Eight from the Jian Clan. The Osseous Bow was truly terrifying; it was capable of shooting down the sun high above and piercing deep into hell below. Just one arrow caused blood to spurt everywhere in the sky. In an instant, he massacred a huge group of experts from the alliance with his devastating shots.

Those with weaker cultivations were immediately suppressed by the bow's murderous aura and could only stand there and accept death.

With a loud blast, Taiyang Wang and the prime saint summoned their Immortal Emperor Life Treasures to stop one arrow from Old Eight. However, their combined efforts were still not enough to completely stop Old Eight's arrow despite having imperial

weapons. They were rendered breathless by his might.

“Osseous Bow! What a frightening and vicious weapon.” The spectators outside the battlefield quivered at this sight of the prime saint and Taiyang Wang being forced to continuously retreat, especially when the arrows were unleashed from the bow with its imperial power. Many people directly fell to the ground due to its pressure.

Ye Qingcheng also took note of this terrifying weapon. His expression darkened as he slowly spoke: “Ancestors, what are you waiting for? This is a rare opportunity, kill the enemies now so no one else can compete with us for the beastworld!”

“Friends, this is the time to attack, to put all of them down so we don’t waste more time.” Unbeknown to everyone, an old man could be found standing behind Ye Qingcheng. His voice echoed across the world.

This old man still kept his stone body while adorning a dragonscale armor and a bronze bell around his neck. The moment he stepped out, a dragon’s aura filled the sky as if a divine dragon was occupying this spot.

“Stone-Dragon God, Li Fanming.” A big shot from the golem race jumped in astonishment and murmured after seeing this old man.

“Stone-Dragon God, the person who competed with Immortal Emperor Ta Kong for the Heaven’s Will? He had even pushed the emperor out of the Stone Medicine World in the past!” Many

people became excited upon hearing this name.

In the previous generation, Li Fanming was a name that represented the pride of the Stone Medicine World. He was a great scion with a status no less than Ye Qingcheng right now. Later on, he strode on the path for the Heaven's Will.

The young Immortal Emperor Ta Kong at that time visited the Stone Medicine World. As a genius from this world, Li Fanming was the first to challenge the young emperor.

The young emperor lost completely and was chased by Li Fanming to the very edge of this realm. Eventually, the young emperor managed to escape from the Stone Medicine World in a tattered shape. From then on, Li Fanming became known as the Stone-Dragon God!

He became the pride of both the golem race and the Stone Medicine World. Many people held him in high regard and believed that he could become the Immortal Emperor.

Unfortunately, he was defeated the next time he met the young Ta Kong. Later on, he challenged the young emperor again three times in a row, but all of his attempts ended in defeat!

Afterward, he no longer dared to challenge the emperor and chose to live reclusively, especially after Immortal Emperor Ta Kong ascended to the throne. No one had seen him again after that.

When the world was on the verge of forgetting him completely, Li Fanming once again appeared to become Ye Qingcheng's dao protector!

A few characters from back then became emotional after seeing Li Fanming again. The untouchable genius of the past had ultimately failed.

However, him standing behind Ye Qingcheng caused many people to be breathless. With his protection, Ye Qingcheng indeed had the power to compete for the Heaven's Will.

"Bang!" The Osseous Bow was unstoppable. Old Eight instantly forced Taiyang Wang and the prime saint back once more.

"Hmph, time to end this!" Right when Old Eight was assuming an invincible position to end these two, a shadow descended from the sky and landed right in front of Old Eight.

His descent created a huge shockwave, knocking away many experts to all four directions with wanton regard for friends and foes. This vacated a huge area at the center of the battlefield.

He had a human torso with scorpion legs. His upper body was not much different from a human's, but there were six large scorpion legs on his lower body! He had an ancient shield that emitted an imperial aura. However, this aura was not the frightening part. There was an air of bloodthirst surrounding him that was incredibly scary.

Countless combatants suddenly turned weak after this aura caught up to them; it was as if they had seen the devil as fear assaulted their minds.

This scorpion demon didn't look that old, but his blood energy was undoubtedly withered. It was calculable that he was very ancient and that he must have been sealed for many generations.

“Who is this?” Not too many people outside the city were able to guess his identity. However, this bloodthirsty aura frightened even the ancestors.

“Scorpion God, a general under Immortal Emperor Jin She!” Even the Dragon-Tiger Monarch's expression sank after seeing this demon: “He is actually still alive and broke out of his seal!”

“Hahaha, this junior from the Beastmaster Citadel has keen eyesight. This old demon has been buried underground for so long, but you still recognize me!” The scorpion laughed. He was pleased with his fame.

“The rumor is true, the ravine really did seal a general of an Immortal Emperor! A trusted one at that!” An ancestor murmured at the outskirts of the battlefield.

The Scorpion God was one of the ravine's ace cards in this operation. Although he was not the greatest general under Immortal Emperor Jin She, he was adored by the emperor and was even bestowed an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, the Golden Serpent Shield.

Chapter 883: Scorpion God

“Old Eight, I’m afraid today will be your funeral!” Taiyang Wang loudly laughed after seeing the arrival of the Scorpion God.

This time, the ravine, the sea sect, and even Ye Qingcheng came prepared with powerful cards. They wanted to deal with all of their enemies in one swoop then swallow the Bi’an Beastworld entirely!

“Die!” Old Eight uttered a loud cry and pulled the string of his bow all the way back. A murderous aura filled the sky alongside a surging imperial power as he unleashed an arrow straight towards the Scorpion God.

Anyone else would be trembling in fear against an existence like the Scorpion God. However, Old Eight was a domineering man that would even fight against someone this powerful.

The Scorpion God didn’t dare to block an arrow from the Osseous Bow. The Golden Serpent Shield in his hand emitted a blinding imperial light as vast as a sea. Inside this sea of light, a huge golden serpent leaped into the sky.

“Boom!” Even the sky shattered. However, this serpent inside the shield was able to block the arrow.

“I would have instantly ran if it was Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian firing the bow. Unfortunately, your cultivation is too shallow. Even a more vicious weapon cannot exert its true power in your

hands.” The scorpion sneered and pounced towards Old Eight without using any techniques.

He slammed his shield with lightning speed; this was a strike capable of shattering myriad realms, and it headed straight towards Old Eight.

Old Eight shot out countless arrows in response as his own murderous imperial aura erupted. “Boom!” Nevertheless, not even his strongest arrow was able to stop the impact of the golden shield. He was smashed flying while spurting blood. The sounds of bones breaking were very crisp.

The Osseous Bow was indeed unbeatable. However, Old Eight and the Scorpion God had too big of a gap in cultivation, especially when the scorpion had the Golden Serpent Shield as well. Under such circumstances, Old Eight could only accept the beating.

If it wasn’t for the bow’s protection, he might have been killed on the spot.

The Scorpion God’s toughness alarmed both the Dragon-Tiger Monarch and the Jian Clan Master. Old Eight was not his match even with the Osseous Bow.

“Go, lend Old Eight a hand.” At this moment, Mei Aoxue who was fighting against the thirty-six Royal Ancestors cried out.

Upon his call, a popping noise resounded. One person stepped

into the ancient battlefield; his pace caused the entire place to shake! However, it would be a mistake to think that this vibration was due to the person's enormous size.

The newcomer was an old man as thin as a bamboo pole. It seemed that even a gust of wind could blow him away.

The truth was that in terms of looks and aura, this old man was not eye-catching at all.

Right when the scorpion was attempting to finish off Old Eight with his shield, this thin old man instantly blocked his path. He took out a war horn and blew on it, creating a sound that echoed across this domain.

A loud tiger's roar rang out as a White Tiger landed from the sky. This White Tiger slowly entered the battlefield and became one with the old man. At this point, the tiger resembled a living Divine Beast, worshiped by all of its peers. Even the mountains trembled before its terrifying aura that permeated the battlefield.

The White Tiger raised its fangs to the sky and ferociously assaulted the incoming shield from the scorpion.

“Boom!” A huge explosion resulted from their impact that shook the entire battlefield. Normally, even an eternal existence would be killed from one attack from the Golden Serpent Shield.

However, the White Tiger managed to block this attack.

Nevertheless, it still staggered backward from the blow.

“Eat this!” Old Eight jumped into the sky in an instant while gathering energy in his Osseous Bow. The deities shivered before the incoming arrow. With its utmost tyrannical might, this arrow went straight for the scorpion.

The scorpion wouldn't take an arrow from the Osseous Bow lightly. It used the shield for protection. Meanwhile, the White Tiger pounced into the air then lunged towards the scorpion with its claws.

In just a moment, Old Eight and the White Tiger worked together to fight against the scorpion, causing the space around them to molder. The Scorpion God was indeed a general below Immortal Emperor Jin She. However, he was not the strongest one; in fact, he wasn't even a Godking!

Alas, one couldn't underestimate him because of this tiny detail. He fought by himself against Old Eight and the White Tiger. Although these two were very powerful, they were still at a disadvantage; a prolonged fight would result in their defeat.

“I know who he is.” A Demon King from the Stone Realm finally murmured after seeing the skinny old man that had turned into a White Tiger: “His name is [Shou Hu](#), an enlightened white tiger with an innate bloodline from the Tiger God. He is friends with the ancestors from the Jianlong Clan!”

Shou Hu = skinny/lean tiger. I don't know if this is his name or his title, but translating it to English seems silly, especially when

the narrative is using White Tiger already.

Without Old Eight, Taiyang Wang and the prime saint were able to sweep through the ranks, causing the stench of blood to fill the air amidst their unstoppable rampage.

“Together!” Jian Wushuang shouted towards Long Jingxian and they instantly closed the distance. The two of them stood back to back.

“Okay, watch the greatest technique in all the eons created by yours truly!” Long Jingxian was extremely arrogant and let out a complacent and kingdom-toppling smile.

“Boom!” With a series of explosions, her palaces emerged one after another and pierced into the sky. In the blink of an eye, they connected together to form their own world!

“Eleven palaces...” Many people exclaimed in astonishment after seeing her palaces.

“Oh god, eleven palaces. A rare occurrence throughout all the ages, but there are two cases right here!” Even the most arrogant genius shouted after seeing this newly formed domain.

Mei Aonan, with her eleven palaces, had already rendered the younger generation breathless. Even Ye Qingcheng was not her match, and now, a no-named girl like Long Jingxian also had eleven. How could anyone else live on while having to share the

same generation as these two?

In fact, Long Jingxian was more than talented enough to have twelve palaces since her Immortal Fate was without equal. Unfortunately, she played around too much and didn't focus on cultivation in her youth. Otherwise, forming twelve palaces would not have been a challenge to her!

“Her palaces are different from ours.” A big shot from the previous generation was astounded after taking a good look at the palaces.

The palaces of cultivators were divided into one master palace and many servant palaces. However, there was no such distinction for Long Jingxian's palaces. All of them were completely identical!

What was even more terrifying was that her palaces instantly turned into a vast world with endless immortal energy, a world that resembled a land of immortals — a holy paradise.

“We can't let her live!” Even the Stone-Dragon God Li Fanming, standing next to Ye Qingcheng, was dumbfounded before this terrifying scene concocted by Long Jingxian.

Ye Qingcheng's expression also turned extremely unsightly. Mei Aonan alone was already a great rival, but now, this Long Jingxian came out of nowhere with eleven palaces too. His position as number one was becoming tenuous!

In a flash, Jian Wushuang prepared her archery formation. She turned into an endless sea of arrows. With a series of buzzes, the Nine Words True Bow created a law made from the entire nine word mantra, “Celestial soldiers and fighters, descend and arrange yourselves in front of me”.

This full mantra formed a complete universal law to craft all of her divine arrows, each embedded with the mantra’s full power.

At the same time, Long Jingxian controlled this sea of arrows. The two working together caused even the blue sky and the yellow spring to be overshadowed by the divine bow.

“‘Immortal’ mastering the universe, ‘Archery’ dao at the apex. Omni-Extermination!” Long Jingxian’s crisp laughter resounded like a bell. With another buzz, the divine bow turned into a full moon with an arrow readied.

This is virtually impossible to translate word for word, but each of these phrases is four characters each. The first is based on Long Jingxian’s name, Xian = Immortal. The second is based on Jian Wushuang’s name, Jian = Archery. These are phrases we have seen before when Li Qiye told Jian Wushuang to be diligent and focus only on archery. However, I prolonged the meanings of the four words in English for it to make sense back then. Here is the condensed version for the battle chant.

“Apex Archery. Omni-Extermination. ‘Formation’ Arrow!” She cried out again and finally unleashed this arrow straight at their enemies.

I shortened Archery Dao at the apex one more time for this chant. Remember that one Chinese character = one syllable while

English words have multiple. Keeping the full length just sounds weird/long in battle.

This arrow descended and quickly turned into a formation that created a rain of arrows. In the blink of an eye, more than one thousand experts from the alliance were massacred. Even Heavenly Kings from the imperial lineages couldn't stop this onslaught with their emperor laws.

This was an arrow crafted by all nine words, so it was countless times stronger than Jian Wushuang's old "Formation" arrow. Even peak Heavenly Kings would be instantly killed with no chance to escape.

"Immortal mastering the universe, archery dao at the apex. Omni-Extermination." This was the invincible art they created inside the divine temple. They were trapped in a trial back then with no way out. On the brink of life and death, Long Jingxian's Immortal Fate suddenly lit up to create this peerless art.

It utilized Jian Wushuang's archery as the foundation and Long Jingxian's Immortal Fate as the dao source with the Nine Word True Bows as the outline. These three together created an untouchable weapon on the battlefield!

More than one thousand experts of the three imperial lineages were instantly killed. Such tyrannical might left everyone aghast!

"Kill them!" Taiyang Wang and the prime saint were confounded after seeing this. This type of technique was too terrifying.

Next, three paragons crossed the sky, making their way towards the two girls. They channeled their emperor laws with billowing auras.

“Apex Archery. Omni-Extermination. ‘Soldier’ Arrow!” Another arrow was created with all nine words.

This “Soldier” arrow gathered not only the worldly energy nearby, but also the power of the dao from myriad realms. All of this energy came together at once.

“Boom!” The arrow shattered laws and time itself and even the emperor laws from the three Virtuous Paragons.

“Apex Archery. Omni-Extermination. ‘All’ Arrow!” Another combination attack happened with Long Jingxian giving the order while Jian Wushuang fired the arrow.

“Ahh...” After three shrill screams, three paragons were killed on the spot. They didn’t even see where this arrow came from! The “All” arrow was already invisible and silent. Under this invincible art, the arrow instantly killed three paragons. One of them was even an eternal existence!

Such a scene frightened people to the point where their expressions became twisted. This archery was too domineering.

“Emperor laws without the heavenly dao are all crippled arts!”

Long Jingxian uttered an outrageous statement after killing three paragons with one arrow, shocking the crowd.

This statement was unbelievable. Emperor laws, in the eyes of the masses, were already invincible arts, but now, Long Jingxian treated them with contempt.

However, there was logic to her words. Emperor laws unleashed by Immortal Emperors were completely different. They were significantly weaker when used by Immortal Emperors before their ascension.

Before ascension, if a young emperor could enter his own heavenly dao to create a peerless technique, then this law would become an emperor law for future generations. They also had supreme power by borrowing the power of the heavenly dao. The peerless technique naturally was in perfect harmony and resonated with the emperor's own heavenly dao. This was the reason why emperor laws were so powerful in the hands of their respective Immortal Emperors.

Thus, to be completely accurate, emperor laws were only truly invincible when used by their Immortal Emperors. Future descendants could not replicate their power. Even if someone had perfected the art with a flawless interpretation, they still couldn't reach the same level of profoundness and invincibility as the Immortal Emperor in the past!

Chapter 884: Unbreakable Emperor

Emperor laws without the heavenly dao are all crippled! Just how aggressive and arrogant were these words? Through the ages, very few people dared to look down on emperor laws!

“Om—” At this moment, Jian Wushuang’s divine arrow had locked onto Taiyang Wang and the prime saint.

“Open!” Both Taiyang Wang and the prime saint changed their expressions and instantly summoned their imperial weapons that exuded powerful auras.

“Apex Archery. Omni-Extermination. ‘Celestial’ Arrow!” Long Jingxian cried out with a surging immortal aura. This endless force poured into Jian Wushuang’s dao of archery.

“Pluff! Pluff!” Two arrows shot out and instantly sent the two flying. Even with the protection of imperial weapons, they were still knocked away by the impact. These arrows from all nine words were too powerful, completely incomparable to their own imperial weapons!

“Kill them!” Taiyang Wang and the prime saint initiated a counter offensive. They used their weapon’s power and went straight for the two girls, aiming to kill.

However, Long Jingxian and Jian Wushuang were not afraid of them at all. Another divine arrow shot out and forced the two back again. These arrows could strike down the sun high above and

pierce the palace of hell below!

Both Taiyang Wang and the prime saint were powerful paragons. To see their attacks fail to take down the girls once, twice, thrice... this alarmed and infuriated both of them. The crowd was also shaken at the same time.

“My supreme art can even suppress Heaven’s Will Secret Laws. If a God-Monarch comes, I can still make him run for his life!” Long Jingxian declared in an arrogant manner!

However, this was not far from the truth. Taiyang Wang and the prime saint were not too far off from being God-Monarchs. However, if they didn’t have imperial weapons, they would have already died to the girls’ arrows.

“Is this the power of harmonizing with the heavenly dao? These two have embarked on a heavenly dao that belongs to them. If one of them becomes an Immortal Emperor in the future, this would be an emperor law fused with a heavenly dao that would definitely suppress past laws!” Anyone would be alarmed at such tyrannical archery. It was simply too powerful; perhaps even the dao of archery created by Immortal Emperor Diyi Jian would be put to shame.

In the past, very few people were able to form this type of connection with the heavenly dao. Once successful, these laws would have unimaginable power!

“Yes, yes! That’s my daughter!” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch was

extremely happy to see this scene despite being in the middle of a chaotic battle. He knew that leaving his daughter with Li Qiye was the wisest decision he had ever made. Only an existence like him would be able to teach his daughter well!

The monarch naturally had confidence in his daughter. However, the only thing that gave him headaches was that she paid no mind to cultivation. But now, after seeing this, how could he not become excited? Her Immortal Fate was finally being put to use.

Even the prideful Ye Qingcheng was astonished by the two's heavenly dao fusion. This was because he couldn't create such a dao. Those who were able to could absolutely be considered the top geniuses since the start of time!

There was no way around it. Who was to blame for giving Long Jingxian a natural Immortal Fate? Even Ye Qingcheng couldn't compare to her in terms of raw talents. Her combination with Jian Wushuang created an era-shocking heavenly dao as if it was just a matter of time for it to happen!

“These are emperor laws? Bah, too weak.” The haughty Long Jingxian laughed mockingly when Taiyang Wang and the prime saint's offensive was shattered by their arrows.

The emperor laws that they were so proud of were being viewed by Long Jingxian as nothing. This made the two quite exasperated! If they knew that this would be the case, they would have brought along Immortal Emperor True Treasures!

“Kids these days don’t understand the immensity of the heaven and earth. They already think they are invincible after creating one or two arts.” A cold voice emerged after the two girls repeatedly pushed Taiyang Wang and the prime saint back with their heavenly dao.

Another person entered the scene with a boundless sacred light like mercury pouring across the battlefield. Anyone would tremble after being touched by this light, as if an invincible existence was suppressing their minds.

It was another old man wrapped in sacred light, making him seem like a deity from the immortal world with unquestionable prestige. Anyone would prostrate before him.

“Who is this?” No one dared to look at him straight due to his holy radiance. It had a strange power that made their knees weak.

“Unbreakable Emperor!” Even the Dragon-Tiger Monarch cried out and paled after seeing this old man.

The younger generation at the borders of the battlefield didn’t know who he was, so one of them asked a senior: “Who is this Unbreakable Emperor?”

Even an ancestor from a great power shivered while murmuring a response: “Unbreakable Emperor, a legendary existence that wouldn’t lose to even an Immortal Emperor, the greatest genius of the Crystallized Sea Sect aside from Immortal Emperor Jing Yu. He

had cultivated his crystal physique to last for nine days and nine nights! I can't believe he is still alive!"

"Not losing to even an Immortal Emperor?" Anyone would be shocked after hearing this. Immortal Emperors were invincible, so to withstand one was an incredible feat.

"It is said that his crystal physique stood strong for that long against an emperor. The emperor couldn't forcefully break it!" The ancestor was greatly frightened.

This legend astonished everyone present. Ancestors and eternal existences were no longer worth mentioning. His fame alone already suffocated everyone.

The remaining experts of the Beastmaster Citadel blanched. One of them whispered to the monarch to ask for his opinion: "Should we invite an ancestor out?"

The monarch had a serious expression as he was alarmed at this time as well. However, he was still able to remain calm and gently shook his head: "No rush, we can't just call an ancestor out unless there is no other option. Because of the pact, our ancestors can't come into being so easily!"

The Unbreakable Emperor looked down on the entire world then glanced at Long Jingxian and Jian Wushuang to slowly speak: "It's only a little art from some tiny juniors, yet you two still dare to look down on the emperor laws of my sect?!"

With that, he raised his hands and derived an emperor law to attack the two in a crushing manner.

It was still an emperor law, but the power was completely different under his utilization. The nine worlds became eclipsed under his might.

Both the monarch and the Jian Clan Master were shaken. This emperor law from him was truly too overbearing.

“Boom!” However, before this law could crush Long Jingxian and Jian Wushuang, a gigantic palm came crashing down and instantly buried his emperor law!

Next, this giant hand flicked its finger, creating a loud blast. Even the Unbreakable Emperor was forced back several steps by this finger!

“Who are you!” The Unbreakable Emperor was shaken as well. Such a powerful foe left him startled.

“Unbreakable Emperor? Someone like you dares to proclaim yourself as an emperor?” Another old man entered the battlefield. However, his aura carried along a pleasant breeze that made others feel that he was not ordinary at all. He had a pair of bright and spirited eyes as he looked at the Unbreakable Emperor and laughed: “Unbreakable, you really know how to flatter yourself. What is this about not losing to an Immortal Emperor? It is only that the crystal physique created by your emperor is unbreakable. You were trampled beneath Immortal Emperor [Fan Chen](#)’s foot for

nine days and nine nights, yet you still have the nerve to say you weren't beaten?"

Fan Chen means mortal/mundane world, mortal coil. It is a very humble and benevolent title which explains his actions, completely different from Jiao Heng (Sweeping Arrogance) or Tun Ri (Sun Devourer).

"Immortal Emperor Fan Chen didn't kill you out of the consideration that it wasn't easy for you to reach your level. Instead of hiding underground to extend your life, you actually come here to cause trouble? You actually believe that you are invincible and the beastworld is already within your grasp?" This old man immediately revealed the past with his entrance, causing the Unbreakable Emperor's expression to twist.

His title alone was enough to frighten many people. He claimed that he was unbeatable in the face of an emperor. Of course, he only dared to do so after Immortal Emperor Fan Chen's generation.

Back then, he did rely on his crystal physique to challenge the emperor. The emperor indeed couldn't break the crystal physique, but his strength was insignificant before the emperor. Even with the crystal physique protecting him, Immortal Emperor Fan Chen still stomped on him for nine days and nine nights.

After this period, his crystal physique lost its effect. Without it, he was only an ant before the emperor, but the emperor chose to spare his life since it wasn't easy for any existence to reach such a level in the dao.

Thus, during Fan Chen's generation, the Unbreakable Emperor was very humble in his actions. However, right after this generation ended, he made bold claims about being able to fight an emperor for nine days and nine nights without losing! Future generations were truly frightened by this battle achievement!

Someone immediately recognized the newly-arrived old man and murmured: "Allpine Treefather...!"

"Allpine Treefather..." People were spooked to see this old man. His title was also one that shook the entire Stone Medicine World. It had once affected all the nine worlds as well.

The Stone Medicine World had two great demon forefathers. These two were existences that had seen several Immortal Emperors! An invincible Godking that was feared even by archaic beings.

"This, this is impossible!" Even the Stone-Dragon God next to Ye Qingcheng was astonished and had to murmur: "How can this be... shouldn't this old man be stuck in the Allpine Mountain Range for the rest of his life...?"

Everyone knew that although the treefather was unstoppable, he had never stepped out of his mountain. So now, his appearance here naturally shocked everyone. This was shattering a legend!

The Unbreakable Emperor's expression was unsightly to the extreme. The tale of him challenging Immortal Emperor Fan Chen was something he used to deter the future generations, to look

down on the nine worlds. He couldn't help but become proud when he told this story to his juniors.

Because of this, he called himself the Unbreakable Emperor. But now, the treefather revealed the truth of his story, turning his face red. Everyone now knew that this supreme existence was trampled on by Immortal Emperor Fan Chen for nine days and nine nights!

“Old Devil Allpine, you shouldn't involve yourself in these muddy waters. Be smart and stay at your mountain and live on. No one will come to provoke you. If you choose not to do so, it will bring about a calamity for your mountain!” The emperor uttered coldly.

The treefather's response was to laugh at the emperor: “Unbreakable, you alone will destroy my Allpine Mountain? If it wasn't for the Heaven's Will Crystal Physique, I could annihilate you with a single hand!”

The emperor's expression became even worse. His unbeatable prestige was being held in disdain by the treefather — this was a great humiliation to him!

Chapter 885: Imperial Grandchild

The treefather's words made people both inside and outside of the battlefield gasp. This was indeed one of the two great demon forefathers. Very few people would dare to show such contempt for the Unbreakable Emperor in the entire Stone Medicine World.

Ye Qingcheng's expression also sank. He was no longer as confident as before. In the past, he tried to convince the treefather to become his dao protector but was rejected.

Today, he calculated all the different possible outcomes, but he didn't expect the treefather to come to Bi'an City. No one would have thought of such a thing.

"Allpine Treefather, don't be so contemptuous with your words!" Another cold voice emerged as a huge coffin was being lifted by Heavenly Kings into the battlefield.

It stopped before Ye Qingcheng. When it was opened, the rays of Blood Era Stones illuminated the entire battlefield as an old man climbed out.

He was wearing a royal robe and sat high in the clouds. Although his blood energy had withered, a single glance was enough to tell that he resembled an emperor of myriad realms, as if he was the master of this world.

"Who is this?!" Many people palpitated at the sight of this old man adorned with the royal robe. It seemed as if he was born to be

king. His aura had no need for posturing since it was so natural.

“I, I know who he is. Others call him the Imperial Grandchild.” A Stone King from the Stone Realm eventually recognized him and exclaimed: “Immortal Emperor Shi Feng’s grandson!”

“Immortal Emperor Shi Feng’s grandson!” Anyone would feel their scalp tingling after hearing this. An emperor’s grandson! This was enough to prove his noble identity. It was beyond description; he was born to be a matchless king!

“Imperial Grandchild.” The Allpine Treefather only smiled when faced with such a character. He had seen Immortal Emperors before, and not just one, so a grandson of an emperor wasn’t much to him.

He smilingly said: “You shouldn’t have climbed up here. If you didn’t do so, you could have at least lived for a little longer. Since you’re already here, I’m afraid you won’t be able to return this time.”

Who would dare to look down on an emperor’s descendant? However, the Allpine Treefather paid him no heed. He was determined to cause a storm after leaving Allpine Mountain this generation. It would be a golden age without any dullness.

“Allpine Treefather, everyone respects you and calls you a demon forefather.” The Imperial Grandchild slowly spoke: “However, if you want to take control of the beastworld by going against the rest of the world by yourself, then you are simply being

overconfident. You think you can fight everyone here? There are more Godkings in the Stone Medicine World than just you. Although you are strong, you are not necessarily a match for a Godking from an imperial lineage.”

“The beastworld?” The treefather looked at the grandchild and smiled: “What a waste of you being Immortal Emperor Shi Feng’s grandchild. Your sight stopped on mere treasures. I didn’t come here for the beastworld! It is because all of you shouldn’t have attacked Young Noble Li’s people. I am his dao protector, so if you move against his people, it is the same as opposing me!”

The Imperial Grandchild’s eyes turned cold as he slowly asked: “Young Noble Li? That Li Qiye?”

The treefather smiled: “That’s right, just scam from the beastworld and I won’t attack. The same goes for you!” The treefather shifted his gaze towards Ye Qingcheng.

Ye Qingcheng was usually handsome and carefree, but his expression was quite unsightly at this moment. The treefather denied his request and actually became Li Qiye’s dao protector instead.

Many people were surprised as well after hearing his words. Although there had been rumors long ago about Li Qiye having close ties with the treefather, he neither confirmed nor denied these claims. Moreover, Li Qiye had been in many crises and the treefather had never showed up before. Right when everyone was about to forget about it, the treefather personally confirmed himself being Li Qiye’s dao protector. How could people not be

surprised?

Moreover, Li Qiye also had a connection to the Giant Bamboo Country. This simply meant that both the demon forefathers of this world were there for him. With them as his backings, it wasn't hard to be as arrogant as he was.

The Unbreakable Emperor stood up and drily said: "Allpine, you are too conceited. Do you think you are the only Godking?"

The Allpine Treefather looked at him with one eye and replied: "A self-titled Godking like you is unworthy of being in my sight. If you all want a fight, then don't be so reserved. You, you, and you too, all three of you can come together."

The treefather pointed at the Unbreakable Emperor, the Stone-Dragon God Li Fanming, and the Imperial Grandchild. He wanted to fight all three by himself!

Everyone was dumbfounded to hear such words. This was too domineering — fighting against these three alone? Not many people in the entire world would dare to do so.

The three glanced at each other briefly. In a one on one fight, they were definitely not the treefather's match. Being one of the only two demon forefathers in the Stone Medicine World was not an empty title.

The Dragon-Stone God floated to the sky and spoke: "Haha, very

well, then the three of us will have to see your supreme arts.”

In the blink of an eye, the four of them were up high above the masses as all things were illuminated by their divine radiances. Each of their steps resonated with the grand dao. Universal laws surged from the sky like waterfalls, causing the celestials to tremble.

Many people watched this incredible fight with bated breaths. None would have any regrets in life after witnessing this scene.

“Die!” The Imperial Grandchild and the Unbreakable Emperor attacked first. They activated their emperor laws as waves of imperial rays bloomed in their hands like divine swords slashing the heavens. Each of these rays could cut down stars.

The same emperor laws from their hands had a completely different destructive might compared to when Heavenly Kings used them! They could definitely suppress the heavens with their might.

The Stone-Dragon God also let out a long cry. The bronze bell around his neck continued to ring. A dragon flew out from within the bell and unleashed a destructive breath towards the treefather in unison with him.

The three of them could be considered among the most powerful ancestors in the Stone Medicine World. Their combined attack could shatter this world and its deities. Countless laws howled due to their divine aura. Laws even more powerful than these would

not be able to withstand such a force.

The treefather was not in a rush to deal with this combined attack. His hands leisurely formed an imperial seal. The moment his imperial seal was formed, the sky lost its colors. Even the deities prostrated before him. As for the Immortal Emperors' laws, they were overshadowed as well and were subjected to a great suppression.

With a bang, both emperor laws and the huge dragon were instantly stopped. Another loud blast resounded when the Imperial Grandchild and the Unbreakable Emperor's laws shattered. They were blown away from the residual shockwaves. The Stone-Dragon God's huge body was forced to fall from above due to this oppressive seal.

This mudra from the treefather could suppress all emperor laws across the ages and massacre immortals in the higher realm. Not to mention the weaker spectators, all three of his foes felt that they were being suffocated since their laws were all suppressed.

“What technique is this...?” Many people trembled to see even emperor laws being beaten. This art was too terrifying.

“The legendary Emperor Suppression Art!” The monarch, hailing from the citadel, recognized the identity of this technique since it had left a deep impression on them before.

In the past when Empress Hong Tian annihilated the Divine Beast Realm, her Emperor Suppression Art also caused myriad

laws to recede, likewise with emperor laws.

She was an invincible empress across the eons. Some even considered her to be equals with Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng!

“Open!” The Imperial Grandchild shouted. He activated the Heaven’s Will Secret Law from Immortal Emperor Shi Feng. Suddenly, Yin and Yang were reversed. One could no longer tell day and night apart as an Immortal Emperor seemed to have descended to govern the nine worlds.

The Unbreakable Emperor also screamed and used his most powerful emperor law. His life wheel spun as his longevity blood empowered a boundless blood energy like the oceans of myriad domains.

The Dragon-Stone God also uttered a battle cry. He didn’t mind consuming a huge amount of blood energy to turn into a Golden Dragon. His claws ripped the sky apart and sealed the world to attack the treefather together with the Unbreakable Emperor.

“Even Heaven’s Will Secret Laws won’t do!” The treefather’s Godking power also erupted. His blood energy condensed into the form of a True Dragon. He flipped his palm to perform the unchallengeable Emperor Suppression Art.

He had been cultivating this art for several hundred thousand years. Later on, when Li Qiye gave him the complete version, he was like a tiger with wings, his law became countless times more powerful.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” He derived his Emperor Suppression Art to the limit and took on three foes by himself. He easily suppressed the howling laws and dao.

This was absolute suppression! Even the Heaven’s Will Secret Law from the Imperial Grandchild couldn’t gain any ground against the treefather.

“Die!” The Unbreakable Emperor was furious after being blown away by the treefather after just two exchanges. He finally activated his Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique and attacked with other emperor laws.

The treefather raised both his hands and separated space-time to create a gap between him and the Unbreakable Emperor. At the same time, he attacked with his Emperor Suppression Art once more.

“Boom!” Both the Imperial Grandchild and the Stone-Dragon God were blown flying while spraying blood.

In just three moves, both of them were tattered and bloodied. This scene shocked everyone.

“This, this is too domineering, can anyone actually go up against him?” Many people shivered when they saw the treefather’s might.

“Activate!” Both the Imperial Grandchild and the Unbreakable Emperor no longer hid anything. They both summoned their imperial weapons. In an instant, stately imperial auras burst towards the treefather!

Chapter 886: Ye Qingcheng's Plot

The treefather lunged into the sky with one hand forming the imperial seal while his other hand turned into a sword. This sword cut down the other imperial laws while fighting against two imperial weapons. Each attack from this battle blinded the world and shattered the sky.

In this amazing battle, the once-famous Stone-Dragon King suddenly became the weakest link. The main force on this side was the Unbreakable Emperor and the Imperial Grandchild. As these two took the treefather head on, the Stone-Dragon King would occasionally try to ambush him.

Despite their onslaught with imperial weapons and the secret law, they didn't seem to be able to take care of the treefather in a short period of time. However, at the very least, they were able to even out the playing field. The treefather could no longer blow them away like earlier.

With the Emperor Suppression Art and his agile hands, raising his palm could destroy myriad realms while lowering it could destroy the heavens. He was able to hold his own against the combined effort of the three.

“He, he is way too strong.” Even an ancestor from a great power fell to the ground at this scene.

Fighting against three ancestors with his bare hands even against a secret law and imperial weapons... The Emperor Suppression Art

was too strong. The treefather remained standing in such a dominating fashion.

“If the treefather had an imperial weapon, would he be able to challenge Immortal Emperors?!” A matchless existence saw this scene and felt a chill inside. The treefather was strong to the point where he could instill fear in everyone.

“Allpine Treefather, this is one of the two great demon forefathers of our world!” Someone couldn’t help but murmur at this time.

In just a moment, the name Allpine Treefather became an unsurpassable existence in everyone’s minds. It was as if he was a gigantic mountain that no one could climb.

Prior to this, everyone knew that the Allpine Treefather had lived for a very long time and met many Immortal Emperors. However, the world rarely saw him take action. But today, his offensive methods made myriad worlds tremble in fear.

“Boom!” A dragon roar resounded in the sky. An invincible true dragon soared up high and slammed down with its head, destroying all things in its path. Its overbearing imperial aura swept across all enemies in this world.

Mei Aoxue had used his longevity blood to empower the Jade

Dragon Whip to unleash an unstoppable attack against the thirty-six Royal Ancestors. Weapons shattered one after another as the thirty-six ancestors were blown away. A few of them were even killed on the spot, rendered into a bloody mist.

“Is that a Heavenly Annihilation?” Everyone exclaimed after seeing Mei Aoxue’s terrifying attack. A Virtuous Paragon with an imperial weapon on the other side still couldn’t stop him and was drenched in blood as well.

“Almost, almost a Heavenly Annihilation. The descendant of the Jianlong Clan is unbelievable, to almost be able to unleash a Heavenly Annihilation!”

Anyone would be creeped out after seeing him almost being able to use a Heavenly Annihilation with his Jade Dragon Whip!

Not just anyone could unleash such a blow, even if they had an imperial true treasure. Even a Virtuous Paragon wouldn’t necessarily be able to. To a large extent, one would need the recognition of the weapon on top of having supreme talents before being able to accomplish such a feat.

“Break for me!” Mei Aonan was raging at this time as well. Her eleven palaces floated to the sky as she erupted into a terrifying state. Her palaces turned into a kingdom and trapped three Virtuous Paragons inside.

“Pluff! Pluff! Bang!” Even if these three were stronger, they would still have had to withstand the suppression inside her

kingdom. In a split second, Mei Aonan killed two of them with her shield and decapitated the last one with her sword.

Without an imperial weapon or emperor law, Mei Aonan slew Ye Qingcheng's three paragon avatars.

Ye Qingcheng was also alarmed because he couldn't recover quickly after his One Dao Forming Three Paragons art was destroyed. The destruction of his avatars also seriously injured him!

"Your turn..." With a valiant pose, Mei Aonan pointed her sword at Ye Qingcheng while looking down on the world!

Ye Qingcheng stood there and smiled in a carefree manner before answering: "Is that so? Daoist Mei, you are too confident. It is time for me to end all of this." Having said that, a boundless light rushed out from his body. His grand dao carried ceaseless dao runes with him as the center. These runes quickly spread out across the battlefield.

"Zzzz—" After accepting the resonance from Ye Qingcheng's grand dao, countless universal laws inside Bi'an City also rushed to the sky and into the battlefield in an instant.

These laws and dao runes inside the battlefield quickly turned into a supreme chapter. The battlefield illuminated the entire city as if it was imprinted inside.

“Seal!” Ye Qingcheng shouted and formed a supreme mudra with both hands.

“Boom!” A huge seal appeared in the middle of the battlefield.

Once this seal appeared, all the experts from the Beastmaster Citadel and Jian Clan were affected, no matter if it was the Dragon-Tiger Monarch, Old Eight, Mei Aonan, or Jian Wushuang... Even the treefather who was powerful to the extent of being invincible was greatly affected.

All of them felt a powerful suppression in the form of mighty chains coiling around their bodies. They became much slower and weaker. In the blink of an eye, screams resounded as many of the experts on this side were instantly cut down by the enemies.

“Die!” Mei Aonan uttered a battle cry. Her world-shattering shield and star-slashing sword attacked at the same time, aiming straight for Ye Qingcheng’s head.

“Buzz!” However, a huge seal appeared before Ye Qingcheng and instantly stopped her attack.

“Give me a hand, use all of your blood energy to maintain this seal!” Ye Qingcheng screamed a command to all the experts from the ravine, the sea sect, and the eighteen powers.

After hearing this order, the experts’ blood energy rushed into the seal above the battlefield without any hesitation.

“Rumble!” The heaven and earth began to spin. After receiving a huge amount of blood energy, Ye Qingcheng instantly communicated with Bi’an City. It seemed that the city was awakening and its endless power poured into the battlefield to strengthen the seal to an indescribable level.

“Pop!” Many experts at this time couldn’t bear such a powerful suppression and dropped straight down to the ground.

“We have to work together!” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch immediately realized that they must work together after seeing the seal receiving an influx of blood energy on the other side.

In just a second, the blood energy from all the experts on his side also condensed to stop the suppression of the invincible seal.

At the same time, the Alpine Treefather in the sky was greatly affected. This powerful seal was strong not because of the people from the ravine or Ye Qingcheng, but because it had the support of the entire Bi’an City!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Right when the treefather was weakened, the Unbreakable Emperor and his allies crazily bombarded him. In just a moment, even the treefather was in a bad spot and could only defend himself.

“Evacuate a group first!” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch commanded. Their combined effort was able to weaken the power of the seal.

Those with weaker cultivations from the citadel, the Jian Clan, and the Imperial Edge retreated from the ancient battlefield. If they lingered any longer, they would eventually be locked completely and be at the mercy of others.

“Ah!” However, the moment these disciples left the battlefield, they were instantly killed as their blood splashed everywhere.

A group of golems from the city was standing right outside. The moment anyone left the battlefield, these golems would start killing. Moreover, the amount of golems continued to increase, as if they were about to surround the entire city.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The suppression from the seal became more powerful. Even the Dragon-Tiger Monarch’s group couldn’t move at this moment. They had lost their best chance to escape.

There was still a chance if they chose to run away in the beginning. However, elders like them couldn’t flee ahead of time and abandon their disciples.

“Do we invite our ancestors now?” The Beastmaster Citadel’s group couldn’t handle this suppressive force any longer. One elder quietly asked the monarch, but the monarch remained quiet and couldn’t send the order right away.

“It’s time to end all of this.” Ye Qingcheng looked at the treefather in the sky and noticed that he couldn’t break this suppressive force in a short period of time, so he slowly uttered: “I

am the master of Bi'an City, the one with complete control! You all underestimated me and thought that I could only open the battlefield. Hah, I can communicate with the entire city, its strength is my strength! No, even the entire beastworld is within my grasp!"

A rare gloating look could be found on his face in contrast to his usual cool demeanor. He had planned for this to happen for a very long time. Prior to this, he was able to communicate with the city's grand dao to resonate with his own, allowing him to control the entire city's power!

When the battlefield was opened, although he didn't enter the battle, he continued to derive these universal laws to move the city's power in order to create an extremely powerful seal. He intended to capture all of his enemies in one fell swoop by sealing them inside.

Once the Dragon-Tiger Monarch's group was sealed, he would have the final say.

Chapter 887: I Am The Law

Ye Qingcheng's plan was even grander. As long as he could seal the Dragon-Tiger Monarch's group and capture all of them alive, he would have the biggest bargaining chip! This would allow him to negotiate with existences like the Beastmaster Citadel and the Jian Clan!

Many cultivators outside of the battlefield were terrified by this scene. They stealthily left the city since they were very wary of Ye Qingcheng. This frightening man had planned everything from the start.

The Dragon-Tiger Monarch's group had ugly expressions as well. They had to admit that they were underestimating Ye Qingcheng. How could they have expected him to be in control of the entire city? Even the Divine Beast Realm of the past couldn't accomplish such a thing. Moreover, he didn't have the immortal rod with him.

Certain of victory, Ye Qingcheng stared at the group and smiled: "We can commence our negotiations for peace. However, there are naturally conditions in a peace talk. All of you must leave the beastworld and your lineages must vow to never oppose me. Additionally, in order to resolve the feud between the Jian Clan and the Golden Crow Tribe, Miss Jian must marry the tribe's second prince... As for Miss Long..."

His eyes fell on Long Jingxian: "I am willing to become dao companions with Miss Long. I trust that you and I will become the pride of the Beastmaster Citadel..."

“You think too highly of yourself. You’re only a clown.” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch sneered.

This time, Ye Qingcheng wasn’t angry at all. He replied: “Dragon-Tiger Monarch, you don’t have anything to allow you to be arrogant right now. Your lives are in my hands. Plus, my hands have much more than just this. It is not wise for you or your Beastmaster Citadel to oppose me.”

Mei Aonan snorted and screamed: “Such a big tone, do you really think you can control Bi’an City?”

“Buzz!” With her cry, a ray of light suddenly emerged as if a gigantic hand was opening up a new power above the battlefield.

A voice came from above: “Stand down!” This voice belonged to Mei Aonan’s master, that one golem.

The moment he gave the command, the golems surrounding the ancient battlefield hesitated for a moment; they were clearly affected by his voice. Even the seal of the battlefield fluctuated for a brief moment.

Ye Qingcheng was startled at this sudden and unexpected development.

“You have been banished so your command is null. Rules are rules; he is one of the candidates, you do not have the authority to break this rule. Moreover, if you take one step inside Bi’an City, be

prepared for imprisonment!” A different voice emerged from the master mansion.

After the second voice came out, the seal stopped being affected and the hesitating golems once again surrounded the battlefield.

There was no response from Mei Aonan’s master as if he was contemplating a thing or two.

Ye Qingcheng wasn’t happy. These things were outside of his expectations. He didn’t predict that someone else could interfere with his control over Bi’an City. Moreover, he didn’t imagine that there was a living being inside the master mansion!

“This is...” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch heard the voice from the master mansion and thought of a legend. He became shocked and murmured: “But, that’s impossible!”

Ye Qingcheng calmed down and took a deep breath. He thunderously commanded the experts from the ravine, the sea sect, and the eighteen powers: “What are we waiting for? Don’t hold back and seal all of them now! Victory is ours!”

Having said that, his life wheel emerged, causing his blood energy to explode. He mustered all of his might to urge Bi’an City to use its power to seal his enemies. The remaining experts on his side all cried out and poured their energy into the seal. In just a moment, the seal became even more radiant.

“Buzz—” Many people couldn’t withstand the strengthening of this suppression. The treefather was being affected the most. Right at this second, the Unbreakable Emperor and the other two didn’t mind burning their longevity blood to unleash powerful attacks with their imperial weapons.

“Allpine, you’re dead for sure this time!” The Unbreakable Emperor crazily howled. With the crystal physique for protection, he had no fear and continued to wildly attack the Allpine Treefather with his imperial weapon. If the treefather didn’t have the peerless Emperor Suppression Art, he would have died long ago.

The treefather’s biggest weakness was not having his own imperial weapon. Although his current weapon was very powerful, there was still a big gap between it and an imperial weapon.

“Rummmmblllllee—” Suddenly, the gates to the master mansion opened and a supreme woman came from inside. It was Ming Yexue.

The myriad dao hummed in resonance the moment she stepped out. Different laws emerged around her body along with various phenomena before her dao runes engulfed the city.

“Bi’an, return.” Ming Yexue began to chant a mantra to seize control of the city. All of the Bi’an phenomena appeared behind her.

The golems suddenly retreated after the mantra rang out while

Ye Qingcheng's control grew weaker.

He was aghast. He didn't expect for her to be able to control the city in such an easy manner. He spent many days to communicate with the city's grand dao, but Ming Yexue was able to do so right after her appearance.

With an astounded expression, he shouted at the Stone-Dragon God: "Kill her!"

The Stone-Dragon God uttered a long cry and let go of the disadvantaged treefather to lunge towards Ming Yexue.

A giant dragon came down, leaving destruction in its wake. It should be able to kill all juniors. Not to mention Heavenly Kings, even ordinary paragons would be murdered by it in an instant.

Ming Yexue's expression changed. She had to go let go of controlling the city to take out her imperial weapon.

"Boom!" She was able to block the first attack.

However, she was being held back by him, so Ye Qingcheng was able to wrestle back control of the city. He was both angry and scared since he didn't expect that her mastery over the city was even more powerful than his own!

He coldly uttered: "Lady Ming, you shouldn't oppose me. If you and I were to join hands and become dao companions, we would be

unstoppable in this world!”

Ming Yexue ignored him and continued to attack the Stone-Dragon God with her imperial weapon. Alas, this god was an existence who competed against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong for the Heaven’s Will. It was not such an easy matter for her to defeat him.

“Everything ends now...” Ye Qingcheng cried out. He poured all of his blood energy into the seal to imprison everyone.

“What is this about candidates and rules? All rules, break for me!” A lazy voice resounded at this time: “Right now, I am the ruler, I am the lord of Bi’an City!”

With a buzzing sound, all the universal laws from the city quickly sank into the ground. Its power returned to the source and all the golems retreated like the tide.

Without the support of Bi’an City, the seal inside the battlefield quickly shattered.

Such a development left the alliance in shambles. They quickly retreated to avoid any further unforeseen circumstances.

After the smoke dissipated, Li Qiye entered Bi’an City and then the battlefield. He stood there inconspicuously, but the entire city was in his hands, for he was its ruler.

The cultivators watching outside were in disbelief as they exclaimed: “How, how can this be possible?!”

“How...” Ye Qingcheng shrieked. There was suddenly a void while the seal broke. His control over Bi’an City was ripped away.

Everything was in the palm of his hand, so who would have thought that Li Qiye’s sentence could strip it all away? He couldn’t believe such a thing.

Li Qiye stood in the sky and stared at him nonchalantly: “You shouldn’t have opposed me or come here. I am the ruler and lord of this place!”

Ye Qingcheng was furious and fearful at this moment. He had always viewed Li Qiye as a great rival, but Li Qiye’s capabilities far exceeded his imagination.

“Scram!” The treefather shouted with a seal that suppressed the myriad dao completely. With a loud blast, even the Imperial Grandchild who was protected by his weapon was immediately blown away while vomiting blood.

Li Qiye glanced over the battlefield and said: “Treefather, leave everything to me. I’ll take care of them.”

The treefather looked at the Unbreakable Emperor protected by the Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique then turned back to stand to the side.

Li Qiye glared at the remaining enemies and slowly uttered: “Kneel and surrender then cripple your own cultivations. If you do so, I shall spare your sects from a massacre!”

“Hahaha, such a big tone. You alone dare to say these words, little beast? I will chop off your dog head and get revenge for my descendant!” Taiyang Wang howled at Li Qiye.

“Junior, I’ll have your head right now!” However, before Taiyang Wang could attack, the Unbreakable Emperor couldn’t handle Li Qiye’s arrogant tone and aimed straight at him with his imperial weapon.

“Zzz—” A clear radiance emerged from Li Qiye’s body right when the emperor attacked. Even the impact of his imperial weapon couldn’t harm Li Qiye in the slightest.

“Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique...” Even the emperor staggered back in dumbfoundedness after seeing this clear light.

Everyone stared at Li Qiye in amazement. Even Ye Qingcheng cried out in shock while looking at Li Qiye’s physique. He had always wanted this physique from the sea sect, but he had not been successful. And now, this physique appeared on Li Qiye.

“You! You! How can you cultivate my sea sect’s crystal physique?!” The emperor was in disbelief because their secret law was never released to outsiders!

“Unbreakable, a cowardly nobody like yourself dares to come out now? Are you not afraid that I will destroy your sea sect?” Li Qiye stared at the emperor insipidly.

“Little animal, even if you have the crystal physique, you still won’t escape death today!” The Imperial Grandchild solemnly said: “Brother Unbreakable, we’ll behead this little animal together!”

The Imperial Grandchild immediately knew that Ye Qingcheng had met a terrifying enemy the moment Li Qiye appeared. There was no chance for Ye Qingcheng to become emperor if they didn’t destroy Li Qiye!

“Yes, all of us together with an ultimate attack. It will definitely be able to defeat Li Qiye!” Ye Qingcheng also shouted the order and encouraged the entire alliance.

“Kill him!” In the blink of an eye, the Unbreakable Emperor, the Imperial Grandchild, and even Taiyang Wang all came attacking. Even the Stone-Dragon God ignored Ming Yexue to go straight for Li Qiye.

In their eyes, they had no hope of winning if they didn’t destroy Li Qiye!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” All kinds of attacks fell on Li Qiye’s body, but they were all nullified. Emperor laws and imperial weapons were all ignored!

As for the group of Mei Aonan, they were forgotten on the sidelines and became spectators. The group could only foolishly watch this scene of experts bombarding Li Qiye.

“Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique!” Even the treefather commented with a tinge of emotion while watching.

Even when he fought the Unbreakable Emperor just now, he couldn’t break the crystal physique and had to maintain his distance the entire time.

Chapter 888: Heavenly Annihilation

Many weapons crazily unleashed a barrage of attacks on Li Qiye. An ordinary Godking wouldn't be able to handle this kind of onslaught. However, the crystal physique was completely untouched. No laws and weapons were able to hurt Li Qiye.

Eventually, the Unbreakable Emperor was the first to stop while the others quickly followed suit. The emperor was considered the person who knew the physique the best besides Immortal Emperor Jing Yu. He understood very well that nothing could harm the crystal physique outside of the suppression of an Immortal Emperor. The only other option was to expel or maintain a gap with the user.

However, even expulsion and suppression couldn't kill the user until the crystal physique went beyond its time limit.

In the beginning, the emperor had an optimistic mindset and hoped that Li Qiye only knew the elementary basics. However, after attempting to break through with attacks, he knew that Li Qiye had cultivated the complete version and grasped its essence!

“Heaven's Will Crystal Physique...” Li Qiye sighed with emotion: “Truly worthy of being a secret law comparable to the Indestructible Diamond Physique.”

Fear, anger, envy... all kinds of emotions could be found on the faces of the onlookers right now, including even Li Qiye's enemies. Countless people wanted the crystal physique from the sea sect,

but none had been successful. Very few within the sect itself had the qualifications to learn it.

The Unbreakable Emperor furiously shouted with sparks in his eyes: “Little animal, where did you get the crystal physique from?!”

Outside of himself, no more than three people had the crystal physique manual in his sect. Moreover, the manual itself was hidden in an unknown location that couldn’t be opened by anyone. However, Li Qiye was using it right now — this was truly unbelievable!

Ye Qingcheng was more jealous than anyone. He had dreamed about this physique as he was an unparalleled divine stone. If he had this physique, then he was completely confident that he would be able to cultivate it to the highest level and might even be able to reach the level of Immortal Emperor Jing Yu of the past!

He spent a tremendous amount of effort to please Young Noble Pei Yu back then, but he was ultimately unsuccessful. Now, not only did Li Qiye have it, he had also successfully cultivated it. Ye Qingcheng knew very well that this physique meant that its user could reach an unbeatable state!

Li Qiye glanced at the group and smilingly said: “All of you must be tired, it’s my turn now!”

The Unbreakable Emperor snorted: “So what if you’re going to attack, you are just an ant!” The emperor didn’t care for a junior

like him! He also had the crystal physique that would last for nine days and nine nights! No one would be able to kill him.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye chuckled. With that, one fate palace opened and the World Seal flew out from within. This was his true fate weapon.

“Boom!” The World Seal lit up and instantly turned into a bamboo basket that slowly opened.

“Impossible!” The Scorpion God who had been saving his strength was aghast at the sight of this basket. He didn’t have the leisure to care for anything else and instantly teleported to escape. Others were still lost, not know what was going on.

“Bang!” An endless imperial aura came crashing down. In the blink of an eye, this basket seemed to be sucking in the nine heavens as well as the immortal realms.

“Run!” Even powerful existences like the Imperial Grandchild, the Stone-Dragon God, and the Unbreakable Emperor knew that a disaster was about to befall them.

However, no one was able to escape. The moment the basket opened, it sucked everyone in from the outside, including the Unbreakable Emperor, the Stone-Dragon God, the Imperial Grandchild as well as the troops of the ravine, the sea sect, and the eighteen powers. More than ten thousand experts were trapped within.

Ye Qingcheng was the only one who remained untouched. In fact, he couldn't have escaped either, it was just that Li Qiye didn't want to seal him! The only escapee was the Scorpion God who managed to run at the perfect time before the Heavenly Annihilation was unleashed!

“Was that, was that a Heavenly Annihilation?” Many cultivators prostrated on the ground from the pressure of the imperial aura that leaked outside of the battlefield.

“Heavenly Annihilation!” Even Mei Aonan was astonished as she murmured: “This is the Heavenly Annihilation of the Alchemy Kingdom's Dragon Subduing Basket... Immortal Plucking!”

Having said that, she couldn't help but look over at Ming Yexue.

Ming Yexue only stood there calmly with her transcendent aura as if she had expected all of this.

“So powerful. Legend states that when Immortal Emperor Yao Zu personally unleashed an Immortal Plucking Annihilation from this basket, he could even capture an immortal alive and do as he pleased!” The Allpine Treefather emotionally commented as well.

“Just what is that treasure?” Even Long Jingxian was astonished to see the bamboo basket floating above Li Qiye's head. Without a doubt, that item was not the actual Dragon Subduing Basket!

The world didn't know that Li Qiye's World Seal was the greatest

destiny stone in this world, unique across all eons! After it automatically refined itself into the World Seal, it was able to replicate anything.

Whether it was mountains and rivers, birds and beasts, or even invincible techniques, the World Seal was able to copy them all!

This applied to Heavenly Annihilations as well. However, this process was very difficult and required a high level of finesse. This was the reason why Li Qiye made the repenting God-Monarchs back at the Alchemy Kingdom participate.

They worked together to unleash Heavenly Annihilations from their emperor's true treasures. Li Qiye then spent a lot of effort to imprint these attacks into his seal.

The replicated annihilations were weaker than the real versions. However, an annihilation was still an annihilation after all. Just because it was a bit weaker didn't mean that it couldn't massacre powerful existences!

There was also an advantage to his personal versions despite being weaker in power. His World Seal could unleash them practically on end.

Cultivators were able to use their true fate weapons with very little consumption of blood energy! Conversely, using an Immortal Emperor True Treasure was extremely exhaustive.

Even a Godking couldn't unleash a second Heavenly Annihilation right away. They would need time to recharge.

However, Li Qiye's World Seal could use them one after another without any need for rest!

"Heavenly Annihilation, Immortal Plucking!" Many people dropped down to the ground, flat on their rears after seeing the bamboo basket above his head. Even existences more powerful than the ones present wouldn't be able to escape from this type of annihilation; they would definitely be captured alive.

"Worthy of being the tyrant across the eons." The Dragon-Tiger Monarch paled in veneration. He was the only one who could hear his own murmurs.

Li Qiye recalled the bamboo basket floating above the battlefield as well as his crystal physique. He stared at the unsettled Ye Qingcheng and spoke: "Do you know why I didn't capture you? It is to give you a chance. Since you challenged me, so be it, here is your chance!"

Ye Qingcheng was still a genius after all. He took a deep breath and gravely said: "Good, I shall fight you. Do you dare to fight bare handed?!"

He understood very clearly that with regards to weapons, he was absolutely not a match for Li Qiye, so he relied on a direct physical confrontation!

“A bare-handed battle?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh: “Why do people keep thinking that they can actually fight me bare handed? Fine, since you have the confidence to do so, I’ll entertain you!”

Everyone eagerly waited for the upcoming fight with bated breaths. Ye Qingcheng had the title of number one, but Li Qiye the Fierce had far exceeded his fame. Everyone understood that if this was a fight with weapons, Li Qiye’s Heavenly Annihilation would instantly destroy Ye Qingcheng.

An unarmed battle made this worth watching. Ye Qingcheng had swept through the younger generation before without any weapons. It was known that he was adept at unarmed combat, so everyone wanted to see if he could fight Li Qiye given the current circumstances.

Among the crowd, only Jian Wushuang sneered with disdain. She was the only one who understood that one should never fight against Li Qiye in an unarmed battle!

“Buzz!” Various phenomena appeared one after another around Ye Qingcheng. Ancient paragons appeared, including Godkings and timeworn demons... There were also images of suns rising to the sky while true dragons dove down into their marshes as myriad realms bloomed...

He didn’t hold anything back at this time. His life wheel appeared with his surging longevity blood. Moreover, his longevity blood was being burnt.

A God-Monarch's aura erupted from his entire body as if he had climbed up to this level!

“So frightening. The blessings of the wise sages and the burning of his longevity blood are allowing him to exert the power of a God-Monarch!” Many people were startled to see his current level.

He was the ultimate gem blessed for generations by the paragons of the Stony Edge Kingdom. Even Immortal Emperor Shi Feng had blessed him before. Moreover, he accepted the blood energy from its citizens for ages. This gave him the best conditions, conditions that no other could even dream of!

Burning one's own longevity blood was taboo to cultivators, but Ye Qingcheng paid this no mind. In his eyes, Li Qiye was his most terrifying foe. If he didn't grasp this chance, there wouldn't be another!

“Boom!” Ye Qingcheng attacked. One palm accompanied by his majestic grand dao went straight for Li Qiye. It seemed that there was an Immortal Emperor strengthening this palm strike. It didn't only have the early outlines of an emperor's attack, it also had the power of protection from saints!

“Saint-guard Emperor Palm!” Ye Qingcheng chanted an empowering mantra, allowing his palm to exude its greatest might. The world shook in submission!

Not to mention Heavenly Kings, even Virtuous Paragons

wouldn't necessarily be able to withstand this palm. The grand dao power continued to rise as if this palm was endless; the power of this attack would continue until the world moldered.

Chapter 889: One Fist Shattering Ye Qingcheng

This was Ye Qingcheng's dao, the most powerful palm attack he had created. He once said that after becoming an emperor, this technique would definitely sweep through the nine worlds!

"It is a heavenly dao..." Even the Dragon-Tiger Monarch, a genius from the previous generation, was moved by this palm strike. Ye Qingcheng had embarked on his own heavenly dao. Such talent was quite astonishing.

Li Qiye blinked once as Ye Qingcheng's invincible palm quickly approached him. "Boom!" Thirteen palaces instantly soared to the sky. Li Qiye lunged forward and unleashed a fist of his own.

This formless fist carried no transformations. The thirteen palaces lit up as the vessel of life floated inside. The high heavens above and nine hells below along with their boundless laws across myriad ages were all sealed inside this one fist. The high heavens quivered in the face of this unbeatable fist!

Countless people were instantly suppressed the moment this fist appeared. They felt their own dao howl, for they had lost their strength. Before they knew it, they felt an eternal existence instill fear in their hearts!

"Heaven Suppression Fist!" Jian Wushuang called out its name and still paled despite already having seen this fist before. It had left an inerasable mark despite having seen it just once. The

strongest punch across all the eons could at best only be this terrifying!

“Bang!” Ye Qingcheng’s Saint-guard Emperor Palm was instantly shattered against this fist. The majority of his phenomena and the heavenly dao were also destroyed.

His flesh splashed everywhere due to this attack. He couldn’t even scream. “Splash!” Eventually, his blood stained the battlefield. The remnants of his body slammed into the upper region of the ancient battlefield!

The Heaven Suppression Fist didn’t only destroy Ye Qingcheng’s phenomena and his palm technique, it also pulverized his body!

His body shattered into countless pieces with mangled bits flying everywhere. However, Ye Qingcheng didn’t die from this attack. His true fate inside his fleshy pulp emerged. Of course, it had dimmed due to his grave injuries!

“The strongest punch across all the eons...” The aghast Dragon-Tiger Monarch murmured after seeing the Heaven Suppression Fist.

“Impossible...” The confident Mei Aonan also retreated three thumping steps back after seeing the thirteen palaces floating above Li Qiye. She didn’t dare to believe her own eyes.

Her eleven palaces was already a miracle across the ages. Because

of this, she was able to look down on someone with the title of number one like Ye Qingcheng. However, Li Qiye had thirteen palaces right now. This type of existence suffocated her completely!

“How can this be...” All were shaken to see the thirteen palaces. They had never heard of such a thing before, this sight was beyond their acceptance!

Ye Qingcheng’s true fate slowly floated up from the pool of blood. Even though he survived, he was still frightened while looking at Li Qiye. He was proud his whole life, but Li Qiye had shattered this pride into a million pieces, scattering it all over the ground!

“I’m thinking about whether or not to end you after your repeated transgressions and schemes against me.” Li Qiye looked at Ye Qingcheng’s broken body and slowly uttered: “You are not very smart. A Luminous Mirrorstone can illuminate the past and present, yet you never used it to look at your own reflection. I gave you everything, yet you dared to disrespect me, how deplorable.”

“What are you talking about!” Ye Qingcheng was confused since he wasn’t clear on the meaning of what Li Qiye had just said.

“How sad, what a waste of a Luminous Mirrorstone! Your bright heart was blinded by your own arrogance.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “Immortal Emperor Bi Shi was much wiser than you in this regard.”

Ye Qingcheng was both afraid and full of speculations. These words sent his mind into utter chaos. Although he was not privy to the details, he knew that Li Qiye was talking about his origin!

Out of all the people here, only Ming Yexue understood a bit. She tilted her head to recall a few scenes from a distant era. Images appeared in her mind as if it had all happened yesterday. There was a Dark Crow that had turned into a young man, carrying a small pebble across the nine worlds...

Despite being the defining stone of the kingdom, Ye Qingcheng actually didn't know everything about his origin. He only faintly sensed a thing or two.

He didn't know that in that distant era, Li Qiye had entered the painting inside the master mansion. In that place, he shook the heaven and earth. Eventually, three divine stones fell from inside.

The moment these three stones fell down, they wanted to fly away. Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, instantly grabbed the seemingly smartest stone right away! The other two successfully escaped from Bi'an City and rushed out of the beastworld!

One of them was taken by the Alchemy Kingdom. Later on, Immortal Emperor Shi Feng obtained the other one.

The Alchemy Kingdom eventually groomed the first one into Immortal Emperor Bi Shi. As for the other stone, it eventually became the Stony Edge Kingdom's defining stone, the present Ye Qingcheng.

As for the Dark Crow's stone, he continued to bring it along with him. He used the best worldly energy and immortal spring water available to cultivate it. He was aiming to turn it into the most peerless being in all of eternity!

Later on, a quarrel broke out between him and Empress Hong Tian, prompting his decision to hibernate for a long time. At this time, the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor came with a request. His kingdom was willing to use the entire country's power as well as the best spirit medicines and energy from the Alchemy Vein to cultivate this divine stone!

The Dark Crow accepted the emperor's sincere request due to Li Qiye's trust in him.

The emperor stayed true to his word. At the very least, this was something Li Qiye truly liked about the emperor; he had never forgotten the promise of the past!

"You should know that as a Luminous Mirrorstone, your origin isn't to let you become a powerful existence. The reason for your being is not to reach invincibility but to contribute to the beastworld. Unfortunately, you never realized this." Li Qiye stared at the startled Ye Qingcheng and shook his head.

He slowly walked closer towards Ye Qingcheng and said: "Time for this to end. There is no turning back after one wrong step!"

Ye Qingcheng was aghast. He retreated and screamed: "Senior,

don't forget our deal!"

With that, a shadow descended from the sky, landing in front of Ye Qingcheng to protect him. He emitted a terrifying aura that flooded the scene. Each strand of his energy brushed by the people present.

Everyone gasped after seeing this person. This was a demon that couldn't be more decrepit. It had an ox's head and a human's body with three legs.

What was even more frightening was that he emitted a thick aura of a Godking. Each of his strands of energy was as vast as a waterfall — capable of collapsing the heavens.

"A Godking!" Even the treefather became serious as he stared intensely at this old man.

"So it is a remnant of the Divine Beast Realm!" Li Qiye smirked after taking a glance at the monster-like old man.

The old man was surprised to find Li Qiye being able to recognize him. He let out an ominous laugh: "Youths nowadays are quite unfathomable. After millions of years, someone still recognizes these old bones."

"Someone from the Divine Beast Realm?" Many people jolted in fear after hearing this. The Divine Beast Realm had reigned over the Stone Medicine World for several generations. After its

destruction, its disciples had never appeared in this world again. But now, an old man from this sect appeared out of nowhere, and he was a Godking at that! How could people not gasp in astonishment?

The knowledgeable Dragon-Tiger Monarch murmured: “This was once an ancestor of the beast realm...”

“It is already nice enough that a bunch of remnants like you get to hide in the Divine Valley where even birds don’t want to shit. At the very least, no one is hunting you down. But now, you old bones are crawling out — this is not a good idea.” Li Qiye looked at the old man and smiled.

“This is our Divine Valley’s business, there’s no need for you to worry.” The old man gravely said: “Junior, let’s make a deal. This brat is very important to us so I want to take him away. In return, we shall promise not to interfere with your path in the future!”

To be able to force a Godking to negotiate was incredible. In fact, this Godking was also afraid of Li Qiye. Naturally, anyone would be wary of a Heavenly Annihilation!

“You are mistaken.” Li Qiye said: “If you hellspawns wish to crawl out from the Divine Valley, then I will definitely slay you all. A mud Buddha crossing a river cannot protect even himself, let alone defend other people.”

“Junior, don’t push it. If I take action, you may not be able to hold me here. I will take this kid away.” The old man lowered his

tone.

“Such a big ambition. Your beast realm actually still wants to seize the beastworld again. Ye Qingcheng can communicate with this place, so he does have some use for you. Alas, this is but a pipe dream, you should let go of this thought.” Li Qiye sneered.

“Go!” In an instant, the old man summoned a banner that released unending dragon roars. There was a lively golden dragon embroidered on this flag seemingly about to fly out.

“Coiling Dragon Banner.” Li Qiye’s eyes lit up as he focused his gaze on it right away!

“Die!” The old man spat out a little bit of longevity blood onto the flag. An imperial aura surged in an instant. “AOOO!” A howling golden dragon flew out and directly flew towards Li Qiye.

This golden dragon did not seem like an image, it was more like the real deal! This dragon was absolutely incredible!

“Go!” After doing so, the old man shouted at Ye Qingcheng. He intended to retreat as he didn’t want to fight a long battle against Li Qiye!

Chapter 890: Coiling Dragon Banner

The banner — in the form of a golden dragon — lunged straight at Li Qiye. This seemingly living dragon was armed with an invincible imperial aura that was capable of tearing apart the heaven and earth.

“Seize it!” Li Qiye shouted and opened his bamboo basket, then he aimed it at the golden dragon. The opening of the basket signaled the arrival of a heavenly power; myriad existences prostrated before it. Even a stronger existence would be captured indefinitely!

“Heavenly Annihilation, Immortal Plucking!” Li Qiye unleashed another annihilation, causing many people to quiver. Some directly fell to the ground under its pressure.

“Aoo—” However, this golden dragon seemed to have its own lifeforce; it was full of intelligence and spirit. The moment the basket opened, it seemed to know that danger was swiftly approaching. It roared and instantly broke through the void to escape. The old man who was making way for Ye Qingcheng was shocked to see the dragon run. This was the weapon passed down by their ancestors, yet it ran away without hesitation!

Ye Qingcheng ran out of Bi'an City, but the old man holding the rear still hadn't made it out. “Raaaar!” A beast roar resounded out of nowhere. Amidst all the action, this roar suppressed all living beings. It seemed to come from a prehistoric age, the cry of the king of beasts.

The stone statue of the Bi'an on top of the mansion suddenly came to life. "Pop!" With a huge blast, its four heavy feet came crashing down on the old man.

This ox demon with three legs was a Godking. The moment he saw the Bi'an coming, he let out a shout to derive a supreme emperor law in an attempt to block this attack.

However, the Bi'an cried again. The gates of the master mansion opened and an endless energy flooded out. It was as if there were countless Bi'an inside that were all awakening at once. The stone Bi'an suddenly became the god of all Bi'an and borrowed this vast energy to crush the old man beneath its claws!

Even this Godking with incredible emperor laws was exterminated after being trampled by the Bi'an. All of his dao were destroyed.

"Ah..." No matter how this old man struggled in this short period of time, no matter what kind of unstoppable merit law he used to attack the beast, he was still ultimately torn into pieces by the Bi'an. His bits of flesh spattered everywhere as he eventually died to its might.

A Godking that was alive and well just now was torn into pieces — this shocking scene scared the wits out of everyone present.

Prior to this, they assumed that the Bi'an on top of the master mansion was only a carved statue, a work of art. No one thought that it was a living creature.

But now, this Bi'an thoroughly slew a Godking, causing many people to shiver in fear. This existence was too terrifying! Some broke out in cold sweat while others were secretly praising their own fortune for not messing with this statue earlier. Otherwise, they could have been torn into pieces by it as well.

After making short work of this Godking, the Bi'an stared at everyone as a divine beast would. Its stone eyes actually lit up, causing many people to lose their minds.

It currently resembled a supreme divine beast looking over its territory. Those who were hit by its glance didn't even dare to breathe out loud.

"Return!" Li Qiye shouted. The immortal rod was in his hand already; he was the one controlling this Bi'an.

After hearing his command, the Bi'an jumped back to the roof of the master mansion and reverted into a statue. At the same time, the gates closed once more while the vast energy from before disappeared as well.

After a long time, someone finally calmed down and murmured while looking at the master mansion's closed gates: "Just what is inside...?"

It was the endless energy from the master mansion that allowed the Bi'an to kill a Godking in an instant! This made people curious about the things inside the mansion. Just what was inside that

could make the Bi'an become so terrifying?

However, when the doors were opened, no one dared to use the opportunity to rush inside. Even a Godking was killed, so who would dare to act recklessly? Now, whenever people nervously stared at the Bi'an statue, they felt that its eyes were still fixated on them like before.

Li Qiye put away the immortal rod. Long Jingxian was surprised to see him so calm with no intention of chasing Ye Qingcheng: "Ey, come on, Ye Qingcheng fled already."

Li Qiye smilingly said: "There's no need to rush. A monk can run but a temple can't escape. It won't be difficult to kill him later, so let him live the next couple of days in fear. We'll deal with him after settling some matters here."

Having said that, he opened the bamboo basket and gently shook it. In the blink of an eye, countless bodies fell onto the battlefield, issuing thumping sounds each time a body hit the earth. These were all experts from the alliance that he captured earlier. All of them had been killed, including Taiyang Wang and the Crystallized Sea Prime Saint!

Everyone took a deep breath after seeing these corpses piling into mountains. This was a massacre... annihilating an army with just one move!

"Buzz." The basket opened again as three more fell down. The Stone-Dragon God, the Imperial Grandchild, and the Unbreakable

Emperor were all hanging there while completely immobilized.

However, they were at least alive compared to the others! Nevertheless, their fate was up for others to decide after being struck by Immortal Plucking. Even people more powerful than them couldn't escape this fate.

“This Heavenly Annihilation is extraordinary!” The Alpine Treefather himself was amazed by the Dragon Subduing Basket's power.

The Dragon Subduing Basket was the true fate weapon of the first emperor of the Alchemy Kingdom, Immortal Emperor Yao Zu. The emperor had an alchemy root, thus he was both an Alchemy Emperor and an Immortal Emperor. His true fate weapon was unorthodox since it took the form of a bamboo basket. It was believed to be able to even contain true dragons and phoenixes!

Li Qiye looked at the three hanging there and asked with a smile: “Do you know why I haven't killed you three yet?”

“I am unkillable, you will never break my crystal physique!” The Unbreakable Emperor screamed with indignation.

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely responded: “Oh? Do I need to break your physique? I just need to sit here and wait for your crystal physique to go away. Unless you can use it forever, you are merely a fish on the chopping platter, waiting for me to do as I please!”

The emperor seemed to have a bun stuffed in his throat after hearing this retort; he couldn't find anything to say.

“Do as you please. If you are so capable, then give me a swift death.” The Stone-Dragon God, on the other hand, did not struggle needlessly. He knew that everything was decided the moment he was captured by the Immortal Plucking Annihilation.

“Mmm, at least you are someone that has the courage to face death.” Li Qiye nodded: “Don't worry, I'll execute all of you so that the people in the Stone Medicine World will know the fate of those who oppose me!”

The three had very unsightly expressions. They were unstoppable powerhouses in their respective generations, but they had now been caught alive by a junior!

They were hanging there as Li Qiye wanted to make a lesson out of them in front of the crowd. Meanwhile, Li Qiye was just quietly sitting there in the sky.

When all the experts near Bi'an City saw the three of them, they felt a bit suffocated. The Imperial Grandchild, the Stone-Dragon God, and the Unbreakable Emperor — any of these existences would be able to make the world tremble. But today, they were on display for Li Qiye to show to the world.

As time passed, the Unbreakable Emperor's crystal physique finally disappeared. He couldn't use it again. In fact, outside of Immortal Emperor Jing Yu, no one in the later generations could

use it continuously. In fact, it was only a legend that the emperor himself could use it continuously!

“Very well, it’s time to begin.” Li Qiye came down from the sky and glanced at the group with a smile: “Who will be the executioner?”

Momentarily, the crowd glanced at each other back and forth. Many people were silent. Existences like the treefather wouldn’t do such a thing, so this was left to the juniors. However, the younger generation didn’t have many people who would dare to execute these three. This was the same as inciting a blood feud against the sea sect and the Stony Edge Kingdom!

“Me!” Long Jingxian was the first to jump down. This girl would dare to do anything; she was more than ready as she rubbed her palms together.

The crowd was speechless after seeing this, thinking that this girl was too wild.

“There’s no need for you to do this. Making a girl be an executioner is too much of a waste.” Li Qiye shook his head and rejected her offer.

Long Jingxian snorted and snappily retorted: “Hmph, what’s the big deal, I won’t do it then. I didn’t want to anyway.”

The three prisoners almost vomited blood from anger. They were

all great existences, yet they had to suffer this humiliation!

“Haha, I’ll do it!” Someone else eventually came out. It was the four-eyed basilisk who decided to join the fun.

His sister, Venerable Basilisk, immediately glared at his advance. Decapitating these three before so many people was the same as declaring war against their sects.

However, the four-eyed basilisk mustered newfound courage out of nowhere and purposely ignored his sister.

“Gutsy, I do appreciate courageous people.” Li Qiye looked at the basilisk and nodded with a smile: “Okay, go ahead!”

Chapter 891: Decapitating Godkings

As death approached, the Imperial Grandchild's fear reached new heights and he had to shout: "Li Qiye, if you kill me, my Stony Edge Kingdom will never let this go!"

Although his lifespan was depleted, there would always be hope if he continued to live on instead of dying in this manner!

"The Stony Edge Kingdom?" Li Qiye looked at him and cheerfully smiled: "I'm sorry, but I am planning on trampling your kingdom soon afterward. A bunch of old geezers cultivated such a worthless genius! A great piece of Luminous Mirrorstone was wasted by all of you!"

With that, he was too lazy to look at his prisoner and commanded the basilisk: "Okay, commence the execution."

The basilisk brought out three sets of guillotines from seemingly nowhere and slightly bowed towards the three before smiling: "Grandpas, for every grievance, someone is responsible; for every debt, there is a debtor. Please don't turn into ghosts and haunt me after death."

The three prisoners all had cold expressions. There was no chance of them escaping death today, so they only wanted for this to go faster to lessen the humiliation.

The entire scene was silent at this point. This situation was the epitome of shocking. Three grand existences that were comparable

to Godkings were captured alive and were about to be executed — just how unbelievable was this?

Some people here had seen countless things and weathered uncountable waves, but they were still left in awe of this scene.

No one had ever seen God-Monarch or Godking level existences being decapitated before. Outside of Immortal Emperors, no one else could carry out such a terrifying act. The decapitation of three Godking level characters was definitely something that would deter the world. In the future, anyone in the Stone Medicine World would take the long way around whenever they saw Li Qiye. If he even dared to kill Godkings, what could he possibly be afraid of?

At this time, the three prisoners were pushed into position under the guillotines. They held cold demeanors and remained silent.

The Stone-Dragon God didn't really mind. He was someone who could handle defeat, so he told the basilisk: "Hurry up, kid. Give me a swift end, I'll appreciate it even after becoming a ghost."

"I can rest assured now that Senior has said that!" The basilisk released the blade.

"Pluff!" The head of the Stone-Dragon God rolled very far. A genius that had once competed against an Immortal Emperor was now dead.

Next was the Imperial Grandchild. His head also rolled for quite a while. When it was the Unbreakable Emperor's turn, he unwillingly shouted: "No!"

However, the blade still came down and his head still rolled. His eyes were wide open since he couldn't accept this ending!

His title was Unbreakable, unkillable even by Immortal Emperors. But now, a junior decapitated him in front of everyone. This was the biggest humiliation of his life!

Everyone was silent at this moment. No matter how powerful and arrogant one might be, they wouldn't necessarily be stronger than the Unbreakable Emperor. But now, what was his end? He was still decapitated so that Li Qiye could make a point.

"People have been challenging my authority until now. Very well, today, I will let everyone see the result of those who oppose me!" Li Qiye glanced at everyone around Bi'an City and spoke: "I welcome all challengers! But, before challenging me, remember to bring a sharp executioner's sword so that we won't have to bother people to find us some guillotines!"

This was met with silence. No one dared to say anything as Li Qiye's eyes swept through the crowd, causing them to tremble with fear. They knew they were nothing compared to the Unbreakable Emperor.

The silent crowd all felt chills as they looked at Li Qiye. His moniker, Fiercest, would now terrorize the world.

“Very well, the punishment has been carried out. It is time for the rewards.” Li Qiye chuckled and opened his bamboo basket. Treasures and weapons fell out one after another. These items were all from the captured members of the alliance.

Among them was no shortage of Virtuous Paragon weapons. A few were even of the God-Monarch level.

Li Qiye divided these weapons to the many experts from the Jian Clan and the Beastmaster Citadel: “I kill my enemies without showing mercy, but I never mistreat those who pledge loyalty to me.”

Both of these were imperial lineages. Their experts had no lack of treasures, but none of them could be like Li Qiye who had no room for even more. Many of these rewards were quite good. Moreover, if those from the older generation had no use for such treasures, they could still give them to their disciples.

“Hurry up and thank His Excellency.” The smartest one here was still the Dragon-Tiger Monarch. He was a sensible person, so he immediately told his sect to show their gratitude.

Although the Jian Clan Master was a brute, he was not foolish and learned from the Dragon-Tiger Monarch’s actions. He also told his sect to thank Li Qiye.

The process of handing out the rewards made many cultivators outside drool in jealousy, especially when the God-Monarch level

weapons were bestowed. These were the defining treasures for a few great powers! But now, Li Qiye was using them as mere rewards — just how generous was he?

Some of the spectators were full of regrets as well. If they knew that this would happen, they would have pledged allegiance to Li Qiye. It would have been a hundred times better than pledging allegiance to Ye Qingcheng!

“Old turtle.” After rewarding the Jian Clan and the citadel, Li Qiye called for the old turtle who was hiding behind the four-eyed basilisk.

“Great immortal, this lowly one, lowly one is right here...” The old turtle immediately came forward after hearing his name and prostrated straight on the ground while shivering in fear.

Li Qiye glanced at him and nodded: “You did a good job as my driver for the last few days. Very well, I will allow you to return to the Quicksand River and also grant you one treasure.”

He shook his bamboo basket and a treasure fell down. It was the bronze bell that belonged to the Stone-Dragon God.

The old turtle didn’t dare to believe his own eyes after this bell fell straight into his hands. This was the true fate weapon of the dragon god, an existence that had competed against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong!

He wouldn't even dream about this type of treasure before, but Li Qiye actually gave him one today.

“This lowly one will never forget great immortal's generosity and will worship you for generations...” The old turtle bowed his head nine times and was moved to tears.

He was forced to be Li Qiye's driver so he had never thought about a reward. He was happy enough that Li Qiye chose to spare his life, so now this gift that was simply unimaginable made him feel grateful to the point of crying! The level of envy in the air was at an all-time high. The old turtle was only an ordinary little demon, but Li Qiye gave him such an extraordinary treasure!

“Hehehe, Boss, what about this lowly one?” The four-eyed basilisk cheekily asked for a treasure.

“Don't be ridiculous!” His sister couldn't help but yell at her brother. She was very wary of Li Qiye at this moment. A monster like him was definitely an existence who could destroy a sect with the lift of a single finger!

“Mmm, your Basilisk Tribe has always been sensible, and since you followed me, I'm going to treat you well. Of course you will have a piece of the good stuff.” Li Qiye liked the guy so he nodded his head in agreement.

Having said that, he floated up to the battlefield. With a buzz, he instantly summoned the pentagate and the five ancient creatures rushed out from within.

Celestial Sunbird, Moon Eating Wolf, Star Devouring Ant, Heaven Shrouding Eagle, and Earth Sealing Rat — these ancient beasts sat there, sealing the entire domain as they waited.

Under their empowerment, the battlefield was solidified and nothing could shake or destroy it!

Right when everyone had no clue of what Li Qiye was doing, Li Qiye shook his basket and four Immortal Emperor Life Treasures fell out.

These four life treasures were from Taiyang Wang, the Crystallized Sea Prime Saint, the Imperial Grandchild, and the Unbreakable Emperor. When they were captured, these four treasures were trapped by the Immortal Plucking Annihilation as well.

Compared to a true treasure like the Coiling Dragon Banner, these four life treasures were much weaker. A true treasure like the banner had an even greater intelligence compared to them. Earlier, when the basket opened, the banner knew that the situation was bleak and instantly fled. Conversely, these four treasures did not choose to escape.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” After being released, they thought about escaping as well and slammed into the pentagate. However, they were only weapons. Without a user, their power was severely restricted; they couldn’t exude their invincible imperial auras, thus they couldn’t escape from the containment.

“Buzz!” Li Qiye’s World Seal changed again and took the shape of another pentagate.

“Boom!” A boundless light illuminated the sky. The same five ancient beasts came out from the World Seal and emitted an immemorial beastly aura as if they were divine beasts that had reigned over an ancient age.

At this moment, the five ancient beasts turned into five different supreme grand dao. As they resonated together with the surrounding area, the grand dao suppressed the entire battlefield. Under these five grand dao and the original pentagate, the battlefield suddenly became indestructible.

Chapter 892: Destroying Imperial Weapon

Pentadao Timeless Seal — this was the ultimate defense of the Heaven Sealing Pentagate. This move was definitely not weaker than a Heavenly Annihilation from an Immortal Emperor True Treasure. If anything, it was likely to be stronger. Keep in mind that in an archaic age, this technique had sealed an entire world!

“...” Even the treefather was shocked to see this level of sealing as he murmured: “Who could escape such a seal?”

As the Pentadao Timeless Seal approached, the four imperial weapons crazily slammed into the walls even harder. They could feel the danger, but they couldn't even break through the initial layer, let alone the ultimate defense from the pentadao technique. They were simply ants futilely trying to push down a tree.

Li Qiye glanced at the four weapons and chuckled: “I'll give all of you one chance. Unlock your imperial seal and I will spare you!”

The four weapons paused for a moment but chose to ignore Li Qiye and continued on slamming into the pentagate. Although life treasures were not as spirited as true treasures, they were still gestated by the auras of emperors, so they still had a certain degree of intelligence.

“Fine, you chose to give this chance up!” Li Qiye smiled. With that, the World Seal changed again. It took the shape of a cauldron with a stately aura. This was another treasure from the Alchemy Kingdom, the Brightflame Imperial Cauldron!

“Clank!” The cauldron opened and poured down the most terrifying and overbearing flame in this world, a flame capable of burning down myriad realms and their gods and devils. Even the strongest beings would be burned to ashes by this flame.

“Oh god, this is the legendary Karmic Flame!” A great power’s ancestor paled and fell flat to the ground: “Legend states that even a single spark of this flame could burn down a great power!”

Although the ancient battlefield was sealed by both the pentagate and the Pentadao Timeless Seal, everyone outside could feel this terrifying flame. Even the Allpine Treefather blinked in the face of this flame.

“This is the cauldron’s Heavenly Annihilation, Karmic Imperial Flame, the most tyrannical fire in this world!” Even Old Eight’s expression blanched before this attack.

This attack was created by Immortal Emperor Zhuo Huo from bringing together the strongest karmic flames in this world. He then used the Heaven’s Will to refine them, culminating in its final form. This flame could incinerate all things!

At this time, Li Qiye had sealed one of the four imperial weapons. The Karmic Flame came crashing down and engulfed this weapon in an instant and madly burned it up.

Even an imperial weapon couldn’t withstand the destructive properties of this flame. It took on a crimson red hue before

liquefying. Although it still maintained its form, it couldn't last much longer.

“Boom!” In this instant, the weapon exuded an endless imperial power. Before destruction, the imperial aura within awakened. A shadow emerged as if an Immortal Emperor had arrived in person.

“The imperial aura won't do either!” Li Qiye shouted.

“Boom!” The Declivity-Mountain Bell was in his hand. A scintillating light bloomed as Li Qiye unleashed the Resplendent Break in conjunction with the bell.

The bell released an invincible strike. It could only be stronger than a Heavenly Annihilation, not weaker!

This majestic mountain came flying, causing the nine skies to tremble. On top of this divine mountain was a supreme Buddha. As the mountain came crushing down, the Buddha on top performed an offensive mudra that could destroy millions of demons in an instant!

[Divine Mount Meru](#) — this was the ultimate attack of the Declivity Mountain Bell, an attack much more terrifying than a Heavenly Annihilation performed by Li Qiye's World Seal.

Mount Meru is a sacred mountain in Buddhist cosmology. It is the center of the universe.

“Oh god, this is another true Heavenly Annihilation!” Even those

distant to the ancient battlefield could feel this terrifying attack and were scared out of their minds.

“This doesn’t make any sense, how can he unleash Heavenly Annihilations so easily?” Even someone as confident as Mei Aonan was aghast at Li Qiye’s ease of using these ultimate attacks!

Her brother, Mei Aoxue, remained aloof and quiet. Although one couldn’t tell anything from his expression, his eyes narrowed a bit! He was a heaven’s proud son and had the Jade Dragon Whip. However, it was very difficult for him to unleash Heavenly Annihilations while it was as easy as eating a meal for Li Qiye!

“Bang!” Even the imperial aura within couldn’t withstand this Heavenly Annihilation and instantly shattered. The weapon was already having a hard time holding out against the scorching flame, so after being struck by the bell, it broke right away.

“Buzz!” The World Seal turned into a black light that engulfed everything. The shattered imperial weapon was instantly devoured!

Extinguish — this was the Immortal Devouring Evil Jar’s ultimate attack. Everything would be rendered into nonexistence after this attack came out!

Eventually, the black light disappeared and strands of ashes fell onto the ground. An imperial weapon was completely destroyed before everyone. They became completely speechless.

Meanwhile, the remaining three weapons no longer slammed into the pentagate. They floated there and didn't dare to move. Li Qiye made a good example of the fate of that destroyed weapon earlier!

“This is your last chance. Either be destroyed like that weapon earlier or unlock your imperial seals and let me do as I please!” Li Qiye insipidly said: “Of course, feel free to struggle and attack. I don't mind. Not to mention that you all won't be able to unleash Imperial Massacres, even if you were able to, you still won't be able to escape the fate of being destroyed by Heavenly Annihilations!”

Life treasures were weaker after all. Imperial Massacres couldn't compare to Heavenly Annihilations in power!

“Click, click, click...” Three unlocking sounds appeared. The life treasures finally surrendered and released their imperial seals. They meekly fell into Li Qiye's hands just like that.

At the same time, the Crystallized Sea Sect, the Stony Edge Kingdom, and the Heavenhoof Ravine became dismayed after the imperial seals were gone. Their imperial weapons had been lost!

“So dominating...” Even ancestors felt their legs giving in before this scene. Godkings themselves would find it difficult to force imperial weapons into submission.

However, Li Qiye was able to force them to obediently give up their seals and surrender!

“God, I would kill myself before becoming enemies with this type of monster!” Peoples’ expressions completely changed how they looked at Li Qiye; now, their eyes would always contain nervousness.

Earlier, killing the Stone-Dragon God and the others deterred the majority of the crowd. But now, forcing three imperial weapons to surrender scared them witless.

Even the proud brother and sister, Mei Aonan and Mei Aoxue, looked at Li Qiye as if they were looking at a ghost. Mei Aonan had total confidence in challenging Li Qiye in the past, but now, her confidence was shaken!

“Is Smelly Qiye still a human?” Long Jingxian was at a loss for words as well. She had always been proud and wouldn’t even give Ye Qingcheng a second glance, but now, she wasn’t in the mood to do anything.

Jian Wushuang, on the other hand, was as cold as always. She only wondered if there was anything this devilish person couldn’t accomplish.

Li Qiye took the three weapons and told the treefather: “Treefather is disadvantaged due to the lack of a weapon. You can use this imperial weapon for now, I’ll find you a better one if there is an opportunity later.” With that, he handed one to the treefather.

“Thank you, Young Noble.” The treefather calmly accepted it. A

Godking like him wouldn't be overly excited to accept an imperial weapon.

This gesture shocked quite a lot of people. To give an imperial weapon away so easily and to say that it was only temporary until he found a better one... How tyrannical was this kind of tone?

"There are two left here, do the two of you want to take them?" Li Qiye thought highly of the treefather as his current general, but he held young prospects like Jian Wushuang in high regard as well!

Jian Wushuang looked at the weapons for a bit, but she shook her head gently. There was no need to pick. Li Qiye had already given her the best weapon. Although she was conceited, she had a sense of propriety after being trained by Li Qiye.

"It doesn't matter to me." Long Jingxian felt that all treasures were the same, even an imperial weapon. She looked at the Dragon-Tiger Monarch and said: "Dad, does our citadel want another imperial weapon?"

The monarch quickly stepped forward and bowed towards Li Qiye: "To be able to work for Young Noble is the blessing of three lifetimes. One shouldn't get a reward if it is undeserved. We do not dare to accept this imperial weapon since Young Noble has already rewarded us."

The monarch knew better than that. In his eyes, as long as Li Qiye allowed them to work for him, one imperial weapon was nothing.

Li Qiye gently nodded and said: “Very good, Monarch has a good eye.”

The monarch became happy after hearing this. Although Li Qiye didn't give direct approval, his words carried a different meaning for the future of the citadel. The monarch quickly bowed again in appreciation.

“Your luck is not bad.” Li Qiye told the four-eyed basilisk afterward: “So be it, pick between these two imperial weapons!”

“Thank you, Boss!” The basilisk was ecstatic and bowed continuously. He went forward and picked one out of the two!

This made many people envious; someone like the basilisk actually obtained an imperial weapon! However, they could only sigh in secrecy. Back then, when Li Qiye asked for someone to kill the Stone-Dragon God's group, no one else dared to do it. Only the basilisk stepped up to the challenge. This was indicative of his courage!

As for the last weapon, Li Qiye left it to Madam Zi Yan. She was his driver and he would definitely not mistreat her. Moreover, he had always been fond of her.

Chapter 893: Attacking The Stony Edge Kingdom

“Those deserving have received their rewards, now it is time to settle some scores.” Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he gazed towards the horizon.

“Young Noble, if you need our Beastmaster Citadel, just say the word. We will prove our loyalty through all arduous trials!” The Dragon-Tiger Monarch immediately prostrated on the ground after hearing Li Qiye.

The Jian Clan Master couldn’t help but look at the elders standing next to him. He knew very little compared to the monarch. This was because the Jian Clan didn’t exist back when the Divine Beast Realm was destroyed.

Despite his hesitation, he still learned a thing or two. When Old Eight gave the signal with a gentle nod, he also stepped forward and prostrated to say: “If Young Noble needs our Jian Clan, we are also willing to pledge our allegiance!”

This scene shocked many experts outside of Bi’an City. Many of them took deep breaths. Both of these sects were imperial lineages. How could such existences pledge their allegiance to others so easily? But they actually did so for Li Qiye at this moment!

“Very good, very good.” Li Qiye gently nodded: “Rise. I will let you know when I require your service. As for the Stony Edge Kingdom, I will personally take care of it. It started in my hands so

I shall be the one to end it!”

The treefather didn't say anything. Him standing right behind Li Qiye made his intention clear, he didn't need to show his loyalty. The command would come when Li Qiye needed his service.

On the second day, Li Qiye appeared in the sky of the Stone Realm. This time, he came with great fanfare. There was no longer any hiding. His thirteen palaces soared in the sky; they suppressed the high heavens above and sealed immortals and devils below. A supreme grand dao paved his path with blinding celestials and howling laws. His dao was above all else; he was the sole ruler of this universe.

“Stony Edge, you have two choices. Hand over Ye Qingcheng and disband the kingdom, or wait for me to come and annihilate all of you!” Li Qiye traveled alone through the Stone Realm, seemingly above the nine heavens.

At this time, his usual ordinary appearance could no longer be found. External features didn't matter. Even the most common looking face under the radiance of thirteen palaces would become supreme and gallant! Countless eyes in the Stone Medicine World were on each and every action from him. Both legendary existences that could attack Immortal Emperors and overlords of the eras were quietly contemplating the palaces!

Great geniuses had to bow their proud heads after seeing the radiant palaces. Numerous great powers were eclipsed by its light.

“Li Qiye, don’t push us too far!” The howl of Ye Qingcheng resounded from the kingdom as a response to his challenge. Ye Qingcheng appeared in the kingdom’s aerial space while many ancestors emerged from its ancestral ground with stately auras. They were ready to fight against Li Qiye!

Even Ye Qingcheng, who was known as number one and accompanied by his ancestors, was overshadowed by Li Qiye’s divine palaces.

Li Qiye’s thirteen palaces was unique across the eons! No one else can become Immortal Emperor but him!

“That’s what I shall do. Those who block my path shall be killed without mercy; those who scheme against me shall be killed without forgiveness; those who conspire against my friends shall be slain without leniency!” Li Qiye was in high spirits. He was no longer calm like normal and was ready to sweep through the nine heavens in his murderous state.

At this second, the existence that had massacred the nine worlds in the past had awakened. A boundless murderous aura from this supreme overlord engulfed the entire world. The gods and devils screamed beneath his steps and grand dao. A boundless black curtain rose behind him and blocked out myriad realms. A vast river of blood seemed to be pouring down behind this curtain with the corpses of millions!

“Very well, let us fight to the death then!” An ancestor from the kingdom shouted in response in place of Ye Qingcheng: “Those who offend our kingdom will be killed without mercy!”

In just a moment, the two sides were heating up. The kingdom would not back down while Li Qiye continued to move forward in the sky, intending to annihilate this nation.

The majority of the inhabitants in this world were watching this scene. Most had nothing to say due to Li Qiye's thirteen palaces. An overlord buried underground murmured: "The one and only person to have thirteen palaces in history..."

Some older existences woke up as well, including the ancestors from the three behemoths. Their most powerful experts saw Li Qiye traveling alone and all contemplated without making a single sound.

A while later, one ancestor mumbled: "The world is dark when his eyes closes and the world turns bright when he opens his eyes. The tyrant behind the curtains throughout history!"

As the heavens itself was silenced, Li Qiye entered the Stony Edge Kingdom and its ancestral ground. Sacred mountains were scattered about with rivers surrounding them. This land was full of worldly energy with incredible pavilions, a holy land.

Because of this land, the Stony Edge Kingdom was able to erect an eternal foundation.

"Kill him!" The kingdom was well prepared with commenced their ambush the moment Li Qiye arrived. Countless experts that were waiting for this moment rushed forward from all directions.

There were tens of thousands of disciples including Heavenly Sovereigns and Kings.

In an instant, Li Qiye's thirteen palaces blared and engulfed the sky. All grand dao were suppressed while the Yin Yang Sea of Blood lifted a bloody tsunami of endless height. A golden sun and bloody moon were floating in the sky as a boundless blood energy empowered Li Qiye's Inner Physiques to the extreme!

Due to the suppression of the dao, many of the experts taking part in the ambush fell down to the ground. The stronger ones had a better time while the weaker ones could only accept their fate.

"Buzz!" It seemed that time had stopped at this split second. Li Qiye stepped forward with a speed beyond the perception of even ordinary paragons.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" With just a flash, time began to flow again as a series of impacts sounded. One could only see blood spurting everywhere like blossoming flowers.

All the experts ambushing Li Qiye were instantaneously rendered into bloody mists. These flowery mists were extremely colorful like fresh flowers in an elegant garden!

"Just what physique is that?!" Countless spectators murmured after seeing this. Extreme speed, extreme weight, extreme domination. No one had heard or seen such a physique before!

Li Qiye didn't bother looking back at the scene of carnage he created as he continued to step deeper into the ancestral ground.

“Rumble!” The entire country shook as a great imperial formation emerged. This was their strongest formation personally created by Immortal Emperor Shi Feng.

The elders of the country personally presided over the formation. A huge amount of refined jades was being used to empower this formation, a sum that could be considered unobtainable. Immortal Emperor runes were interweaved inside along with chains of thick imperial laws.

People held their breaths at this time in amazement. Everyone knew that there were two methods when facing an imperial formation. One was having a great knowledge regarding arrays and then assaulting the weak points of the formation. The second was a direct frontal assault to destroy it with brute force.

“Still not repenting before death!” Li Qiye did not hesitate at all and stepped inside the formation. An imperial power quickly came with the intention to kill.

Even a God-Monarch would be wary of such a murderous formation. Immortal Emperor Shi Feng tried his best in creating this formation. At the same time, the elders spent all of their refined jades in their treasury to exert the formation's peak strength!

“Break for me!” Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye against this attack.

His World Seal flew out and turned into the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

“Boom!” A mountain flew out. Divine Mount Meru rose into the sky and slammed into the firmament. The supreme Buddha above began to chant and suppressed all the existences in this world. With his mudra, he was able to expel all evil with the Buddhist way. It seemed that the world was ending due to the devastating force from the Buddha. He was about to destroy this world to create a new one!

The bell’s ultimate attack was not weaker than a Heavenly Annihilation. Even a stronger imperial formation would be insignificant against an annihilation.

“Bang!” The imperial formation collapsed and the elders controlling the formation were rendered into ashes!

“Heavenly Annihilation...” People lost their minds after seeing this. No one had seen a cultivator’s true fate weapon being able to unleash a Heavenly Annihilation. To be more precise, only Immortal Emperor True Treasures should be able to unleash such an attack — not even Immortal Emperors could bypass this rule.

Li Qiye never slowed his pace when he destroyed the array. He quickly entered the deepest area of the ancestral ground. He didn’t bother looking at the other disciples of the kingdom since his goal was Ye Qingcheng.

In a flash, he was below the divine peak that Ye Qingcheng was

guarding. Ye Qingcheng also had other ancestors from the kingdom protecting him.

Moreover, at the top of this peak was an ancient altar with four old men at each of the corners. They wore long robes and had mysterious looks. All of them had different forms. One had a bird's head with a human's body, another an ox's head and one more with a snake's head...

“Li Qiye, you have gone too far!” With a cold expression, Ye Qingcheng shouted and glared at him. He could no longer remain calm when the enemy was knocking on his door.

“Too far?” Li Qiye glanced at him and smiled: “Someone who schemes against others should experience total destruction.”

“Very well, Li Qiye, you are strong enough.” Ye Qingcheng coldly responded with blazing eyes: “However, you ignored the accepting heavens and barged into the unwelcoming hell! Even if you were more capable, you still wouldn't be able to escape death today!”

Li Qiye glanced at the four old men at the four corners and nonchalantly said: “Is that so? Are you this confident because of a few losers from the Divine Beast Realm?”

Li Qiye's statement revealed, for the many spectators, that these four old men were the remnants of the Divine Beast Realm!

Chapter 894: Mo Peng

The four old men snorted in dissatisfaction to Li Qiye's claim. Li Qiye glanced over at Ye Qingcheng and said: "Okay, just use all of your abilities before you die so that you won't pass on with regrets."

Ye Qingcheng's expression became quite sour to be held in disdain like this. Until now, he had always been the one to look down on others, not vice versa. He was the number one genius! Even paragons from the previous generation were wary of him, so today's events left him furious. This disdainful attitude was something he would never allow!

"Li, it is not too late to change your mind. I will give you one last chance to scram from my kingdom and we can pretend as if nothing had happened. Otherwise, this place will be your burial!" Ye Qingcheng gritted his teeth and warned Li Qiye.

The crowd was eagerly waiting for a response as well. Everyone knew just how heaven-defying Li Qiye was. However, Ye Qingcheng was once number one and the Stony Edge Kingdom is an imperial lineage. They all wanted to see what brilliant means the kingdom still had up its sleeves.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye smiled: "Go ahead and do what you want. I am waiting."

"Begin!" Ye Qingcheng bit his teeth with a heavy expression. He finally made a choice and stomped on the ground.

“Boom!” His body seemed to be merging with the earth. Runes appeared all around his body; they were blessed by Virtuous Paragons, God-Monarchs, and even an Immortal Emperor. These dao runes then quickly rushed into the ground.

“Buzz—” These runes spread across the entire kingdom for endless miles like a huge underground network woven together.

At this time, everyone could feel the power of the entire kingdom concentrating on Ye Qingcheng’s body.

The mortals in the kingdom were astonished and in awe to see this scene. Rays of light soared up from the ground, turning the kingdom into a fairyland.

“What is going on?” A few experts were startled to see this.

One ancestor from a great power who knew a bit about the kingdom explained: “Grand momentum. Ye Qingcheng was the defining stone of the kingdom. Generations of sages in the kingdom spent countless efforts and carved the entire momentum of the kingdom into his body. If he was inside the kingdom, he could muster all of its power to become invincible!”

“Pluff!” As Ye Qingcheng was activating the grand momentum of the kingdom, the bodies of the four old men on the altars suddenly shattered. Their longevity blood poured into the ancient altar. After their blood ran dry, they fell to the ground and couldn’t stand back up.

“Rise, Your Majesty [Mo Peng](#)!” Ye Qingcheng screamed as his entire body brilliantly glowed.

Mo Peng = Evil/Devil Eagle.

At this moment, a terrifying scene occurred in the kingdom. The rays of light that shot out from the ground suddenly pierced through the billions of mortals in the kingdom! These rays seemed to act like a suction device. After stabbing the mortals, they instantly drained their blood away.

“Ahhh!” Screams resounded left and right across the kingdom. Countless mortals died right away in every single county and city, every inch of this vast territory. All of them turned into dried corpses.

“You can’t!” Some ancestors of the kingdom finally reacted in time and realized what Ye Qingcheng wanted to do. However, it was all too late because he had already sucked all the blood from the kingdom’s citizens.

“This is too cruel!” One ancestor was furious. This was not part of the initial battle plan.

“Ancestor, His Majesty Devil Eagle cannot reach an invincible state without enough fresh blood! If we can kill our enemy today, we can start everything over again!” Ye Qingcheng emotionlessly spoke.

“Clank—” The old altar opened and revealed a pitch-black cave. “Crashhh—” Ye Qingcheng pushed all the blood from the kingdom’s mortals into the cave’s entrance!

“This is...” Many big shots saw the corpses all over the kingdom. This prosperous region suddenly became a land of death, causing many people to be creeped out!

“How cruel and ruthless...” Even older people who had experienced countless turmoil in life were dumbfounded. No one expected Ye Qingcheng to resort to such an extreme and vicious method — sacrificing his entire country!

“I’m afraid no one has ever done such a thing before!” A great ancestor felt cold inside.

For millions of years, murders were all too common between cultivators. It could even be said that this was a daily occurrence between sects.

Numerous sects had been destroyed by their enemies, but these wars between cultivators rarely involved mortals.

Even during a sect destruction, the mortals would remain untouched. A sect would never sacrifice their own citizens. This was an action that would be condemned for eternity.

However, Ye Qingcheng chose to sacrifice his billions of citizens. Such a cold-blooded and heinous action left everyone enraged.

“The Stony Edge Kingdom did this to themselves!” Someone murmured: “Leaving the fate of the entire nation to one person — this is the same as pushing it into an abyss without any chance of redemption!”

The big shots who were watching this scene asked themselves whether they were capable of such cruelty, and they found themselves unwilling to sacrifice their citizens in this manner.

“One might be able to survive an act of god, but no one can survive a self-brought calamity!” Li Qiye shook his head after seeing this.

Ye Qingcheng coldly jeered: “The victor becomes king while the loser turns into bandits, don’t pretend to be merciful here. Those who died to your hands number in the hundreds of thousands! Speaking merciful words lasting for ages is a privilege that only belongs to the victors!”

“A Luminous Mirrorstone turning into such a devil spawn... What have the wise sages of the Stony Edge Kingdom taught you?” Li Qiye sneered: “That’s right, those who died in my hands are too many to count. However, I have never sacrificed mortals before. This is not something the strong should do. Only someone who has an inferiority complex and a cruel soul would commit such an act!”

Ye Qingcheng wildly laughed and shouted: “Hahaahaa, Li Qiye, you can keep shedding your crocodile tears since you won’t have another chance anyway.”

The ancestors of the kingdom were all quiet. Although they had planned to summon Mo Peng, they didn't want to sacrifice the entire kingdom. However, the situation had escalated to this level already and they couldn't turn back. They had to go all the way or be destroyed!

“Hahaha... this is the taste...” An ominous voice appeared from the cave within the ancient altar.

“Boom!” An eldritch flame shot to the sky in an instant, causing the entire world to quake. A shadow rushed out right after this flame reached its zenith.

“Pop!” This shadow was extremely fast and quickly broke through the firmament into the upper level.

It then spread a pair of terrifying devil wings, giving birth to an endless evil flame. This shadow flew around in the sky with its wings, creating explosions everywhere. Stars were destroyed in the sky, causing the entire world to tremble.

“What is that...” Seeing the wings shattering the stars in the sky left everyone aghast. Even Godkings who were watching everything play out became startled to see this. This was definitely a horrifying existence.

“Boom!” This shadow instantly descended onto a mountain from the upper level of the sky with an overbearing aura.

“I have returned!” The shadow crazily laughed while standing above this mountain. Endless eldritch flames rose again with deafening blasts. These flames then turned into ominous laws as if this person had come from the domain of devils!

People finally saw the shadow’s face at this moment. This was a very handsome young man; his age betrayed the expectations of the crowd.

Behind him were many bony outgrowths that seemed to be crafted from the legendary immortal bonesteel. They were extremely sharp and dripped down a sacred grand dao. Although these grand dao were as thin as silk, they encompassed the power of three thousand minor worlds!

These bone spurs behind him came together to form a pair of skeletal wings that emitted evil flames. It was clear that this was a pair of devil wings.

“Who summoned me!” The winged devil looked around for a bit in an imperious manner. The slightest action from him could suppress the heavens.

Ye Qingcheng respectfully said right away: “Your Majesty Mo Peng, it was this junior who summoned you. I used the blood of a billion citizens to trade for your invincibility. I beseech you to kill my enemies!”

The big shots around the world watched with bated breaths. Ye

Qingcheng's ruthless action was to summon this kind of creature. He was indeed ambitious and cruel enough.

“Hahaha, brat, you did a good job to summon me. Even if an Immortal Emperor comes, I can still assail them for you!” The winged creature guffawed.

Even though it uttered such arrogant words, many people maintained their silence. Even Godkings had serious expressions right now; they didn't dare to look down on this thing.

Chapter 895: Brave Tiger's Spire

“Such a big tone. Someone of your level might be able to fight a Godking, but assailing an Immortal Emperor? You think too highly of yourself.” A carefree voice answered the blustering creature.

The creature glanced at the speaker and found that it was Li Qiye. He boisterously laughed and said: “Junior, I, Immortal Monarch Mo Peng, like arrogant juniors the most when I was younger. Unfortunately, you are not very smart and chose to anger me!”

“Immortal Monarch Mo Peng?” Li Qiye couldn't help but smile: “A little ninehead bird still dares to gild your face with such a statement? You think no one will recognize you after adding those Heavenly Eagle wing bones to your body?”

The creature was startled after hearing this: “Junior, you actually recognize me?”

Li Qiye looked at him and smiled: “Ninehead bird, how can I not remember you? If I am not mistaken, you were killed by Empress Hong Tian after she nailed you to the earth. The only thing that is surprising is that you are still alive.”

“Well, well, well, what a knowledgeable junior.” The creature laughed wildly: “Someone still remembers my past. What a shame, right? Hong Tian thought that I was dead, but I am someone who is blessed and lived on. Moreover, I even obtained the bloodline of the Heavenly Eagle and became invincible from then on. Too bad Hong Tian isn't in this world anymore or else I would fight her to

the death!”

Many people were surprised to hear the domineering words coming from the creature. Just how invincible was Empress Hong Tian? But right now, this person calling himself Immortal Monarch Mo Peng dared to bluster about challenging her!

A big shot from the Jianlong Clan noticed that his ancestor was slightly dazed, so he asked: “Ancestor, who is he?”

“Heavenly Eagle Godchild, an incredible genius from the Divine Beast Realm. He had the highest chance of becoming Immortal Emperor, but unfortunately, he was supposedly killed by Empress Hong Tian!” The ancestor murmured in response.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “Ninehead bird, you weren’t smart back then and you’re still insensible right now. If I’m correct, you obtained the skeleton of a Heavenly Eagle that still had some divinity left, maybe even some divine blood. You did not accept your defeat to Empress Hong Tian back then and took the risk to change your bloodline and origin. Aizz, this change in bloodline turned you into an evil bird, so the remnants of the beast realm had to seal you.”

“Junior, you do know quite a bit.” Immortal Monarch Mo Peng was startled and stared at Li Qiye from top to bottom as if he wanted to see through him.

This creature was indeed the main descendant of the beast realm from back then. An incredible genius, the strongest opponent of

Empress Hong Tian in the competition for the Heaven's Will.

However, he still lost in the end and was struck into the ground till near-death. Alas, when she attacked the beast realm, she assumed that he was dead and didn't pay him any further attention.

This ninehead bird survived the cruel war. He did not give up and obtained the skeletal remains of a Heavenly Eagle that had some divine blood left.

Keep in mind that a Heavenly Eagle was a divine beast, an existence compared to true gods. The godchild used an extreme method to swap his bloodline and origin. Although he managed to fuse with the skeleton, he was controlled by the beastly nature of the bird and went crazy.

The ancestors from the beast realm who survived came up with different methods to seal him. After millions of years, the savage nature inside him was finally suppressed. This time, these elders wanted to use the blood of the citizens of the Stony Edge Kingdom to wake the Heavenly Eagle Godchild's bloodline so that he could show himself to this world in his peak state!

Many big shots in the Stone Medicine World trembled while the godchild gazed at Li Qiye. No one knew what was to come when a monster like this came into being once more.

“The main descendant of the beast realm... fusing together with the bones of a Heavenly Eagle. Isn't this too scary? Even if he can't

assail Immortal Emperors, he probably has the power to slay a Godking. Can Li Qiye win?” A disciple from the Jianlong Clan saw this and had to ask.

Prior to this, many people had absolute confidence in Li Qiye. With thirteen palaces and a Godking protecting him, it would be difficult for him to not become Immortal Emperor.

However, an existence like the Heavenly Eagle Godchild came out of nowhere — in the eyes of many, this would be someone that would be Li Qiye’s most powerful opponent for the throne.

“This guy? Not to mention fusing with the bones of a Heavenly Eagle, even if he fused with the bones of an Immortal Monarch, he still wouldn’t have the chance to do anything. If he was an Immortal Emperor, then he could probably last for a while. Otherwise, only death awaits him by provoking Li Qiye!” The oldest ancestor of the Jianlong Clan shook his head and answered his junior: “Remember well, it is better to antagonize the gods before opposing Li Qiye! This is our creed!”

Having said that, this ancestor became immersed in a distant memory.

“Oh? Very good, so it is an Immortal Physique, I like drinking the blood from Immortal Physiques the most!” The godchild finished judging Li Qiye and let out an evil laugh.

“Your Majesty Mo Peng, there is a Godking protecting him, please take things seriously.” Ye Qingcheng was afraid that the

godchild would underestimate the enemy, so he reminded him.

“Haha, a Godking? I wouldn’t be afraid even if an Immortal Emperor was here!” The godchild laughed and declared with a domineering attitude: “Banner, come!”

“Buzz!” The moment he called out, a divine banner came from the horizon and fell into his hand.

This was the Coiling Dragon Banner that had escaped from Li Qiye before, an Immortal Emperor True Treasure left behind by the progenitor of the beast realm. It had swept through this world before.

With the banner in hand, he became quite heroic and aggressively claimed: “What a shame that time didn’t wait for me or else Hong Tian would have had no chance of becoming an Immortal Emperor!”

The banner in his hand emitted a terrifying imperial aura. The golden dragon on the flag was extremely lively and seemed as if it could rush out at any time!

Everyone else was quiet in response to the godchild’s bold claim. In the past, he was indeed brilliant enough and could have become emperor if it wasn’t for Empress Hong Tian. In this generation, he fused with the bones of the Heavenly Eagle and inherited its divine bloodline, thus becoming even more terrifying!

“I shall become the Immortal Emperor of this generation!” The godchild laughed and pointed at Li Qiye with the banner in hand: “Junior, you alone are not even an appetizer. Let that Godking come out. I want to slay a Godking today!”

Any Godking who heard this would become serious. The godchild was already strong enough, but after fusing with the Heavenly Eagle body, he became even more powerful. Right now, with the Coiling Dragon Banner in hand, no matter who they might be, they would retreat before him!

“Oh, ninehead bird, still so arrogant despite being sealed for so long. Even if you have the bloodline of a Heavenly Eagle, you still aren’t qualified to compete against Hong Tian for the Heaven’s Will. You wouldn’t even enter the top three of her strongest rivals, let alone talking about assailing Immortal Emperors.” Li Qiye only smiled at the arrogant godchild.

He shook his head: “Plus, I will kill you today, there’s no need for a Godking to attack! Moreover, I want to let those who still hold onto a foolish sliver of hope to know who the ruler of the nine worlds is! I shall show them the true everlasting power I hold!”

“Such an arrogant junior, but I like it that way! Today, I will take my time feasting on your flesh and blood!” The godchild said with a laugh.

At this time, an eternal mantra emerged from Li Qiye’s sea of memories. His body emitted an endless brilliance.

“Buzz!” In the distant Bi’an Beastworld inside a bronze citadel, countless universal laws emerged on the bronze coffins. With clanking sounds, these laws quickly turned into bronze spires.

“Clank, clank, clank...” At the same time, Li Qiye flipped his right palm and the same type of bronze universal laws emerged and twisted together to form another bronze spire.

“Clank!” The moment this spire took form, an endless military might soared to the sky. “Boom!” A deafening blast resounded. Li Qiye soared to the sky and created a bronze pillar of light of endless height. A world emerged from this light that spawned an invincible legion. In the blink of an eye, the power of the entire legion assembled together on top of this bronze spire.

“Evil remnant, kneel and accept your death!” Li Qiye pointed his spire at the godchild while slowly chanting his mantra.

The godchild was aghast at the sight of the bronze spire in Li Qiye’s hand. He took several steps backward and stared at Li Qiye in astonishment: “Brave Tiger’s Temporal Spire! You, you, you are that person!”

“It is too late!” Li Qiye resembled a true god at this second. Countless bronze-colored laws poured down from the sky like waterfalls. He was the ruler of the entire Stone Medicine World. Each of his steps created a new world, each of his steps created a true god! The sovereign of the nine worlds had arrived!

The spire in his hand was the calling of an unstoppable legion! He

stood alone in the sky at this moment, but there seemed to be millions of bronze soldiers behind him. This legion alone could sweep through the [jade palace](#) in the firmament!

Palace of the Jade Emperor, traditional Chinese mythology, ruler of the heavens

The godchild was terrified. He turned around to flee from this place at an unmatched speed because he knew just how terrifying this existence and the invincible legion behind him was. His Divine Beast Realm was destroyed by this legion back then. One Godking after another were massacred!

“Slay!” As the godchild was fleeing, Li Qiye let out a loud cry. The moment the word “slay” came out, the entire legion behind him roared in unison: “Eternal Bronze Legion! Our brave soldiers shall slay the immortals!”

With that, the endless martial aura swept through the entire Stone Medicine World like a world-ending tsunami.

Chapter 896: The Surrendering Of A True Treasure

This martial aura caused any and all lineages to be overwhelmed with fear. They all felt that even if their sects were more powerful, it would only take an instant for this legion to stamp them out!

The earth-rending assault of this spire was akin to the rise of an unstoppable legion with its unbeatable soldiers capable of slaying true gods and massacring devils. Even the legion of an Immortal Emperor would have to give way!

“Open!” The godchild screamed and unleashed an ultimate attack with his Coiling Dragon Banner to stop the bronze spire.

“Clank!” The whole world shook under this impact. Even the golden dragon couldn’t stop this spire. It pierced through the dragon and disregarded the distance gained by the escaping godchild; it still nailed him to the ground.

“Hong Tian didn’t kill you in the past, but you won’t be able to escape death this time even if you have nine lives!” Li Qiye coldly stared at the godchild who was nailed to the ground.

“I, I refuse to accept this...” The godchild furiously screamed his last breath before his legs stopped their futile struggling. His final destination was the yellow river.

The Heavenly Eagle Godchild was killed while nailed to the

ground, but his eyes remained open. He hadn't given up even at the moment of his death. He first lost completely to Hong Tian, but his Divine Beast Realm chose to conspire with the sects of the Stone Medicine World to kill the empress. They didn't expect to bring about an even crueler fate as an invincible legion swept through their world.

After millions of years, he once again showed himself in this world after fusing with the bones of a Heavenly Eagle. He wanted to show his might and compete for the Heaven's Will, but he didn't expect to meet the invincible legion again and die to the legendary dark hand. How could he die without resentment after these continuous defeats, this string of terrible luck?

"The remnants of that year should disappear from this world!" With a ferocious glare, Li Qiye threw the spire in his hand and instantly shattered the void.

"No..." In a faraway place at the Divine Valley, more unwilling screams resounded. Before the screams could finish, the Brave Tiger's Temporal Spire descended from the sky and massacred everything. This spire turned the entire valley into a terrifying black hole. All the ancestors of the beast realm who were hiding here were completely annihilated!

"This Brave Tiger Legion is eternal... After millions of years, they still continue to exist!" The oldest ancestor of the Jianlong Clan fell back into his seat after seeing this shocking scene. He paled and was lost in thought at this moment.

"Ancestor, what is the Brave Tiger Legion?" A junior asked after

calming down.

The ancestor struggled to compose himself and bitterly smiled: “A legion stronger than that of any Immortal Emperor! Among the Dark Crow’s four legions, the Brave Tiger is the fiercest!”

A junior had never heard of this before and curiously asked: “Dark Crow’s four legions, what is that?”

“Don’t pry any further.” The ancestor calmed down and gently shook his head: “It is best to remain oblivious to a few forbidden matters. That taboo existence does not want people to find out! Just remember, never oppose Li Qiye, just give way!”

The juniors in the Jianlong Clan all shivered after hearing their oldest ancestor’s words.

“Xshhh!” After the godchild was killed, the Coiling Dragon Banner on the ground suddenly started to spin and jumped into the sky like a true dragon.

“That is a good weapon.” Li Qiye casually pointed the bronze spire and stopped the banner from escaping. The tip of the spire was equivalent to the threat of an endless legion sealing this entire world; it rendered the banner completely immobile.

Countless people held their breaths after seeing this. This Coiling Dragon Banner was not a simple true treasure. It had an extraordinary origin as well.

“Imperial weapons with their own spirits are incredible.” Even a great character from an imperial lineage murmured after seeing the banner trying to escape again.

The banner let out a draconic howl in the face of Li Qiye’s spire. A gigantic golden dragon coiled around the world.

It was endlessly long with a body seemingly cast from gold that radiated a golden glow. When its eyes swept by the crowd, it gave the illusion that it was not a weapon but a real divine beast, a legendary golden dragon!

“Magnificent, to be able to show your true form even without a user.” Li Qiye smiled with his spire still pointed at the banner: “I present two choices to you. Surrender or face destruction! I haven’t destroyed a weapon of your level in a long time, so if you want to experience a taste of the destruction that fell on the beast realm’s other true treasure in the past, I can help you!”

“This, this is too domineering.” Many people were astounded at Li Qiye threatening a true treasure. But then, they thought about how Li Qiye destroyed a life treasure not long ago and forced three others to surrender. It was not too surprising for him to do the same to a true treasure.

The golden dragon occupying the sky with its flashing brilliance seemed to be hesitating!

“Hurry up and decide, my patience is wearing thin. To me, a true

treasure is not much. Surrender quickly or else my spire will end your dragon banner.” Li Qiye lowered his voice. Each word felt like lightning bolts striking the hearts of all listeners.

“Rwarr!” The golden dragon disappeared and the banner took its place. With a clanking sound, the Heaven’s Will Lock was unsealed and the banner fell into Li Qiye’s hand.

“My god, this is too heaven-defying. Even an Immortal Emperor True Treasure is scared of him!” People were at a loss for words. Even Godkings couldn’t threaten true treasures, but now, the banner directly surrendered. This was too bizarre.

“This is so ridiculous, how can this be happening...?” A shocked elder from the Jianlong Clan didn’t dare to believe his own eyes.

The oldest ancestor from the clan sighed and explained: “Of course the Coiling Dragon Banner would be afraid. In the past, it witnessed the other true treasure from the beast realm being torn into pieces. The spirit from the weapon was annihilated shortly after. Any true treasure would be horrified after seeing such a scene, unless their master was still in this world to back them up!”

“Destroying the spirit inside? Even an imperial soul can be destroyed?!” The elder was aghast upon hearing this.

Immortal Emperor True Treasures would have their own intelligent spirits after millions of years of gestation. Some called these spirits deities while others referred to them as imperial souls!

“Clank, clank, clank!” At this time, the Brave Tiger’s Temporal Spire turned back into waves of universal laws and dispersed.

The army behind him disappeared as well. At the same time, countless coffins inside the bronze citadel lost their lights, becoming silent once more.

Li Qiye’s ordinary appearance returned. He looked at Ye Qingcheng and slowly said: “Time to end all of this. It is a shame that you chose to embark on the path of evil. The Stony Edge Kingdom brought this upon itself. After millions of years of cultivation... not only did they fail to utilize your true form as a Luminous Mirrorstone, they made you choose the path of evil. How disappointing!”

As a Luminous Mirrorstone that escaped from Bi’an City, Ye Qingcheng could have become a peerless wisdom master who was capable of understanding the heavens above and peering through the nine hells below as well as reading the past and future.

Unfortunately, the elders of the kingdom did not cultivate it into such an existence. They stained him with blood energy, causing him to lose sight of his origin!

“Very well, Li Qiye, you are indeed strong and extraordinary!” Ye Qingcheng suffered a heavy blow from this defeat.

“Boom!” However, with Immortal Emperor Shi Feng’s true fate weapon in hand, he screamed: “But you might not be the last one standing!”

Having said that, an endless divine light erupted from his entire body. A terrifying grand momentum emerged from his body. It left behind a print on his dao foundation.

“Open for me!” He howled. In just a moment, his cauldron of life soared to the sky. The grand momentum imprinted itself on top of his dao foundation and entered the cauldron.

“No...” All the ancestors from the Stony Edge Kingdom were terrified and screamed. However, it was all too late.

“Ah...” The disciples who had been lucky enough to survive so far started to simultaneously scream, including even the ancestors.

“Pop! Pop! Pop!” Both ancestors and the common disciples were all turned into bloody mists. Their longevity blood was quickly swallowed by Ye Qingcheng’s cauldron of life.

This cauldron resembled a horrifying black hole that gobbled up the longevity blood of nearly ten thousand disciples of the sects in the area!

These were the disciples, protectors, elders, and even ancestors who survived. However, all were annihilated at this moment with their longevity blood being consumed by Ye Qingcheng.

“Rumble!” Ye Qingcheng needed far more than just this. His cauldron frantically swallowed all the worldly energies under the

great veins below the kingdom. These energies were sucked into the cauldron like a flood!

“Zzzz—” In just a short period of time, this ancestral ground that was once a sacred location suddenly withered with cracks forming everywhere. It turned into a land of the dead in an instant!

For millions of years, the wise sages and even Immortal Emperor Shi Feng from the kingdom imprinted each mountain and river of the kingdom into Ye Qingcheng’s body. They used all of the kingdom’s grand momentum to cultivate him!

Chapter 897: Soul Annihilation

However, the wise sages didn't stop there. They even imprinted all the merit laws from the kingdom into Ye Qingcheng's stone body. From then on, whenever their disciples cultivated, their blood energy would also gestate Ye Qingcheng.

Everything they had done culminated in today's tragedy. Ye Qingcheng absorbed these seals into his body, allowing him to gather the longevity blood of all the disciples in the kingdom. At the same time, he managed to absorb all the worldly energy as well.

The wise sages never expected this bitter result to come from their painstaking efforts in trying to give their kingdom an invincible Immortal Emperor!

"... How cruel! First he sacrificed his citizens, now he sacrificed his entire sect!" Anyone who saw this couldn't help but shiver. Even those who had seen many things in their life would be horrified by Ye Qingcheng's ruthless means.

"It is over for the Stony Edge Kingdom!" An ancestor murmured after seeing this: "The entire kingdom has been sacrificed. They have brought this upon themselves!"

"You have understood a few mysteries of the cauldron of life. What a shame that you chose to use it for the wrong purposes." Li Qiye gently shook his head when he saw this.

“Pop!” In the blink of an eye, endless worldly energy and blood energy filled the Immortal Emperor True Treasure. It became blindingly bright in Ye Qingcheng’s hand!

The true weapon seemed to have opened as a boundless expanse of light soared to the sky. Inside this vast expanse was the source of the weapon’s imperial aura. There was a majestic shadow inside that looked down on the rest of the world. When this shadow stepped out, countless imperial laws hovered around it.

“Rumble!” The power of the weapon surged under Ye Qingcheng’s Heaven’s Will Secret Law, causing the entire world to shake.

“A Heavenly Annihilation...” Anyone would falter at the vast imperial aura engulfing the sky.

“Li Qiye, although you can unleash Heavenly Annihilations as well, you are still lacking compared to me!” Ye Qingcheng became a bit crazy as he laughed: “Heavenly Annihilations might be powerful, but above them is an even stronger attack. Today, I will let you see this attack that stands above Heavenly Annihilations. Your death is assured! Your annihilations cannot stop my attack!”

“Is that so? I’d like to take a look.” Li Qiye sneered. The thousand hands technique appeared. At this time, Li Qiye was controlling the pentagate, the Declivity-Mountain Bell, the Yin Yang Immortal Refining Mirror... all of these unstoppable weapons emerged.

“Even if you have more imperial weapons, it would still be

useless!” Ye Qingcheng shouted like a madman. His Heaven’s Will Secret Law was at its peak state; a Heaven’s Will seemed to be emerging from the firmament. He poured all of the blood energy into the true treasure that was being empowered by the universal laws from the technique.

“Imperial soul, let us unleash the strongest attack in this world!” Ye Qingcheng cried: “Soul Annihilation!”

“A Soul Annihilation!” Those who knew what this “Soul Annihilation” was uncontrollably quivered once in horror.

“Boom!” At this second, a terrifying phenomenon emerged from the true treasure. The Soul Annihilation was about to begin!

“Zzz!” However, at this crucial moment, the shadow inside the endless imperial aura actually escaped the control of Ye Qingcheng’s secret law. In the blink of an eye, a gigantic palm came crashing down from the vast expanse.

“No...” Ye Qingcheng was horrified. He no longer paid attention to killing Li Qiye at this moment and moved his annihilation to stop this palm instead.

But it was too late. The majestic shadow’s palm reached out, causing the annihilation to stop. It mercilessly ground Ye Qingcheng’s body.

“Impossible...” Ye Qingcheng screamed. His body was crushed to

a pulp under the gigantic palm as his blood splattered everywhere.

“Buzzz!” After he became nothing more than a bloody mess, the entire annihilation dissipated, leaving only the true treasure floating on the spot.

Such a sudden development stunned everyone observing the situation through their heavenly mirrors. No one expected that the Imperial Soul would destroy Ye Qingcheng!

Eventually, this majestic shadow looked at Li Qiye as if it wanted to make a move against him.

“Very well, I also want to see the power of a Soul Annihilation.” Li Qiye used his thousand hands to prepare each of his own weapons. They started to display their radiance as well.

“Boom!” However, the fight did not break out. The majestic shadow carried the weapon and instantly traversed through this world, disappearing into the horizon. From then on, no one ever saw the Stony Edge Kingdom’s true treasure again!

The scene became quiet all at once. Who would have thought that Ye Qingcheng would sacrifice the entire kingdom to wake the Imperial Soul to unleash a Soul Annihilation only to end with his own demise?

“Soul Annihilation? Does this attack really exist?” Someone asked an ancestor in his sect.

The ancestor replied: “It exists in legends. In order to unleash this attack, one requires the recognition of the weapon’s Imperial Soul. At the same time, they have to be powerful enough to awaken it in addition to having sufficient strength to unleash a Heavenly Annihilation. The final step is to combine this spirit and the Heaven’s Will Secret Law to muster the invincible attack! Rumor has it that outside of Immortal Emperors, anyone else would find it extremely difficult to use this attack!”

Many juniors began to wonder. A Heavenly Annihilation was frightening enough, so just how powerful would a Soul Annihilation be?

There was no life left in this desolate land. Li Qiye went to the kingdom, but he wasn’t the sole reason for its destruction, its fate was sealed by Ye Qingcheng!

“Go, find the secret treasury of the kingdom for me.” Li Qiye quietly issued a command as he opened his fate palace.

The Soldier Tree flew out from the palace and quickly went underground. With a series of explosions, the tree threw a gigantic mountain out from the ground. This huge mountain was buried beneath the earth and was now dragged out.

“Recall.” Li Qiye opened the palace and took the entire mountain inside. This was the secret treasury of the kingdom with millions of years of accumulated treasures. He’d take his time to open this treasury later.

“A secret treasury.” Many people were drooling to see such a thing. It was definitely incredible since it came from an imperial lineage.

Unfortunately, no one dared to make a move; they could only watch Li Qiye take possession of it.

“What a regretful end to this great land...” Li Qiye glanced at the distance and gently shook his head before declaring with a voice that echoed to the nine layers of the sky: “Heavenhoof Ravine, I will give you three days. Surrender or oppose me to the end and wait for me to trample your ancestral ground!”

With that, he turned around and left.

Everyone heard him clearly and quickly looked over at those next to them.

“The butcher’s blade has been raised...” A great character emotionally commented. Li Qiye had just destroyed the Stony Edge Kingdom and now he was raising his butcher’s blade against the ravine!

Many sects were praising their own fortune for not opposing Li Qiye. Some sect masters were drenched in cold sweat at this thought. This was because when the beastworld was opened, Ye Qingcheng sent people to persuade many great powers to form an alliance to reinstate the agreement. However, these sect masters rejected the lobbying effort.

Thinking back to it, some of these masters became quite startled. They were quite tempted back then, but because of their distrust of Ye Qingcheng, they decided to reject him and stay uninvolved in the war at Bi'an City. This allowed them to escape this disaster unscathed!

Li Qiye returned to the beastworld. Everyone else was present. Li Qiye handed the Coiling Dragon Banner to the treefather: "Treefather, your future path will be arduous, so take your time understanding this banner. In the future godslaying war, I hope that you will become unstoppable! This banner is not just a simple Immortal Emperor True Treasure."

The treefather immediately bowed towards Li Qiye: "I will remember Young Noble's words. The direction of your gaze shall be where I point my battle banner!"

"Very good, keep working hard." Li Qiye nodded approvingly. His eyes then fell on Mei Aoxue, the Dragon-Tiger Monarch, and the Jian Clan Master.

Li Qiye spoke to Mei Aoxue: "Your ancestor asked the Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor to tell me that your clan wishes to work for me. Very well, go back and tell your ancestors to destroy the Crystallized Sea Sect for me!"

Mei Aoxue didn't say anything. He slightly bowed and immediately left.

“Your Beastmaster Citadel will go with the Jian Clan and the Jian Long Clan to destroy the sea sect!” Li Qiye commanded the monarch and the Jian Clan Master.

The two happily bowed. Right when the monarch was about to leave, Li Qiye called for him and said: “Monarch, regardless of your initial intentions for leaving your daughter with me, she will stay behind. She has a natural Immortal Fate, so it would be unfortunate to leave her at your citadel. I will have a use for her in the future. Out of consideration for how much trouble your citadel went through to groom a disciple with an Immortal Fate, you may bring your blood oath to me next time, I shall make an exception and forgive your citadel!”

“Thank you, Young Noble!” The monarch was ecstatic after hearing this. This was the best news their citadel could receive!

“Hmph, I’m not selling myself to you!” Long Jingxian was very unhappy after the monarch left.

Li Qiye looked at her and smiled: “Little girl, staying at the citadel is a waste of your great talents. I will need you for many important things in the future. You and Wushuang are my trusted generals, so I will need the both of you to slay immortals and gods later on!”

“Are there really immortals?” The unhappy Long Jingxian began to beam with high spirits right after hearing this.

Li Qiye only smiled and did not answer the question.

Chapter 898: Heavenhoof Ravine's Plan

After giving orders to the group, Li Qiye and Ming Yexue went back to the master mansion in the city. They stood before the painting at the end of the hall. Ming Yexue had a transcendent and ancient aura. Her whole body was radiant as if she had become a true goddess.

“How did it feel?” Li Qiye looked at the painting and asked.

With unrivaled grace, Ming Yexue gently nodded with her immortal nature: “I was the heavenly dao in accordance with nature. Before I knew it, I became the ruler of a grand world, but unfortunately, it didn't stay that way.”

Ming Yexue managed to break through and could directly reach the origin. However, Ye Qingcheng's sudden mobilization of the city's power stopped her enlightenment.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Very good, even Immortal Emperor Bi Shi couldn't do so back then. You will definitely become the supreme ruler of the beastworld.”

Ming Yexue slightly tilted her head and asked: “You cultivated me for millions of years, was it for you or for me?”

Li Qiye smiled in response to this inquiry: “What do you think? I won't deny it if you think that I was being selfish and it was all for myself. However, would you rather be a stone for all of eternity, or would you rather become a supreme ruler?”

Ming Yexue contemplated this issue. She became privy to more information after going inside.

“This is fate, I only expedited the process.” Li Qiye smiled: “In the end, whichever path you take is still up to you. Nothing is more important than being true to your heart — this is as true for you as for any other cultivator! For example, why did your Immortal Emperor Bi Shi fail? It is because this was not his true goal! But you can be successful because this is your aspiration!”

“To tread cautiously for eternal moons, to calculate across the ages, don’t you think you are burdened with responsibilities?” Ming Yexue sighed and recalled the past when he brought her around the nine worlds to strengthen her. The world would never be able to imagine the experiences they had gone through.

“This is my true desire and my fate as well as my final destination.” Li Qiye chuckled: “Those below the high heavens... how many have actually been able to jump out of this restraint? How many will be able to surpass it?” He gently stroked her hair and said: “You were born here, so you should stay at this place. It has been a very long time and the beastworld needs a master. This is not a desolate land, it is a great world with many mysterious locations. In the future, you will lead the beastworld to a brighter era.”

“The Path of the Heavens is not the only way. In the future, you will come to learn that this world is much bigger than you can imagine. At the apex, there will be a scenery unavailable to the rest of the world. At that point, you will naturally understand that

invincibility is not the end but merely the beginning.” Li Qiye spoke with a rare tender voice.

“I understand.” Ming Yexue nodded. She was resolute at this moment as she spoke: “I will keep treading on until the very end.”

“Go, leave the troubles outside to me, there’s no need for you to worry about them. Remember this, follow your heart. The grand dao is as vast as your heart’s expanse.”

It was rare to see the overbearing Li Qiye so gentle!

Ming Yexue nodded one more time while looking at the painting. She stepped towards it and turned around to softly speak: “Young Noble, thank you for always being my friend all this time. Without you, I wouldn’t be here today.”

“No, I should be thanking you for keeping me company for so long. Go.” Li Qiye smiled and nodded in response.

Ming Yexue eventually stepped into the painting and instantly disappeared into the endless world within.

After a long time, Li Qiye finally looked away with a tinge of emotion in his heart. This was the feeling of seeing a daughter growing up and leaving.

Li Qiye noticed the many golems in the hall and insipidly said: “After millions of years, I gave your beastworld a future. It is up to

all of you to assist her and see how far you can go together. Do not let me down.”

In a corner of the hall, the Guard Commander came and prostrated before Li Qiye: “Your Excellency, please don’t worry. Miss Ming is our hope. If she succeeds, she will be our master. We will definitely do our best to support her in the future.”

Li Qiye slowly exclaimed: “Good, the road ahead is still very long. All of you need to have the determination to fight till the end!”

“Yes, our beastworld will enter a new era. We will definitely not waste your millions of years of effort.” The Guard Commander solemnly promised.

Li Qiye gently nodded and eventually left the hall without turning back.

In the Heavenhoof Ravine, the atmosphere was heavy to the extreme. There was a huge debate going on in the ravine’s main chamber because of the ravine master.

Ravine Master Miao, who had resigned, came back. He convened this meeting with many ancestors and elders present.

“My personal opinion is that we should surrender!” Ravine Master Miao stated his opinion.

This was immediately met with the opposition of the elders. They would never accept such a thing. Surrendering was a great humiliation!

They were a sect with two emperors, what kind of storms had they not weathered before? They still had living ancestors of the Godking level, so surrendering was out of the question to them.

Because of this, Ravine Master Miao's suggestion was met with great hostility. One of the ancestors even scolded: "Is your head fried or something? Our ravine surrendering to a junior? Don't even think about it!"

"Surrendering is the best way to save our ravine. As long as the verdant hills remain, there is no lack of firewood!" Ravine Master Miao deepened his tone: "Miao Chan said so as well. We just need to lay low this generation. As long as we stay alive, there is still a chance to emerge in the future."

The father and daughter left the ravine. However, Ravine Master Miao still thought of himself as a disciple of the ravine, so when this disaster was looming over the sect, he still chose to run back from far away without Miao Chan.

"Miao Chan is young and inexperienced. Virtuous Nephew's death was a big blow to her confidence." An ancestor shook his head: "Our ravine has stood strong for millions of years. We will never surrender to a junior!"

“The Stony Edge Kingdom also stood strong for millions of years, but it was still annihilated in the end.” Ravine Master Miao spoke seriously: “This is not the time to save face. Plus, surrendering is not a shameful thing at all. Li Qiye is the only one to have thirteen palaces in all of history. No one else will become Immortal Emperor besides him. Surrendering to the future emperor is not a shameful thing...”

“Even an invincible Godking like the Allpine Treefather pledged allegiance to Li Qiye, so it is no big deal that we surrender. As long as we can save the ravine, there is still hope and a future. If not, a calamity will befall us just because we wanted to save some face, this thing called prestige and dignity. What will be left if our ravine is destroyed?” Ravine Master Miao let go of past grievances and came back to persuade the ancestors to save the ravine. He was running out of breath from his efforts.

“Li Qiye is indeed extraordinary, but we should not belittle ourselves! Our true power is many times stronger than the Stony Edge Kingdom. They can’t compare to us!” A different ancestor shook his head: “We have the protection of our emperors. No matter how strong he is or how many annihilations he throws out, we can do the same. The victor has yet to be determined.”

“It is not that simple.” Ravine Master Miao shook his head: “Even an imperial lineage like the Beastmaster Citadel is willing to work for Li Qiye. He is not as simple as we think. He might even be related to that legendary existence. Why can’t we surrender when even the citadel is willing to do so? We should sacrifice a bit and exchange it for great benefits and peace. This is not an outrageous thing to consider at all!”

The ravine was established after the destruction of the Divine Beast Realm. They did not experience the hell that is the war of the past, so they naturally didn't understand just how terrifying the legion was. They knew even less about an existence like the Dark Crow.

The new ravine master sneered: "What is this legendary existence? It is only a rumor. The Beastmaster Citadel simply values Li Qiye and believes that he will become the Immortal Emperor. Its monarch wants to marry his daughter to Li Qiye and hopes that she will become the Imperial Queen!"

He continued on: "Brother Miao, your attitude towards Li Qiye is very suspicious. You keep on helping him, praising his prestige and lowering our morale. This makes people wonder if there is something else going on..."

"Bullshit! Lin, if I didn't resign, it wouldn't be your turn to become the new ravine master. Don't judge a gentleman with the mindset of a wretch!" Ravine Master Miao immediately yelled: "If I had any other plans, that Golden Crow brat wouldn't have been in a position to become the future ravine master! My daughter would have become the descendant and my seat would have been solidified! A junior like you thinks you are qualified to be ravine master..."

This time, Ravine Master Miao was furious and didn't care about his own status. He began to curse loudly.

"Okay, Little Miao, I know that you only want what's best." Eventually, a Godking level ancestor from the ravine appeared. His

languid voice came about: “Surrendering is out of the question. We cannot shame our ancestors’ prestige in our generation. However, we must prepare for the worst as well. Let our younger generation go with Little Miao along with a portion of our treasures! If we truly can’t go against Li Qiye, then at least we will have left behind some of our seeds! Leave the war to protect the ravine in the hands of old bones like us!”

Juniors didn’t dare to say anything else after this godking had spoken. Ravine Master Miao couldn’t do anything as well and had to accept this decision in the end.

Chapter 899: Allpine Treefather Displaying His Might

Three days passed by in the blink of an eye. This was a period where everyone in the Stone Medicine World nervously waited. All eyes were on Li Qiye and his every move; the ravine didn't escape the spotlight either.

“Rumble!” A bronze chariot crushed the void and soared through the sky.

This chariot was pulled along by four bronze stallions at a rapid pace. Their hooves slammed into the sky and left behind one hoof print after another!

They seemed to be living beings as they flew in the sky with powerful muscles and perfect curves just like divine horses from the legends — full of power and speed.

The sun's light shone on the four stallions, its reflection casting a bronze sheen on their long journey. This bronze light lingered for miles, seeming to pave a path of bronze in the sky.

It seemed that a supreme existence was embarking on a conquest. As the chariot moved through the sky, a flying Azure Dragon, a dancing Phoenix and a White Tiger could be found leading the way with a Qilin maintaining the rear. This chariot emitted an extremely powerful martial aura as if it could enter countless battlefields and crush all foes.

Madam Zi Yan, who was adorned with a violet robe, held the reins to this chariot. She was elegant and dignified at the same time as she exuded a purple royal aura that perpetually protected her.

Jian Wushuang sat on the left with the divine bow on her back. She was adorned in an archer's armor and had a noble aura like a battle-readied general. Long Jingxian was to the right; she seemed excited about the battle as she clapped her palms together.

The Alpine Treefather cleared the way at the front as the vanguard. Beneath his feet, a green bridge stretched through the world while carrying an endless Godking aura. The stars moved to his steps, as did the sun and the moon!

This chariot startled the entire world. Myriad realms were shocked and lost their brilliance.

Seeing a chariot with its divine beasts and a Godking paving the way dumbfounded all the sects in the world. Experts felt suffocated after seeing such an exciting scene!

Li Qiye had his eyes closed while resting in the chariot; he was suddenly brought back to the past before he knew it. This was a time when he personally went into battle and swept through the nine worlds. Enemies could only bow their heads in his presence while Immortal Emperors retreated from his path!

Many were at a loss for words to see such momentum from just

one chariot. Even an Immortal Emperor would not have a greater presence. Although there was no army, the unstoppable aura alone was enough to cause the world to back down!

“Tetra-War Bronze Chariot...” Just like the three behemoths, some very ancient existences remembered an old legend after seeing this chariot in the sky.

“When the bronze chariot comes out, myriad enemies shall fall. When the Dark Crow emerges, even Immortal Emperors retreat. The tyrant of the ages, the Dark Hand!” Old existences were awakened by this scene. They had heard of this legend before and were shocked to see the bronze chariot in action once more.

“This is how a man should be!” The younger generation felt their blood boiling as well. It was as if they were watching an Immortal Emperor on an expedition.

Eventually, the chariot stopped right outside of the Heavenhoof Ravine. All the spectators held their breaths at this moment and became tense. Each great power and imperial lineage had their heavenly mirrors ready to watch the ravine with their own eyes!

Li Qiye eventually opened his eyes, allowing light to flow into this world again! He glanced at the ravine and emotionlessly said: “Treefather, begin. See if they want to surrender or fight. They only have one chance.”

The treefather stepped forward and stomped down in the air. “Boom!” The entire ravine shook. Although this stomp did not

destroy a single leaf, it managed to shake all the territories within the ravine.

“Om—” In the blink of an eye, layers of defense were erected in the ravine. It became impenetrable like an unbreakable citadel.

“Treefather, do not be so contemptuous. Your Allpine Mountain will face destruction eventually!” A heavy roar carrying great prestige came from the ravine.

At the same time, all experts inside the ravine appeared. The ancestors were watching over the key locations.

As this disaster approached, Heavenly Kings were only foot soldiers to watch the passes. Ordinary paragons, Grand Era Paragons, eternal existences, and God-Monarchs personally watched over the strategic points. Some Godkings that had been sealed in Blood Era Stones came out as well!

The treefather didn’t respond and only stood in the sky. At their level, there was no need for meaningless words.

“Save those heroic words after your ravine makes it through today.” Li Qiye lazily said: “Surrender or fight, state your decision!”

“Li Qiye, we can sit down and talk.” An ancient voice came from the ravine. No disciples dared to say anything. It was easy to tell that this person carried a lot of weight in the ravine.

The ancient voice spoke: “We can let go of our past grievances. Our ravine will compensate you for all the losses!”

“Talk?” Li Qiye smiled and gently shook his head: “Peace talk is for when the two sides have equal power. In my eyes, your ravine is not in a position to negotiate. It is not hard for you to keep your sect intact. Immediately surrender and make a blood oath to never come out as long as I am present. Then, hand over two Immortal Emperor True Treasures as well as your treasury. With that, I can forgive your ravine!”

“Li Qiye, your demands are outrageous; we give you an inch yet you want a mile!” The ancient voice couldn’t help but shout. This was an unacceptable demand to any imperial lineage.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Leaving one true treasure for you is already very merciful on my part. If I chose to slaughter your sect, I would have flipped this land over and emptied this place!”

“Very well then, let us battle. Our Heavenhoof Ravine only has heroic soldiers who die in battle, no cowards who surrender!” The ancient voice shouted.

Li Qiye chuckled: “Very well, since all of you have such courage, I will help you! Treefather, commence the attack!”

The treefather didn’t say anything as he stepped inside the ravine.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” His steps shattered one mountain after another along with many layers of defenses.

Divine rings emerged behind his head with three thousand worlds hovering around him. At this time, his invincible Godking aura truly manifested!

His entrance was without techniques or merit laws. He used absolute power to shake the ravine. These strong barriers shattered one after another before his might.

“A Godking is invincible after all!” Many experts were shocked at the treefather’s unstoppable advance.

“Die!” Paragons who were guarding the key points of the ravine immediately formed a formation. With great speed, they flanked from two sides like the tail feathers of a swallow while aiming for the treefather’s rib cage.

The treefather did not move against this attack. He simply lifted his finger, causing a meteorite to fall from the sky.

“Pop!” The experts taking part in this pincer maneuver were immediately crushed into bloody mists, including the paragons.

This scene astonished all spectators. The strongest Heavenly Kings and even Virtuous Paragons were mere ants before a Godking. They were easily crushed to death!

“Here I go!” The treefather let out a battle cry as he stepped into the ravine’s ancestral ground. This place was majestic with wondrous sceneries everywhere. It was full of sacred grasses and a thick, non-dissipating amount of worldly energy!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The location trembled once more. His steps shattered even more peaks and tore rivers asunder. Seals broke one after another no matter if they were temples powered by paragons or caves inhabited by Heavenly Kings.

Such a level of power could not stop the treefather. He entered the ravine’s ancestral ground as if he was strolling into an unoccupied land!

Many great powers quivered after seeing this. A Godking could destroy a sect without any problem. Even a lineage with two emperors like the ravine was having a hard time stopping the treefather.

“Allpine Treefather, halt your advance!” A scream came out. Five God-Monarchs from the depths of the ravine rushed out at this moment. They had imperial weapons and a formation ready in the sky. The entire area was sealed and the treefather was trapped inside.

This new formation had imperial weapons as its vanguard. Five God-Monarch controlled the formation, causing everything to blur. Divine swords of peerless height soared to the sky. Each of them could cut down the stars above.

“Zhang! Zhang!” These swords came slashing down with an unstoppable momentum. They carried a power great enough to slay gods. Blood would spill with the appearance of these blades!

“Break for me!” The treefather was still bare-handed. He formed a mudra with one hand and a sword with the other. The Emperor Suppression Art erupted like a storm. Even grand dao from an Immortal Emperor would be stopped by this technique!

“Bang! Bang!” Each sword shattered from the unstoppable law as the entire formation dimmed.

The treefather let loose his technique. His left hand turned into Yin while the right became Yang. Yin and Yang came together to form a huge Yin Yang Fish. It swept by, destroying everything in its wake!

Chapter 900: Solo Against Two Godkings

The Yin Yang Fish carried a withering destruction. Nothing could stop it, not even an imperial formation.

The five God-Monarchs used their imperial weapon to power this minor formation. However, they couldn't unleash an Imperial Massacre, so they didn't last long under the treefather's Emperor Suppression Art!

In the past, the treefather was already strong enough to look down on the world. After obtaining the complete manual from Li Qiye, his battle prowess went up by two levels. Just his art alone was enough to fight against imperial weapons!

“Boom!” The Yin Yang Fish shattered the earth as well as the formation. The five monarchs wanted to protect themselves with their weapons, but it was too late.

“Ah!” With shrill screamings, their flesh splashed everywhere due to the treefather's art.

This was too unbelievable. Five monarchs were still not a match for the treefather even though he was bare-handed.

The Hundred-Life Alchemy Emperor who was watching this through his mirror was astonished as well: “This is the legendary Emperor Suppression Art! Empress Hong Tian is indeed one of the greatest emperors of all time!”

The emperor became a bit sentimental after seeing this. In the past, he personally witnessed Empress Hong Tian's Emperor Suppression Art. One art to suppress myriad emperors! After that battle, he knew he would never be able to compete with her for the Heaven's Will. This art had left an indelible shadow in his heart.

The Allpine Treefather today couldn't compare to the empress back then. However, he was still able to fight imperial weapons with his bare hands. This was indeed an unbeatable emperor art in his arsenal!

After the five monarchs were killed, the imperial weapons instantly flew back to the depths of the ancestral ground. The scene became silent again. A Godking was indeed capable of fighting against myriad realms — truly a frightening spectacle!

“Rumble!” The treefather trod on further into the ancestral ground. Each step created a new world in an oppressive manner. Although there were many seals in this place, the treefather easily destroyed them despite the fact that they had been set up by an Immortal Emperor long ago.

“Boom! Boom!” Eventually, two majestic auras erupted from the depths as two Godkings stepped out.

These two Godkings were extremely old with withered lifespans and blood energies. They were on the verge of death, and there was no way for them to re-emerge afterward. Death was assured for them.

One had a beast's horn on his head while the other had a pair of wings made out of light. The two Godkings' power caused the stars in the sky to quake as if they were about to fall! After emerging from their reclusion, their eyes swept by like four star-slaying swords. Such powerful Godkings could kill a Virtuous Paragon with a single glance!

“The Heavenhoof Ravine is finally using their aces!” A big shot commented after seeing these two Godkings.

For any lineage, Godkings like these two would not easily come into being because there was no way to reseal them in the earth. They could only die from old age after coming out!

Even a lineage with two emperors would only go to such extreme lengths when there were no other options and they were facing impending doom.

“Allpine, although you are very strong, you shouldn't have come to my ravine. Even if you are a Godking, this place will still be your grave!” One of the Godkings spoke with a deep voice.

The treefather glanced at them. He was still very confident and smiled: “So it is the Longhorn Godking and the Actualization Godking. I heard of your fame back during my leisure time back at Allpine Mountain. This is excellent, you two are real Godkings, incomparable to the likes of the Scorpion God and the Unbreakable Emperor!”

“I have not fought against a real Godking in a very long time, this is the perfect time to get some exercise!” The treefather’s eyes lit up and shot out a terrifying light as if it could illuminate heaven and earth!

Prior to this, the Unbreakable Emperor, the Imperial Grandchild, and the Scorpion God all claimed to be Godkings. However, they were not truly worthy of this classification.

It was nothing but self-flattery for the Unbreakable Emperor and the Imperial Grandchild. As for the Scorpion God, he was flattered by others because he was a general under Immortal Emperor Jin She and managed to live till now. In a stricter sense, they were not bestowed the title by an Immortal Emperor.

Although the treefather’s title was not bestowed by an Immortal Emperor, he gained the recognition of the rest of the nine worlds. Thirty thousand years ago when the nine worlds were still connected, many wise sages of the nine worlds all acknowledged his title!

The two Godkings ahead were bestowed their titles from an Immortal Emperor. Their status was justified and real.

The battle between the treefather and the Unbreakable Emperor’s trio was not a real fight between Godkings. However, the next battle would be.

Many people held their breaths at this moment. A battle between Godkings was a very rare sight to behold.

The two Godkings from the ravine slowly appeared in the sky above. The treefather was not afraid at all and slammed his foot down to propel himself up to meet these two eye to eye.

“Die!” The treefather didn’t say much more. He immediately unleashed his Emperor Suppression Art. His right hand became a pagoda and his left a heavenly sword. The suppression of the pagoda and the slash of the sword met two Godkings head on.

The two Godkings shouted in unison: “Break!”

“Boom!” After a deafening blast, the sky shattered. An imperial aura shone down onto the nine worlds and destroyed all before them.

These two Godkings immediately used their Immortal Emperor True Treasures from the get go. These were Immortal Emperor Qilin’s and Immortal Emperor Jin She’s true fate weapons. Just imagine the power when this level of weapon was in the hand of Godkings.

“Boom!” The pagoda shattered and the sword cracked. The treefather was blown away and spat out a mouthful of blood.

The treefather was instantly at a great disadvantage fighting bare-handed against true treasures since both of his enemies were Godkings. Without a doubt, these two Godkings had grasped the essences of their weapons. For them, using the emperors’ signature moves with their weapons was not difficult. However, Heavenly

Annihilations might be a different story!

“Godkings are invincible when they have their ancestral weapons with them!” Anyone would be shocked after seeing this. The presence of true treasures created too much of a gap; they rendered the two ravine Godkings virtually invincible!

“Die!” The two Godkings didn’t let the treefather have a chance to rest, they wanted to kill him right away. The two true weapons unleashed their powerful attacks.

“You two aren’t the only ones with Immortal Emperor True Treasures!” The treefather roared in the face of this oncoming onslaught. He leaped to the sky and a banner flew out to meet the attack.

A dragon roar echoed in the sky. The treefather had the Coiling Dragon Banner in his hand. He swung it around, making it resemble a golden dragon wagging its tail over an endless stretch of space. This banner met the attacks from the other two true treasures head on.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The weapons fought each other while the Godkings exchanged blows. Under their destructive powers, black holes began to surface in the sky. All were blown back to their origin. Time broke and space moldered.

Such invincible attacks left the sects in this world horror-struck. If the same attack was unleashed onto the ground, then it would sink an entire continent.

“Die!” The treefather screamed. He held the banner while a golden dragon danced in the sky. The Emperor Suppression Art was activated at the same time to fight against the two Godkings.

His opponents held nothing back. They channeled their Heaven’s Will Secret Laws while empowering the true weapons to attempt to kill the treefather in the next three to five moves.

Despite using their most powerful and heaven-defying means, it was impossible for them to kill the treefather in such a short amount of time.

The treefather couldn’t reverse the tides in an instant against two Godkings, but he had a great advantage. These two Godkings had dried up blood energies and depleted lifespans. The more they used their true treasures, the shorter they would be able to hold on. Their exhaustion was just a matter of time.

On the contrary, the treefather had plentiful blood energy since his lifespan was enough to live for the rest of this generation. Thus, a battle of attrition would leave the treefather as the clear victor.

His biggest drawback was the lack of time in battling with the Coiling Dragon Banner. The two had yet to reach a level of understanding, so he couldn’t exert its real power!

These two Godkings were well aware of their fatal weakness, so they crazily unleashed their strongest attack to kill the treefather

within the shortest time possible.

The battle between the three Godkings caused the entire Stone Medicine World to tremble beneath their auras. This mad skirmish revealed their true power.

“A battle between Godkings!” Some big shots were only watching this through their heavenly mirrors. However, the invincible auras still left them drenched in cold sweat and their hair standing on end.

They realized that a Godking with a true treasure would be able to sweep through this world without any opposition.

“Activate the formation.” The Godkings on the ravine’s side shouted. This battle was too drawn out and they couldn’t bear this much longer.

“We offer our ancestral blood to our great forefathers, use our lives to manifest into existence...” After the Godkings gave their commands, a huge group of old men with gray hair began to chant inside the ravine. All of them had a burning glow around their bodies.

“Elders from the Golden Crow Tribe, they’re going all out now!” A great expert murmured after seeing this group of old men.

After chanting their timeworn spell, a huge skeleton emerged in the deepest part of the ravine. This appeared to be a bird with an

intact skeleton.